

The Aftermath

Of the War of the Worlds

Part One
1901-1910

Edited by
R-Michael Gordon

Copyright © R. Michael Gordon, July 2020

Editor's Note

In December e.y. 2014, at the end of the Terrain Wars (12,901), a highly classified electronic document was discovered along with several supporting documents both electronic and plant based by a team of Earth explorers – These and other documents had been locked away in a deep vault which had been protected by members of a long defunct organization led by men known as the Executive Committee of Twelve – This historic account, recorded by a senior member of that group, details the history and many of the inside secrets of the organization first formed in the ashes of their first modern war with Mars Prime (Terra Project).

Although many of the events recorded in this document, dated from e.y. 1901 to 1939, are generally known and are thus familiar to those interested in Earth history, it is the insider view of these events, many of which have never been disclosed, that mark this electronic document as extraordinary – This single individual seems to have been responsible for recording much of the inside secret workings of the primary command and control group from its inception and thus the history of the Committee and as such held a unique position and perspective into their operations, many of which go well beyond legal documents or written laws known to have been generally incorporated by nations on Earth at the time of their creation.

This is also a record of the recorder's personal thoughts and how this individual eventually parted with the organization and at what cost to him – Even though this first international organization on Earth no longer exists there is much we can all learn from one who personally witnessed much of this previously little known organization's historic efforts to bring their world together anyway they could no matter what the cost in order to do battle with their enemies on Earth as well as on Mars Prime.

*R-Michael Gordon
Editor – Earth Studies Directorate (eESD)
m.p.12,914*

For H.G.W.

A gracious thank you to my friend Mr. Herbert G. Wells for sharing his personal observations of the First and Second Martian Wars during interviews and from his writings which are generously referenced in this work.

I hope H. G. is pleased with what I have done with his Martians.

A member of the Committee

Table of Contents

A Word from H. G.

First Thoughts of the Day – Early Morning, 30 October 1938

The Martians: Committee Field Notebook Number One: 1901-1910

[THE FIRST MARTIAN WAR AND ITS AFTERMATH]

Chapter One – 1901: The New World – Year One

Chapter Two – 1902-1905: The Earth Rebuilds from the Ashes of Planetary War

Chapter Three – 1906-1910: The Battle with the Martians Continues

o Meeting notes: The Executive Committee of Twelve – 13 December 1910

The Martians: Committee Field Notebook Number Two: 1911-1920

[THE WAR CLOUDS OF EARTH]

Chapter Four – 1911-1914: Clouds of War in a Time of Peace

Chapter Five – 1915-1920: The Great Earth War and the ‘Spanish’ Flu

o Meeting notes: The Executive Committee of Twelve – 4 December 1920

Continuing Thoughts of the Day – Afternoon, 30 October 1938

Appendix A – Committee Report: The Martians and the Martian War, 1907 (Revised 1914)

Appendix B – Executive Briefing Papers (EBPs), 1901-1920

o *Planet Mars*: 30 December 1901 (EBP 1901-1)

o *Back Engineering Martian Technology*: 28 February 1905 (EBP 1905-3)

o *Central Aerial Investigation Group*: 6 March 1906 (EBP 1906-8)

o *World Military Preparedness*: 27 December 1910 (EBP 1910-17)

o *Lessons from the Great Earth War*: 21 February 1919 (EBP 1919-2 revised)

The Martians: Committee Field Notebook Number Three: 1921-1935

[REBUILDING EARTH UNDER MARTIAN EYES]

Chapter Six – 1921-1925: The Earth’s Recovery Continues

Chapter Seven – 1926-1930: Of Rockets, Technology and Martians

o Meeting notes: The Executive Committee of Twelve – 21 December 1930

Chapter Eight – 1931-1935: The Earth goes on the Offensive

The Martians: Committee Field Notebook Number Four: 1936-1938

[THE SECOND MARTIAN WAR]

Chapter Nine – 1936-August 1938: Earth Braces for Interplanetary War

Chapter Ten – September 1938: The Final Conflict for Supremacy on Earth

Another Aftermath

A Final Word from Mr. Wells

Final Thoughts from the Rubble – Late Evening, 30 October 1938

Appendix A – Committee Report: The Martians and the Second Martian War, 1939 (Prel.)

Appendix B – Executive Briefing Papers (EBPs), 1921-1938

o *Rocket and Beam-Weapons Development*: 14 January 1928 (EBP 1928-1)

o *‘Martian’ Antarctica*: 21 December 1937 (EBP 1937-14A)

o *Expected Losses – War with Mars*: 22 August 1938 (EBP 1938-47)

A Word from H. G.



No one would have believed in the last years of the nineteenth century that this world was being watched keenly and closely by intelligences greater than man's and yet as mortal as his own; that as men busied themselves about their various concerns they were scrutinized and studied, perhaps almost as narrowly as a man with a microscope might scrutinize the transient creatures that swarm and multiply in a drop of water. With infinite complacency men went to and fro over this globe about their little affairs, serene in their assurance of their empire over matter. It is possible that the infusoria under the microscope do the same. No one gave a thought to the older worlds of space as sources of human danger, or thought of them only to dismiss the idea of life upon them as impossible or improbable. It is curious to recall some of the mental habits of those departed days. At most terrestrial men fancied there might be other men upon Mars, perhaps inferior to themselves and ready to welcome a missionary enterprise. Yet across the gulf of space, minds that are to our minds as ours are to those of the beasts that perish, intellects vast and cool and unsympathetic, regarded this Earth with envious eyes, and slowly and surely drew their plans against us.

Herbert G. Wells, 1901

Writing from the rubble of the First Martian War

First Thoughts of the Day

*Near Grover's Mill, New Jersey, United States
Early Morning, 30 October 1938*

I have stopped running for I have lost my strength and must rest. I know once again I am very much alone at the moment in a world nearly destroyed and I am getting too old to play cat-and-mouse with my enemies. Why I am still alive when so many others are dead I cannot say. I do not know, which is the better path – life or death on such an uncertain world as I now find myself.

The last deadly Martian machine has fallen silent, of this I am certain, yet I find myself still in a hazy period of doubt and fear. It will not be long now, for I was one of the few who know the whole story, and as such I am a danger to those now in power. As had most of you, I fought with a struggling humanity against the invaders. I was there for all of it, beginning when I wore the strange clothes of a much younger individual; from the first when humanity learned of the Martians until their final attack only days now past. Since the early days just after the end of the first war which had held all of our Earth in its deadly grip my professional career has been spent almost exclusively in service to the group working on the “Martian Problem” mostly at headquarters at the executive staff level and as such I had complete access to all areas of the work. The work held no secrets from me. This was also where I met my future wife and where our child was born. Who am I? My name is not important, but as a man of letters I may perhaps be allowed to flatter myself and state that if you heard my name it would be familiar to many who have followed the Martian War reports.

I had wanted to tell the rest of humanity the true history of these events but mine was the only voice in that confining wilderness as the others did not agree. I knew then I had to escape as dissent was not to be allowed on this critical issue. The secrets we hold had become the controlling force on Earth not the men who held them. The truth no longer matters and the only currency of value now is power. Perhaps it has always been as such. By way of this recording I now hope to report to you the people of Earth all I can recall from memory as well as from a few unauthorized notes I made from time-to-time along the way. I also hold a few official documents to jog my memory of certain events. It was a journey, which brought the world back from its greatest destruction in human history and it became our greatest victory. For the people of Earth the full journey has taken thousands of years. For me it has become an odyssey of some 37 short years and yet its secrets have made me older than my time spent on Earth.

Death is naturally the penalty for revealing this information, but death no longer holds any power over one such as I. There is no longer any fear for I am past such earthy concerns. Like many others the journey has brought to me a realization of who I really am and I have come to accept the truth of my guilt. I, as had the others, have committed ruthless acts in this dangerous world to protect the rest of humanity from the perils of the invader and have thus become less than human. We had at times become even as ruthless as our enemies on Mars. We have seen ourselves and had not liked what we have seen. The abyss is far too close.

It is certain some have come to know the general story, which is just now being taught in patched together institutes of learning still within the rubble, but as you shall soon learn the telling is not complete by such a long score. I shall tell you details of the inside story most of which is not yet available to the general public, but my time is short and the telling must be completed before I leave this world. There is much to say and I need to have this story recorded so that it will not be forgotten or forever hidden from the people of Earth. For you see, the people have every right to know the true story, not just to learn the real history of these and other world events but because it is your story. All must learn from these events and thus be better able to plan for a future far from certain.

That is not to say that all secrets will be revealed, as there are still such secrets, which must remain hidden if for no other reason than to protect mankind from themselves. There are things in our universe of which mankind as a whole are not yet prepared to understand nor accept. I may only say that to the stars humans are but children wondering about in the darkness looking for a shining pebble of truth. Humans have so much to learn if only they have the time to learn and understand. That is the task I leave for all of you.

Nevertheless, I shall tell you about the aftermath of what became known as the First Martian War so far hidden behind official secrets and well-worn lies, and I shall tell you how close “we humans” really came to utter extermination on planet Earth during the Second Martian War, which has just recently come to its bloody conclusion. At least I believe this to be true – certainty holds such a fleeting embrace. You see the Martians were never content with simply winning a global war and taking the planet. They were fully intent on destroying all of humanity, and make no mistake they still are! Yet they would prove that advanced evolution in a species did not ensure a race of morally superior beings. Humans have nothing to learn from the Martians in morality. What they may have learned from humans may only be guessed at. Certainly they learned that mankind could be as brutal as their own – perhaps even more so. We have learned these lessons ourselves. It is perhaps the one great human truth.

We all remember when the Martians returned in force to once again spread death upon our fragile planet – at least many think they do, but that bloody conflict was only the latest struggle of a much more detailed story. The background of that second conflict and what we learned between Martian wars sent chills down the spines of those such as myself who had been tasked by ourselves, reformed governments and secret organizations to protect this world from enemies known as well as those never suspected and still hidden even from those few in positions of true power.

When word finally arrived that the Martian machines were falling silent around the world during the First Martian War, even as they continued to sweep all before them as one would push aside a trail of ants, our first tasks were clear: Order needed to be restored as after all wars, and lives would need to be put back together as best they could even though the losses had been staggering. Fully one half of all humanity had fallen before the Martians before they themselves succumbed to the humblest creatures on Earth. Whole cities, once mighty upon the land, had been completely destroyed, as were much of their populations. Many cities and smaller communities may not be rebuilt for generations; some will never be rebuilt, as they no longer reflect even rubble so completely devastated were they by the new and even more powerful Martian war machines. Yet even as much of Earth lay in ruins we went to work. There was no other choice.

As the rubble from the first Martian War was cleared from the “luckier” areas and the bodies were burned or buried, no one had time to think of the enemy who had been so thorough in its attempt at world conquest. Most who had survived the holocaust knew that our first work needed to focus on the living and prepare to rebuild our badly broken world. Nevertheless, before long, when nights were once again peaceful and calm thoughts turned to Mars, the certain reality came to us that our enemies on that ancient dying world had only been defeated on Earth and even then not by the hand of men – the Martians still held sway over their own dying world and they still looked with envious eyes towards this badly wounded, but still beautiful planet. Earth still held the water and other resources badly needed by the brutal Martians and they would continue to do whatever it took to take what they needed at any price, including the ‘nourishment’ that walked upright upon this world. It was soon realized that the Martians must attack the Earth again – they had no other choice if they were to continue as a species. We had to be ready, for if we were not, the next time they attacked in force, humanity might not be as ‘lucky’ as they had been the first time. Earth needed to build for peace as we prepared for the ultimate interplanetary war. Those two goals became the

primary mandate of The Executive Committee of Twelve; the group of which I was to become a part.

We know now after long years of dedicated historical and archeological research the Martians had looked with murderous eyes for many millennia towards this blue planet. Their decision to attack was preceded by much effort and planning. These are beings that plan well into the future as a single unit, seemingly a single mindset. The workings of the humble ant would be a close approximation of their type of mental and civil organization yet at a much higher intellectual level. They cared not for the one, but for the whole. Water was of course the key to their many efforts as the dissected red dust on Mars continued to obscure and obliterate their once proud domain. Water that pressed every continent and every square yard of this planet be it in the air or seas or on the land must have seemed a torment to the inhabitants of Mars who needed to husband every drop they could out of the poles, the frozen ground and even their Spartan atmosphere in order to survive just a while longer. This torment made them strong. It made them determined. It also made them insane, for they never even considered asking the people of Earth for the help they desperately needed. Knowing humanity as I feel I do, it is clear that help would have come and gladly.

Now as I walk among the exhibits and other objects housed in this small underground Committee storehouse from the First and Second Martian Wars, memories flood my mind in a torrent of short, flashing, painful events, which will never really end, save for death. Like many others, perhaps yourself, I can never really escape their constant pressing on my mind. I am taken back without recourse to the sights and smells of the first dead Martians I ever saw burned of flesh, pressed hard to the cold steel of their fighting machines, tentacles limp, remembering their dead black eyes, which never showed emotion or compassion at any time even when they were alive. I recall the end days of the First Martian War when mankind was all but defeated, when nothing “we” simple and backward humans could do would end the ceaseless bloody attacks upon this devastated planet; when humanity was about to breath its last breath of hard fought freedom. Yet, the end of this world never came as the Martians began to fall – a few at first – but more rapidly as the days rolled on until the tiniest viruses on Earth took their final deadly toll on the invaders one and all. As I now glance at the cases of gas masks and other debris of war I remember the dead Martians being dragged out of their fighting machines as most were simply burned on the body piles. I also remember the packs of starving dogs and black birds ripping at the diseased flesh for a meal before their terror ended as well. Yet some, as the one before me in the elongated case much like a coffin, are still displayed; one or two of these repulsive creatures in several viewing areas around our devastated world to remind us all of those creatures who would have been our masters, but for the humblest creatures placed upon this Earth.

Humbly, I recall, it was Herbert Wells who many believe expressed it best for mere humans when writing of the First Martian War fought in 1901 as it pertained to the southern British sector of that world conflict, and of the end, which came to those first Martians near old London town. The author called it “*The War of the Worlds*” – a fitting title I would think for such massive devastation and terror. This tale, like many others to come out of that bloody conflict between the worlds, tells of this writer’s close personal contacts and mental battles against the Martians as he viewed such a small yet important part of a war, which had quickly, became worldwide. Of course the author could not have known that at the time he experienced the events he wrote of in his small confining area of Earth, devastated by the seemingly mindless brutality of the Martians, that this truly was a ‘War of the Worlds’. Little did this writer know that his words could not be an epitaph for the Martians, but merely a prologue to an even greater conflagration, one which would not only bring its singular death and destruction back to one world, but surely to two worlds; one as ancient as time itself, and another who’s intellectual youth had yet to reach for the stars and yet reach they must if they are to

survive the struggle forced upon them from beyond this simple world of blue skies and cool water bathed shores.

This story of mankind's titanic struggle on this and perhaps other worlds will continue and may yet have a very different and apocalyptic conclusion for all of mankind if we do not learn the lessons of the aftermath of this Second Martian War. We must learn from this interplanetary struggle and never forget that which has been so devastating and that which has cost us so much. I beg you to listen closely and remember "The Aftermath" of "The War of the Worlds"...

A member of the Committee

Private

The Martians

***Committee Field Notebook Number One
1901-1910***

[THE MARTIAN WAR AND ITS AFTERMATH]

Private

1

1901

The New World – Year One

“And from what remained of the past the gods recreated the heavens upon the Earth.”
Ancient Babylonian Tablet

The first day of a whole new world - What we failed to properly see - “The War of the Worlds” - What I saw in old London - The Executive Committee of Twelve - The ‘last’ Martian attack of the war - Continuing to reorganize the world - Testimony before the Executive Committee of Twelve - Early Martian contacts discovered - The rebuilding of Earth’s civilization begins again - Martial Law - The Earth’s population goes underground.

The First Day of a Whole New World

*“Every organized government in the world was shattered
and broken as a heap of china beaten with a stick.”*
H. G. Wells

This had truly been “The War of the Worlds”. What remained of a devastated humanity scattered widely about our ruined planet by the winds of interplanetary war would now have to face “The Aftermath” of that bloody conflict. Those of us who survived were now awakening to the terrifying first day of a whole new world remembered by damaged minds to be in the late stages of the year 1901. It had come as a thunderbolt – aliens had landed on Earth! As with most others it would be years before my nightmares of war would fade, but they have never completely left my mind.

Clearly I remember the day and the very hour when reports heralding the end of the Martian attacks were telegraphed around the world as soon as the machines and wires could be repaired. That manmade network of copper wire encased in rubber had somehow not been completely destroyed. Very few locations with operational and experimental wireless receivers were able to learn the news immediately. Most areas would be late in receiving the news; at times as much as two months after the last deadly Martian Heat-Rays had fallen silent. To many outer lying areas, reports had to be sent by ship or dirigible or even dispatch riders. In scattered areas around the world when word first arrived signaling the end of hostilities, crude single page flyers were published and posted on the rubble. Church bells often rang out when news reached the smoldering remains of cities and towns, many of which barely had any buildings still standing that the greatest war ever visited upon humanity was finally over.

This war had lasted less than eight weeks, yet it had been the most devastating social and economic upheaval the Earth had ever experienced and now we were all in the same bloody mess. Simply stated the world human beings had once known was dead, but not yet buried. The Martians had committed mass murder on a scale never before seen nor imagined by anyone on Earth. During the first days of the war the Martians had taken prisoners, but not as anyone would imagine such captives to be. They were simply ‘harvested’ as substance for the blood thirsty Martians. When that need was satisfied pure slaughter on a grade scale became the norm. They would simply ‘thin the herd!’ Inadequate are yet the words needed to describe the horror visited upon this planet. Only later would we come to understand that at no time and in no place did men stop the relentless defense of our planet. Even when all hope had gone humans continued to do battle to the death. No quarter was

given and none was accepted as thousands of corpses became the only barricades against the Martian hordes. We would come to learn that putrefaction could be a welcome allied.

The Martian/human hybrids that had been brought to Earth by the Martians as part of their invasion force had also ended hostilities, although many of them had refused to fight at the onset for their Martian *A* masters (the ruling species on Mars) once they had arrived on Earth. But it must be said that the small percentage, which did fight, caused a good deal of damage. The deadly bacteria had not affected most of them. Yet, in the end, some of them would turn out to be more ‘human’ than much of mankind as they too endured the aftermath of the First Martian War. Others were to cause great troubles for years to come. They were all now part of our strange new world.

The Martian *Bs* or Grays, as they have come to be known (thought to be a less advanced species of Martian), were all either killed by Earth’s military forces during the early part of the fighting or taken as food by the superior Martian *As*. As with their masters none of them survived on Earth for very long.

The First Martian War had certainly brought great devastation to much of Earth. Millions were dead, many nations were completely destroyed, and many crops were devastated, with our thin lines of communication cut all over the planet. We soon realized that even though the war may have been over the battle now enjoined by what remained of humanity at every level would be one of simple survival. Scientists would later estimate that since the birth of life on Earth some 97% of all species who called Earth home had become extinct. The Martians had done their very best to add humanity to the ever growing list. Our destroyed infrastructures meant we were all equal now. To be sure, starvation and disease would soon follow, adding to our horror as mankind throughout much of the world dragged itself up from the stench of death and war in an attempt to simply continue from day to day. Many did not survive even though the threat of Martian attacks had ended, at least for the time being. Perhaps for the first time in man’s history we were as one. I could not help recalling the words of Dr. John Donne those many years ago. “Any man’s death diminishes me, because I am involved in mankind. And therefore never send to know for whom the bell tolls; it tolls for thee.”



Typical city destruction due to Martian attacks

Many of the great cities of the world had been completely devastated as if from the strongest storm mankind could ever hope to endure. London, the most populated city on Earth at 6.5 million,

where I found myself at the end of hostilities, was a mere shell of itself, yet tattered and torn *Union Jacks* could soon be seen defiantly flying upon the highest rubble to be found in many burned out areas. Berlin, which held 2.7 million, before the war and defended with what historians would later call “fanatical courage”, was not much more than a flat desert plain of blackened and burned rubble. Paris, the great “City of Lights,” once home to 3.3 million was unrecognizable, save the pile of burnt, melted and twisted steel that had been Mr. Effie’s great tower built for the Paris Exhibition of 1889, which at 984 feet had been the tallest man-made structure on Earth. The Martians could not miss seeing that. Moscow, where a final desperate push by the Martians had been stopped cold by the largest marshaling of artillery the world had ever seen, was a mere shadow of its former self. Tokyo, Bangkok and Manila along with many other cities of the old and new worlds no longer existed! Melted stone walls which had flowed like rivers of lava were the ever present hallmarks of their powerful Heat-Rays. There were no defenses against such weapons.

In the American east, Philadelphia, New York, the largest of the American cities, which before the war held some 4.2 million residents, Boston and much of Washington, were not much more than a wasteland of blackened and melted debris with thousands of fires still burning. Lord Bryce had recorded in his 1888 work *American Commonwealth* about some of the failures of American cities. Here he found “extremes of wealth and poverty” as well as “crowded marble palaces of the rich” whose doorways had been “haunted by beggars.” Both the palaces and the beggars had departed the scene.

A single tattered flag showing the *Stars and Stripes* could be seen flying from a tall twisted pipe where it is said the American Congress had once met. There was nothing to indicate that this was so. None of the familiar buildings or monuments in any large city along the East Coast of America stood on the day the Martian machines fell silent. Certainly there was recognizable debris, but not much more than that. In lower lying areas pools of solidified steal and stone had cooled to form strangely beautiful metallic-rock lakes as if time had somehow stopped all meaning in their reflective gaze. Even ‘Lady Liberty’, better known as the Statue of Liberty, given to the American people by the people of France, was now a twisted and melted relic unrecognizable all except the arm that had held the torch. Chicago, St. Louis, Denver and many other great cities in the ‘New World’ were not much more than burning ghost towns. The corpses, representing only a small percentage of those lost, were too numerous to count.



West Coast American city destroyed

On the American West Coast, Vancouver, Seattle, Los Angeles and San Diego were all in ruins for they had taken the brunt of the attacks off of the Pacific as the Martians swept in from the coast seemingly aiming towards the central plains of the United States and Canada. Only the falling of the Martians from the deadly bacteria stopped them from destroying the vital central valley of California. It was only with luck that they never made it in full strength to the vast farmlands of the central United States, Canada, nor the vast steppes of Russia, which would, when combined, become literally the breadbaskets for the rest of the world, but only after we could find enough transportation to move these life giving grains to the millions of people who needed them desperately. Even with that the destruction had been vast.

The major population centers of the southern hemisphere fared not much better than the north. The cities of Cape Town, Southern Africa, Buenos Aires, Argentina, Auckland, New Zealand, and Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, were completely destroyed; showing only piles of rubble with burned human remains sired into the very stones with only shadows showing at times and blackened corpses now rotting everywhere. In many areas the never to be identified remains were piled in heaps entangled as if one mass. One could not imagine that humans could actually melt! In both the northern and southern hemispheres many large areas of many 'modern' cities were so completely destroyed they would have to be abandoned altogether.

We were shocked to later learn that for some reason, which has never been explained, the Martians gave particular attention to Jakarta, Indonesia. Perhaps it had been a test area of how much devastation they could truly inflict upon a chosen area. Their brutal attacks again and again on that once proud community left it as an unrecognizable zone of burnt, melted, and barren ground. There was no vestige remaining anywhere that human presence had ever known this place. No living thing stood upon this desolated moonscape or for that matter below the ground on that once heavily populated site. Jakarta was not just attacked and destroyed; the bloodthirsty Martians incinerated and melted it into non-existence. No destruction on Earth in recorded history by man or nature had ever been as complete. Jakarta could never be rebuilt as it has completely vanished from the surface of Earth and is now only to become a fast fading memory, as later investigations showed not a single artifact of human presence was ever to be discovered. One of only a handful of survivor's remembered, "Never before in the history of warfare had destruction been so indiscriminate and so universal." We had all come to learn the devastating global nature of modern interplanetary warfare as practiced by the Martians.

Records would indicate that before the war Earth's human population had stood at a little over 1.6 billion. After the war Earth held an estimated 800 million people upon its fragile surface. This had been more than genocide. This was mass murder on a scale almost too great to comprehend. A good example of such loss may be seen in the United States which held some 76 million souls at the start of the war – estimated at around 41 million struggling survivors by war's end. The Martians had killed half of the people living on planet Earth in only a few weeks. London's population had been 6.5 million representing the most populated city on Earth, New York's stood at 4.2 million, Paris held some 2.7 million, with Berlin at 1.9 million. Tokyo had as many as 1.5 million residents, the same with Wuhan, China. After the Martians ended their attacks London's population fell to 1.4 million, New York 1.1 million, Paris was estimated at 900,000, Berlin could only count 400,000 souls; Tokyo held 300,000 survivors and Wuhan had less than 100,000 people in and around the general area of that completely destroyed city. The remaining populations were to be held as little more than human cattle to feed the millions of Martians yet waiting to 'immigrate' across the ethereal border to steal all they could from Earth.

Many national leaders had also fallen during the war. Britain lost its Prime Minister the Marquis of Salisbury, France had lost Emile Loubet, Germany lost William II and Japan lost Emperor Mutsuhito along with countless others. This list is far too long to recount.

The war had also destroyed a great amount of railroad track and rolling stock that seemed to be a special target of the Martians as these manmade resources had represented at the time the cutting edge of 'modern' technology and man's advancement on Earth. Rail systems around the world had been greatly responsible for linking mankind and developing advanced economies. Cutting our lines of communication and modern infrastructure appeared to have been two of their strategic goals. Thus the modern engines of the industrial age had been cut down to such low levels not seen for decades. Nevertheless, we still had a workable amount of rail lines and engines intact so their attempts to destroy that portion of our planet's manmade infrastructure had been only partially successful.



Destroyed Railway station

When we were able to assess the damage there were many examples all around the world of infrastructure destroyed. Of the 193,000 miles of track in the United States, which at the time represented half the world's active railway lines, the greatest on Earth, at least 130,000 had been destroyed. In Russia all but 10,000 miles of her 33,000 miles of track were laid to waste and in Britain some 14,000 of her 19,000 miles of railroad infrastructure had been lost. However, no modern industrialized nation on Earth had suffered a complete loss of track or navigable roads, and in many areas at least some of the telegraphs wires remained or were repairable in short order. In short, the Martians had failed to completely isolate large pockets of humanity still holding on to life by a thin measure, so we continued to stand as one species upon the Earth, needing each other, and, united as never before in human history if only by our fear and hatred of all things Martian. It would prove to be a strong yet fleeting bond.

With so much track destroyed many areas would need to rely upon an older system of transportation which had recently gone out of general use, at least for the movement of large quantities of goods. It was a system well known to the Martians – canals! For the most part nearly all of the world's canals in Europe, the United States, China and many other areas were still very much as they had been before the war. It was later theorized the canal building Martians had left these waterways intact for their own use after they had completed their bloody work of conquest. There were even a few reports, never verified, that the Martians had begun transporting equipment, and most disturbing, captured humans for 'consumption,' on some of the smaller canals just before the end of the war. I for one would not have been surprised to have witnessed these activities even as no 'survivor reports' were ever found. What a strange sight it would have been.

Of the world's pre-war forestlands, estimated at the end of the past century to have been around 15 billion acres, it was thought that some seven billion acres had been lost to a series of

massive fires set by the Martian war machines. Many of these fires would burn for weeks, some for months. At first we did not understand why they would attack the forests. It seemed a waste of effort and war making resources considering their overall objectives. Only later would we come to understand this destruction was also part of an elaborate plan to capture a planet, which most suited their needs. They needed a cooler world to live on and destroying the forests was part of that long-term plan. Along with the damage came the destruction of 30% of the world's farmlands. The Red Weed they had spread over much of our farmlands as they moved in battle formation had by now died off, but in its wake millions of acres were now left as sterile deserts. The Red Weed had killed all vegetation in these areas before it too fell to Earth's bacteria. The residue it left could still cause great harm. It would take many years and great effort to recover many of these fields of grain.

AN ANOMALY

Then there was the anomaly in Egypt. Strangely it seemed at first, as we did not fully understand the significance at the time, one city was never attacked during the First Martian War. Other towns and small villages in the nearby area also suffered little damage especially as compared to the rest of the world's major population centers. Witnesses had reported that the city had not only been over flown several times by Martian machines in full formation, but Martian ground machines had "walked through" and fired not a single burst from their Heat-Rays – Cairo! What had they seen that caused them to spare this ancient city of heat and sand?

Only Cairo for the most part would stand after, as it had before the war, and we had to find out why. It would take a team of Egyptologists, archeologists and historians many years to provide the terrifying answer that we honestly did not want to learn. Cairo, which still holds within its outskirts the hot desert grasp of the great pyramids, was originally named El-Kahira. El-Kahira comes from the Arabic El-Kahir – Mars! In fact, the recorded history of man's observations of Mars dates back to the ancient Egyptians. Since the earliest days primitive man had been fascinated by and tracked the stars and planets – the home of the gods. Later, after viewing Egyptian records, Babylonian astronomers would record detailed observations of Mars' movements across the darkened night skies.

We came to understand the Martians had not attacked Cairo because that ancient city of burning sands and deep mystery had once played host to Martians in a time seemingly long forgotten by humans. Clearly the Martians had remembered the city because Cairo it seemed had once been a Martian city (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 02Y16*)!*

* Martian Electric Documents were filed first by the number of the machine or device the record had been located, such as machine number 02. The next letter designated the location on Earth the machine had been discovered. Y for example was located in Brazil. The final two or three numbers were simply the order in which the so-called electric files were placed into the Martian records within the electric document. These Martian electric files proved to be a gold mine of information about all things Martian. For whatever reason the Martians had brought with their invasion forces a detailed electric history of their time on Mars as well as their culture and development. They also held many records of their long history of contact with Earth.

Now we were asking: Had these ancient humans worshipped them? And even if they did how could they ever hope to understand the complicated motivation of a species from another world, another civilization, thousands of years in advance of their own? How were they to communicate beyond the simplest ways? One researcher perhaps had the answer: the universal language of mathematics! With much effort we would labor to discover many of the secrets deeply held in those hot desert sands. One of my concerns was whether or not these Martians had interfered with the

development of ancient humans before written history. And if they did, what damage had they been able to accomplish?

From my later notes: *“Were they responsible for the pyramids and what, if anything was there still inside them waiting for the Martians or us to retrieve? When things calm down we must look into this.”*

In other areas, where humanity still stood, albeit weakly, the stench of death hung deeply upon the raped lands for months. Indeed, it would be the smell of death which would most linger in the minds of the survivors. In later years when one heard a scream someone more often than not had picked up a smell that was terrifyingly familiar. For others it was simply far too much to bear as many took their own lives. For those it had all been too much to understand and accept. That terror of the unknown – that darkness of the night – is indeed instinctive to man and part of humanity’s primal makeup. Panic would strike unreasonably no matter where on Earth the Martians first landed. All soon came to understand that no matter where they lived sooner or later their time would come and they would be forced to face the deadly Martian machines. After the fight, people, dazed and hungry, wandered around once populated areas before being gathered up as sheep to crudely built tent as well as wooden and broken stone shelters. Hell had surely made a stand upon the face of the Earth yet this was no biblical fiction. Dead bodies ravaged by scavengers were everywhere. There was much as a result of panic. There were too many stories of men and women simply running until they sank down in despair not knowing where to run or why. Surely no measure of Hell imagined in the minds of mortal man could have been as complete.



In many areas across the world populations, facing starvation due to the complete breakdown of transportation or the lack of local grains began eating dogs and cats or even rats to stay alive. Murder of the weak or sick for food was not uncommon in some outlying areas. There were even reports out of central Asia of adults eating their children! In the northern areas of Manchuria and Korea tree bark became a staple for months. Manure also became a source of nutrition in central Europe. In some areas the only local food was grass or weeds. Old leather was being boiled for soup and eaten in small pieces. Any bird within grasp would soon become a quick meal.

However, even amongst such utter despair and complete destruction small businesses soon sprang up in some areas as a semblance of order came, but to be sure it was a rough order even as flags and banners began to be seen in some populated areas. Many of us still remember the homespun manufacturing of small trade goods such as cloth, candles, shoes and other small items that would soon make their way to street vendors. “The Collectors”; I remember them, no more than looters really, began to barter for all manner of goods and “services.” I remember that brick collectors especially seemed to be everywhere in many cities attempting to gain the materials for the construction they hoped would soon be underway. These newly cleared streets gave the impression

of almost working towns and cities, but they were mere skeletons of themselves, only the transient shadows and fleeting ghosts of once great human endeavors. All around one could find any number of crude structures thrown together to afford some measure of cover from the elements along with military units putting up tent cities where ground had been cleared. Very soon when some kind of local control could be established rationing of any and all foods would be the rule lasting for years to come. Rivers and other waterways soon become the new roads of a destroyed world as survivors struggled to rebuild their lives and livelihoods.

Around the world many small surviving communities became nearly fully self-sufficient, reminiscent of times gone by. Just about everything from furniture, shoes, farm equipment, coal and just about every food source became a local commodity. With banking systems nonexistent, many of these communities printed local script to be exchanged for local goods and services. Later, when government returned to these areas more often than not the script could be exchanged for Committee notes (issued for only 12 months) and later turned in for national currencies.

In many areas where surviving members of the International Red Cross were able to organize themselves, at least locally, members were setting up tents taken from their few surviving emergency warehouses. Supplies were being transported by whatever conveyance could be found. At times horse drawn carts filled the cleared streets where there were cleared streets. Red Cross members were soon handing out food, water, clothes and small tents to as many people as they could, knowing their supplies could not last long. These would need to be guarded as would the few available horses as many were slaughtered for such meat as could be gained. They could never have anticipated this great a disaster on such a global scale, and neither could anyone else. One volunteer would later tell me, "We will do whatever we can for as long as possible, but without any re-supply there is only so much anyone can do." There was no place from which re-supply could be obtained. There were pressing needs for just about everything one could imagine. Military guards were at times necessary to keep as much local order as possible. Medical supplies were also given out by surviving doctors and nurses. On more than one occasion it was reported that the only medical help available came from medical students doing the best they could with what they had. These students and Red Cross members were the first true heroes of those long, dark desperate early days. Traumatic injuries, which could in better times be cared for, took many lives. In many cases a broken arm or leg was tantamount to a death penalty. Countless people died for no other reason than they had simply given up. It had all been far too much for many.

For the most part disorder ruled those desperate days as an unknown fear ruled the long dark nights. Or perhaps it was not really unknown as all that needed to be said was "Martian"! One man would state as he looked upon his devastated world, "Why are these things permitted? ...I was walking through the roads to clear my brain for the afternoon, and then fire, earthquake, death! As if it was Sodom and Gomorrah. What sins have we done? All our work undone; all the work – What are these Martians?"

Indeed, many would ask: What are these Martians? There would be no ready answer; no easy explanation to give to the survivors. After all, humanity had not been given the opportunity to debate the issue and discuss the sociological pros and cons of contact with off-world beings before 'contact' was made. That issue had been decided for us without so much as an introduction or even a declaration of war. The Martians had simply landed upon our planet and forced those who survived on Earth to learn what extra-terrestrial really meant as they taught mankind a bloody lesson in humility. We had been shown that we mighty men of Earth, we masters of all we survey, were in fact only temporary inhabitants of a tiny planet, in orbit about an average star, circling around an average spiral galaxy, in an outer spiral arm of that "island universe", of which we would later learn our Milky Way is but one of billions of galaxies in all of space and time. We had no special place in the universe, and that was a shock to many even though it should not have been to a more thoughtful

individual. As for the Martians – they had simply come uninvited to our lands to kill and take what they could from the beings that had stood weakly in their path. It was kill or be killed all over the Earth as the Martians commanded the high end of that discourse at least for a few weeks in the fall of 1901. The war I remembered seemed much longer than that. The mind plays its little tricks.

Years later one well-known historian would look back upon these desperate times and write of the destroyed world and the calamity which had come as a flash of lightening to our species.

The stages of swift and universal collapse of the financial and scientific civilization with which the twentieth century opened followed each other very swiftly, so swiftly that upon the foreshortened page of history they seem altogether to overlap. To begin with, one sees the world nearly at a maximum of wealth and prosperity. To its inhabitants indeed it seemed also at a maximum of security. When now in retrospect the thoughtful observer surveys the intellectual history of this time, when one reads its surviving fragments of literature, its scraps of political oratory, the few small voices that chance has selected out of a thousand million utterances to speak to later days, the most striking thing of all this web of wisdom and error is surely that hallucination of security. To men living in our present world state, orderly, scientific and secured, nothing seems so precarious, so giddily dangerous, as the fabric of the social order with which the men of the opening of the twentieth century were content.

The precedents of history were all of one tale of the collapse of civilization, the dangers of the time were manifest. One is incredulous now to believe they could not see the dangers.

Wherever there were great populations, great masses of people found themselves without work, without money and unable to get food. Famine was in every working-class quarter in the world within three weeks of the beginning of the war. Within a month there was not a city anywhere in which the ordinary law and social procedure had not been replaced by some form of emergency control, in which firearms and military executions were not being used to keep order and prevent violence. And still in the poorer quarters, and in the populous districts, and even here and there already among those who had been wealthy, famine spread.

We now realize man's dominance of Earth is at best tenuous, and humanities' lightly held grip holds no guarantee it will continue. In order for mankind to remain superior on this planet, guided by our local star and held in the ethereal gulf of solar space, we had learned that the people of Earth needed to be ready to fight for the right to hold on to this tiny planetary beachhead we humans call home. If necessary we would need to fight individually and then as a united planet simply to stay alive.

BLISS BEFORE THE WAR

As humanity pressed on with numbed minds we occasionally moved from this grim new reality to things of old including literature from a much earlier time, seemingly a lifetime ago, yet amazingly only weeks past. I for one had sat at my favorite coffee shop reading only weeks earlier, blissful in my ignorance of off world events. Or was I making notes for a new book or an article – it is hard to remember such simple delights of times past. The best seller before the war had been Mary Johnston's *To Have and to Hold*. Indeed, there was much to read and enjoy in "the old days". However, in the darkened rubble it no longer seemed appropriate to read or even discuss Garrett P. Serviss's delightful fiction *Edison's Conquest of Mars* (a great favorite of Dr. Robert Goddard of future rocket fame), written in 1898 or George Griffith's *A Honeymoon in Space* published in 1900 in which he describes what he called the many magnificent works of Martian labor. Theodore Fluornoy's *From India to the Planet Mars* also from 1900 in which a young Indian woman travels to Mars and gives a grand description of a wonderful civilization with breathtaking landscapes on Mars soon found no readers for his well crafted work of fiction. I remember reading such fiction or was it only an ancient fable that Eden had 'actually' been near the North Pole of Mars. Another tall tale

situated that fictional paradise rather near the Martian equator. But where then may men discover our Eve? And why did these ancestors place Eden on Mars? Facts and desperate events on Earth would soon overtake such fiction as these.

I must admit my thoughts did not normally turn to subjects beyond our world as with anyone there was much work to complete. But when I was able to find a quiet place to contemplate what was thought to be the universe I remember thinking I would have been truly shocked if mankind was able to discover that our planet was the only one which held a species capable of asking such questions. How lonely it would be to have no others to relate to.

Perhaps the last great work of fiction to cross our collective minds before the war was H. G. Wells' *The First Men in the Moon*. My copy is well worn as it became an early escape from the realities of my new world. Yet, it would be years before most would be ready to take a real hard look at our only natural satellite. Reality I am afraid was just too horrific to pause for light reading about Martians and moon men so these fine works were soon forgotten. Perhaps it was for the best now that the war was over. We had other things on our minds. There was much to do and so little time to do it.

Before the Martians came many would take an evening off to see the latest play by George Bernard Shaw *You Never Can Tell* or sing along to *A Bird in a Gilded Cage*. Eric Wise (better known as Harry Houdini) was on tour of Europe and the United States amazing audiences with his marvelous escapes, yet even with his singular skills he, along with millions of others, was unable to escape the Martians. By 1900 ragtime music had become all the rage. There were Gibson girls and brightly lit music halls to help pass a pleasant evening's delight. A year earlier, Scott Joplin had introduced the world to a new sound with his *Maple Leaf Rag*. We were all dancing the Camel Walk, the Cake Walk and the Monkey Glide. We were remembering the 1900 Olympics held in Paris that year where 1,330 athletes from 22 nations had attended. France would win the most medals at 102 including 29 gold. It would be sometime before we would once again be able to play Olympic Games such as golf, cricket, croquet and tug-of-war, or even purchase a new Brownie camera costing one American dollar before the war, the 'Kodak'. It had been to Paris where the Paris Exposition had shocked visitors with the display of "non-Victorian" nude statues by French sculpture Rodin. It had also been the first public demonstration of a fascinating new device called a "tape recorder." Much was new and exciting in this "New age of mankind". At the time half the world's great ocean liners were being built in Great Britain. These resources would be greatly needed after the Martians 'departed'.

Many of the 'advanced' nations of the world were transforming their societies from a traditional agrarian-rural one into an urban society of much industrialization. The Martians had done nothing to stem this tide.

Internal combustion vehicles were on their way up. In America the people had been told their nation held some 8000 horseless carriages (auto-mobiles) and in the future many thousands more of those noisy, smoky contraptions could be expected to "flood the roads" (There had only been four in America in 1895). Very few truly thought that would ever happen. Although there were those who did despair of such possibilities, I recall one man writing; "The motor-cars that went by northward and southward grew more and more powerful and efficient, whizzed faster and smelt worse; there appeared great clangorous petrol trolleys delivering coal and parcels in the place of vanishing horse-vans; motor-omnibuses ousted the horse-omnibuses, even the Kentish strawberries going Londonward in the night took to machinery and clattered instead of creaking, and became affected in flavor by progress and petrol." Steam conveyances were being replaced by electric trams for the masses in 'modern' cities.

Late evening rides in Hansen cabs simply for pleasure were gone now as were the coffee shops and storefronts we had come to rely upon for our simple needs. I remember a loaf of bread had

cost 3 cents, a gallon of milk was 10 cents and a gallon of gas could be purchased for as little as 4 cents. It was also a time when the “upper class” expected the so-called lower and middle classes to “know their place.” Many areas in society were class ridden. Very soon there would be much fewer areas for anyone to put their noises out of place!

In Russia an unknown dissident named Vladimir Ilyich dressed in a shabby waistcoat was calling for a worker’s revolution. Very few at the time were ready to follow him. Later that would change, and not for the better, as the ill winds of a new man-made war blew across much of a still recovering world. He would become one of the world’s most infamous mass murderers well beyond the pitiful efforts of old London’s Jack the Ripper.

On 8 September 1900 a massive hurricane of tremendous power and scope struck the American coast at Galveston, Texas, with 120 mile per hour winds. This storm would be marked in American lore at the time as the worst natural disaster in that nation’s history. The storm took the lives of some 6000 residents and caused \$20 million in property damage. Yet this storm, thought to have been so grave in the minds of those who were affected in so many ways, as it should have been, palled in comparison to the “Martian storm” which would crash upon our planetary shore a few months later.

It was also in 1900 that great thinkers such as Sigmund Freud and Max Planck were at work, both of whom were to survive this fast approaching planetary holocaust. It would be Planck (truly the world’s first quantum physicist) who gave us his new theory of quantum mechanics; a new method proposed to explain how electromagnetic radiation worked which lead the way to modern physics in the new twentieth century and the study of such tiny particles (*quanta*) of matter and energy and of how atoms worked. At the same time Dr. Freud published his great work *The Interpretation of Dreams* in which he described his reasons for believing that dreams were the windows to our unconscious minds and how we all viewed the world around us. He would later become known for dissecting the Martian mind. It was no small feat for a ‘mire human!’ Within a year both men would find themselves working with a new group of men from many nations determined to put the world back into some type of order and control.

It crosses my mind it was early 1901 that Austrian doctor Karl Landsteiner was first able to explain there were at least three different types of human blood. The Martians had surely tasted all three. He would name them A, B and O. Medical advances would be held back for some time now thanks to the war. In that same year Mr. Wells would publish an original work titled *An Experiment in Prophecy* in which he wrote of his vision for the world’s future in the year 2000. In this work he saw more and faster motor cars, faster more efficient trains, and the decline of military adventurism. His work is noted not only for what he saw, but for what he failed to see which included submarines, successful flying machines, a bloody new war on ourselves and of course – Martians! He would soon remedy his flawed thinking about things Martian.

MAN’S DESTINY?

Throughout mankind’s comparatively short written history, and perhaps even before, we had learned it had been war rather than peace, which had decided man’s destiny. It was this way in the First Martian War as well, and it will be in the next war, but only if mankind is so foolish as to once again feed upon itself, knowing there is an even greater threat from space yet standing just off stage now left waiting for their next opportunity to attack.

From the speed of the Martian attacks and the singular devastation their weapons had delivered it was clear that alone mankind could not have mustered the military strength or perhaps even the will to stop this “War of the Worlds”. The people of Earth had to face the fact that humanity had gotten damn lucky to still be here, even knowing how bad it had been. We survivors

also needed to face the unpleasant reality that we could no longer rely upon luck. The ethereal gulf between solar planets no longer protected our home world; in fact it never had. Humanity needed a comprehensive plan for defense and recovery and they needed it immediately if we were to continue as a species! For this had been our long anticipated Armageddon and only by the grace of the gods were we still in the fight and clearly the fight was not over yet. Nevertheless, mankind and our planet as a whole had stood the test and had not been destroyed – at least not this time! However, we had no way of knowing if or when the invaders would return. There were no longer any hard guarantees ignorantly based on our ‘isolation’ in space. All that we knew or thought we knew had to be questioned in the face of this new deadly reality.

With his mind and his hands man had transformed his natural world to forge the industrial revolution and had been looking towards a new century with all the hope and wonder of a newborn child. This was the age of the tycoon as the major industrial nations were ruled by big business. The coming of the Martians had changed all of that. Now a major portion of that hard fought industrial transformation lay in blackened smoking ruin. Death was the new reality and with that new truth firmly in our minds we needed to pick ourselves up and transform what remained of our badly wounded society into a smoothly functioning machine and rebuilt our tattered world and its industrial base to include the willpower to develop a method of collective security for all nations on Earth. We would find along the way that fixing our machines would be a great deal easier than forging a world alliance needed to truly defend our world. Man’s many wars played upon ourselves were not a thing of the past. There would be many missteps along the way.

We needed to understand there was much we had not seen or had simply chosen to ignore before the Martians arrived, and now partly because of our collective ignorance there was a great deal of hard work to be done and damn little time to do it before the next anticipated onslaught. We also needed to discover what clues we had missed as it pertained to the Martian invasion. You see in order to peer into the future with better clarity and prepare ourselves for what may yet come our way we needed to look deeply into our past to discover what we had failed to see. With that view it soon became apparent we had indeed missed a great deal even though earlier upheavals on Earth had removed much evidence of ancient visits to our planet by the always dangerous Martians as well as ‘others.’

What we failed to properly see.

“At the time was a strong feeling in the streets that the authorities were to blame for their incapability to dispose of the invaders without all this inconvenience.”

A witness to the First Martian War

Towards the end of the 19th Century a popular feeling of *fin de aiecle* was becoming prevalent in some areas. It was some unstated vague notion that before long mankind would face a “day of reckoning.” It had an almost deep unstated religious aspect to it all that there was an indescribable evil about. There seemed to be a great darkness of unspoken fear just ahead. No one could yet put a name or a face to it. That unknown fear would soon manifest itself in the form of a creature from the planet Mars.

PLANET MARS AND HER ‘CANALI’

I believe it was Roman philosopher Lucretius who said, “A new fact is battling strenuously for access to your ears. A new aspect of the universe is striving to reveal itself. But no fact is so simple that it is

not harder to believe than to doubt at the first presentation.” Humans are by nature explorers but, we had all failed to properly see and we would soon pay the price for such failure.

In 1659 Dutch telescope observer Christian Huygens drew a dark triangle later named *Syrtis Major* on the face of Mars and was able to deduce by tracking its rotation that Mars had a day slightly longer than ours. He would also propose that Mars, as well as other planets, had plants and animals and perhaps even intelligent beings. Little could he have known those intelligent creatures from Mars had already visited his world and were keeping a very close eye on his blue-green planet.

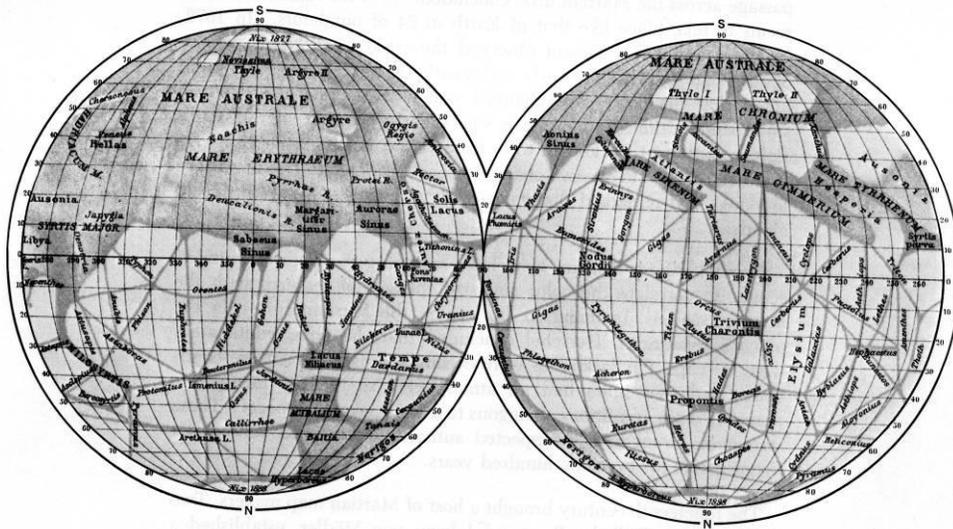
Mars had presented itself as the only planet in the solar system whose solid surface we could see, measure and explore by simple optical means and yet we would fail to note or accept many but not all of its significant features at least when it came to the possibility of intelligent life on our next door planetary neighbor. Historically however, this had not always been the case. Many of the American founding fathers who had been involved in their revolution had also believed in life on other planets including Jefferson, Franklin, Adams and Thomas Paine. Certainly many ancient native groups around the world held this same view. Lowell would write, “...during the summer of the Martian southern hemisphere, a wave of seasonal change swept down from the poles over the face of the planet.” It is in fact a very dynamic world.

Amazingly 1881 saw the publication of a short article concerning Mars by an unknown author writing a piece for the International Exposition of Electronics in Paris. The work described a fictional account of an invasion of Earth by brutal Martians! This ‘fictional’ piece described Mars as becoming too cold to support a dying Martian civilization thus forcing that ancient civilization to strike out to our planet in search of a new home. Remarkably, this tall tale relating things Martian even had Earth’s military forces brought to their knees until Earth’s “lethal atmosphere and deadly bacteria” finally spelled an end to the Martian attack. I could only ask: What crystal ball was this unnamed writer peering into?

Nine years later Frederick Ratzel, Professor of Geography at Leipzig University in Germany would write of the need for “lebensraum” or “living space” to be acquired by advanced civilizations at the cost of losing such areas by those who were less advanced and thus at a disadvantage when it came to defending their territory. The Martians would have fully understood his ideas as would any dictator who ever pounced upon a weaker people on Earth.

In 1871 British astronomer Richard A. Proctor wrote, “There must be rivers on Mars. The mere existence of continents and oceans on Mars proves the action of forces. There must be mountains and hills, valleys and ravines, watersheds and watercourses.”

In 1882 Professor Giovanni Virginio Schiaparelli, Director of the Brera Observatory in Milan, Italy, made his first critical observational report on Mars in the French journal *L’Astronomie* having done much work during the close approach of Mars in 1877. I remember being fascinated with the report as I read the translated version for the first time. He reported, “There are on this planet, traversing the continents long dark lines which may be designated as canali, although we do not know what they are. These lines run from one to another of the somber spots that are regarded as seas, and form, over the lighter, or continental, regions a well-defined network. This arrangement appears to be invariable and permanent; at least as far as I can judge from four and a half years of observation. Nevertheless, their aspect and their degree of visibility are not always the same, and depend upon circumstances which the present state of our knowledge does not yet permit us to explain with certainty.” In the city of Milan he would draw the first truly detailed map of Mars. It would be a few years before these canali were thought to be something other than a natural feature across the face of Mars. We were not yet ready to believe in “men from Mars!”



Professor Giovanni Schiaparelli 1882 map of Mars

At first even Schiaparelli was cautious in stating that these great works were most likely artificial. “It is not necessary to suppose them to be the work of intelligent beings, and we are now inclined to believe them to be produced by the evolution of the planet. Their singular aspect, as if they were the work of rule and compass, has led some to see in them the work of inhabitants of the planet. I am very careful not to dispute this supposition which includes nothing impossible.” Nevertheless, the observations were soon independently reported by French astronomer Nicolas Flammarion who added to the number already seen by Schiaparelli. Schiaparelli had been one of the first to observe and to document vast changes on the surface of Mars particularly the darker areas. To Flammarion he would write, “The planet is not a bare uninhabitable desert of rocks. It lives!”

Starting in 1894 Professor Percival Lowell, and Dr. Earl C. Slipher a few years later in 1908, would begin to chart out the ‘canals’ in detail using their new private observatory with 300 and 400mm telescopes outside of Phoenix, Arizona. Astronomers Henri Joseph Perrotin and Louis Thollon working in Nice also spotted and reported “canali.” Dr. Slipher would later become mayor of a recovering Flagstaff, Arizona from 1918 to 1920 even as he continued his observations of Mars.

We would soon be reading of double canals first spotted by Schiaparelli in 1881. 20 of these ‘double canals’ would be reported before 1900 and even though it was originally thought to only be an optical illustration or perhaps a problem with the optics, they soon proved to be quite real. These were Martian construction projects on a vast planetary scale we could only dream of. Every once in a while a new dark area would be seen to develop and expand on the Martian surface. Overall nearly one fourth of the Martian surface is dark, mostly regulated to the northern hemisphere.

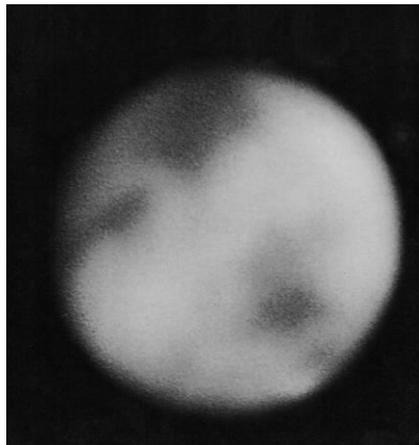
As stated earlier it would be Schiaparelli who would draw the most detailed contemporary maps of Mars locating and naming for the first time many of the planet’s features with great accuracy. Many of the canals he would name after waterways on Earth such as Indus, Ganger, Tigris, etc. Of course there was some discussion about the existence of canals which was addressed by Schiaparelli. “Some people have been inclined to doubt the existence of the *canali* since they have not seen them. Yet, many of these *canali* are not new and have already been seen by such excellent observers as Kaiser, Lockyer, Secchi, Green, etc.”

During the planetary opposition of 1892 astronomer William H. Pickering spotted small black spots, circular in detail, at every intersection of the canals while observing from the Harvard Observatory at Arequipa, Peru. He would call them lakes as Lowell would identify them as oases. He also found that these ‘black spots’ were located at the starting point of every major canal. Water was

thought to be richly found at these oases. We could not know it at the time, but these were in fact the small, at one time occupied, areas on Mars originally built to monitor and control canal operations. Mr. Lowell would write: "Scattered over the orange-ochre groundwork of the continental regions of the planet, are any number of dark round spots. How many there may be it is not possible to state, as the better the seeing, the more of them there seem to be. In spite, however, of their great number, there is no instance of one unconnected with a canal." He would also report, "It is, then, a system whose end and aim is the tapping of the snow-cap for the water there semi-annually let loose; then to distribute it over the planet's face."

In a paper which found a large distribution Lowell would speculate on what "peaceful" works one may find on the surface of Mars and a few thoughts on the builders of these great works. He was to say the least just a tad off on his speculations of the Martian mindset.

"That Mars is inhabited by beings of some sort or other we may consider as certain as it is uncertain what those beings may be. Girdling their globe and stretching from pole to pole, the Martian canal system not only embraces their whole world, but is an organized entity. Each canal joins another, which in turn connects with a third, and so on over the entire surface of the planet. This continuity of construction posits a community of interest. Now, when we consider that though not so large as the Earth the world of Mars is one of 4200 miles diameter and therefore containing something like 212,000,000 of square miles, the unity of the process acquires considerable significance. The supposed vast enterprises of the Earth look small besides it. None of them but become local comparison, gigantic as they seem to us to be." Mars was thus known to be united in some planetary form even though what these creatures may be like in form mankind through the fog of ancient history we had forgotten.



Telescopic image of Planet Mars in close opposition to Earth

"The first thing that is forced on us in conclusion is the necessarily intelligent and non-bellicose character of the community which could thus act as a unit throughout its globe. War is a survival among us from savage times and affects now chiefly the boyish and unthinking element of the nation. The wisest realize that there are better ways for practicing heroism and other and more certain ends of insuring the survival of the fittest. It is something people outgrow. But whether they consciously practice peace or not, nature in its evolution eventually practices it for them, and after enough of the inhabitants of a globe have killed each others off, the remainder must find it more advantageous to work together for the common good. Whether increasing common sense or increasing necessity was the spun that drove the Martians to this eminently sagacious state we cannot say, but it is certain that reached it they have, and equally certain that if they had not they must all die. When a planet has attained to the age of advancing decrepitude, and the remnant of its water

supply resides simply in its polar caps, these can only be affectively tapped for the benefit of the inhabitants when arctic and equatorial peoples are at one. Difference of policy on the question of the all-important water supply meant nothing short of death. Isolated communities cannot there be sufficient unto themselves; they must combine to solidarity or perish.”

“From the fact, therefore, that the reticulated canal system is an elaborate entity embracing the whole planet from one pole to the other, we have not only proof of the world-wide sagacity of its builders, but a very suggestive side-light, to the fact that only a universal necessity such as water could well be its underlying cause.”

It would be in the late ‘90s that the American astronomer Edward E. Barnard working at the 36-inch Link Observatory telescope in the American State of California would view what he thought were impact craters including one called Huygens. He reported, “...a vast amount of detail” as well as areas he called “irregular and broken up.” To Barnard Mars was an ancient and dying world and he sadly reported his findings to the world.

At first the public paid close attention to these new and fascinating reports, but as most other observers failed to see canali the general public soon lost interest. There was a living to be made and Earth bound problems were much closer to home so Mars and her canali would have to wait.

It is perhaps recalled on more than one occasion, since 1890, bright and sudden flares of light had again and again been spotted by Earth observers (one was even clearly photographed) emanating from the surface of Mars. In 1894 Percival Lowell reported seeing lights on the surface of Mars. “As I was watching the planet I saw suddenly two points flash out in the midst of the polar cap. Dazzlingly bright upon the duller white background... these stars shone for a moment and then slowly disappeared.”

I remember the newspapers had covered these events. Large areas showing bright white cloud-like objects, which seem to fade within minutes, were seen in both the northern and southern hemispheres of the planet. They were recorded, but very few people paid any attention to them even though some of these reports eventually made their way to the popular press. Seasonal changes were also noted and reported. These were evidences that Mars was a dynamic planet and that changes did occur over short periods of time. The polar caps, known to exist on Mars for over 250 years, had proven to be dynamic; increasing and decreasing with the seasons. This was a planet where life seemed to be abundant.

Some observers wrote that the existence of Martian cities could be revealed by the glow of their lights from such cities at night. However, because Mars orbits in a superior position around our Sun only the edges of the terminator between the light and the dark areas are ever visible from Earth since we normally are only able to see a fully luminated Martian disk. A full Martian night may never be viewed from our planet. If we spotted these cities’ lights they would have to be lit during the early morning dawn or early evening dusk periods of the Martian day. Lowell would report, “When a fairly acute eyed observer sets himself to scan the telescope disk of the planet in steady air he will all of a sudden become aware of a vision of a thread stretched across the orange areas. Gone as quickly as it came, he will instinctively doubt his own eyesight then with the same startling abruptness; the thing stands before his eyes again.”

Editor’s Note: Martian Prime leadership were well aware of Earth’s observation of canal developments but considered these limited efforts to have no military value and were no threat to Mars Prime as humans had no capability to send craft to Mars Prime.

It was also noted the longest lasting stable environment on Mars is most likely to be a below surface one. Geological change below the surface of Mars is thought to develop at a much slower pace than on Earth for various reasons mostly related to limited tectonic and volcanic activity and

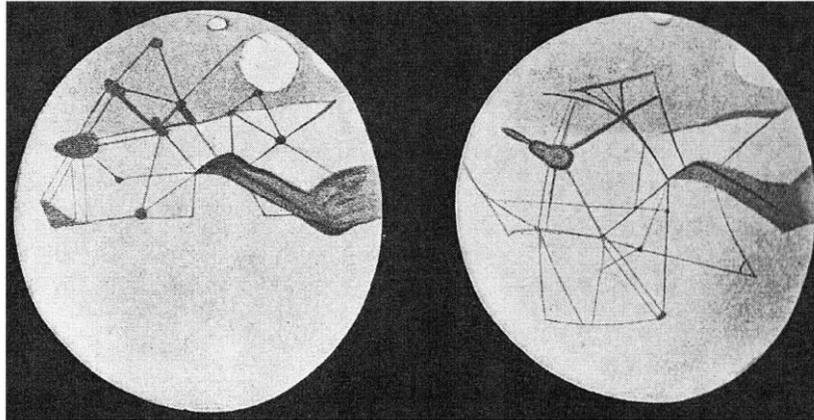
much limited movement of liquid water underground. Of course at the time we were only guessing at these ‘facts.’

It must however be said not everyone was to look upon our celestial neighbor with longing eyes. Professor Chris Whipple of Manchester University having viewed with concern the red planet noted that if an advanced civilization did indeed inhabit Mars they were not necessarily required to be friendly. With a much more advanced technology they could very well be hostile to life on other planets. They “may even have hostile plans for our future.” No one paid much attention to the good professor, after all the saying went, “there have not been any Martians invading my home town.” We all took it as just a joke.

In ancient times Mars was recognized as one of the five ‘wanderers’ or ‘planets’ (*planetes*) in the night sky even though they appeared to be star like to the naked eye and by 1534 B.C.E. the ancient Egyptians were writing about this ‘gods’ reverse or retrograde motions across the heavens. By the time of the Babylonians their astronomers had calculated that this other world made 37 circuits about our common Sun to Earth’s 79. With this they expanded their mathematics to calculate the positions of all the known ‘wanderers’ in their night sky. Man was beginning to learn about the heavens above.

In the 3rd century B.C. it was Aristotle who first wrote that Mars was farther away from Earth than the moon after he watched the red planet move behind the moon during an occultation. While in 1590 Michael Maestlin in Heidelberg, Germany, viewed the only known recorded occultation of Mars in human history by the planet Venus on 13 October of that year. In 1719 Giacomo Miraldi was able to observe both polar caps during that year’s close opposition of Earth and was able to see that they were somewhat temporal and variable in their coverage of northern and southern polar areas. And by 1809 it was possible for Honore Flaugergues to observe [discover] “yellow clouds on the Martian surface.” His was the first report of Martian dust storms which seasonally plague the Martians showing that Mars did indeed have an active atmosphere. Four years later he observed a great deal of polar ice waning indicating that a good deal of melting occurs during the Martian spring and summer. He could not have known the Martians were themselves helping nature melt the ice for transportation to their few surface as well as underground cities via their extensive network of canals, even though many of their older canals were no longer used.

The earliest known drawing of Mars came in 1636 by Francisco Fontana working in Italy. He would write “the disk of Mars is not uniform in color (discolor), but it appears fiery in the concave [sic] part.” In 1659 Christian Huygens would sketch out the first usable map of Mars showing an identifiable feature later named *Syrtis Major*. It would be for William Herschel to argue Mars had seasons similar to Earth in 1784. “Mars has a considerable but moderate atmosphere. The inhabitants of Mars probably enjoy a situation similar to our own.” There was no doubt in his mind, or the minds of most 17th and 18th century men of science that Mars was inhabited. “Besides the permanent spots I have often noticed occasional changes in partial bright belts; and also once on a darkish one, in a pretty high latitude.”



Drawing of dark prime habital areas on Mars with primary connecting canals

A much more detailed work was published as late as 1892 by French Astronomer Camille Flammarion entitled *La Planete Mars et ses Conditions d'Habitabilite*. In this published account of Mars the efforts of the Martians to transform the ancient surface of their cold world was detailed. Massive surface works would have been the only efforts by the Martians which could have been seen at the time – yet all of these great works were simply ignored or downplayed by governments more interested in terrestrial matters than off world events. Flammarion would later turn his efforts towards the occult and how ghosts related to things of life and the future. He was most certain however there were in fact “no Martian ghosts anywhere upon our Earth as far as he could ascertain!”

That year also saw the publication of F. Griffith's *The Inscriptions of the Pyramid of Medum*. This work published in London reported several references to Mars and Martians inscribed on the pyramid yet all were ignored by “educated people.” An even earlier work published in 1883 by W.M.F. Petrie titled *The Pyramids and Temples of Gizeh* had clear references about some type of contact between humans and beings on Mars.

You may recall in the years just before the Martians brought their particular form of total destruction to our solar world there had been many events on Earth as well as on Mars that should have given us warning that we faced great danger. We all missed, ignored, or misinterpreted each and every clue especially those from the 1890s that now in hindsight seem so clear. I, as did many others, simply laughed them off – “Martians indeed, such fanciful rubbish.” We were such arrogant fools as more and more unknown aerial objects took command of our skies even as our own skies were denied to men. Few were to ask: If not humans then who or what was flying over our cities and farms? And what did they want from Earth? The answer would come soon enough.

UNIDENTIFIED AERIAL OBJECTS

Since ancient times men have reported strange and unexplained aerial objects at times called angels, sky gods, dragons breathing fire, flying carpets, golden chariots or even glowing shields all over the Earth. None of the ancient civilizations had missed seeing such events, much recorded in ancient records. As a species humanity has been encountering “others” for as long as we have been able to record such events and probably for much longer than that, perhaps since the very dawn of mankind as we stared out from our protective caves.

It will be remembered the first written description of an unidentified aerial object was recorded on a 3,400-year-old Egyptian papyrus fragment (15th century B.C.E.) which spoke of the “Annals of Thutmose III”. The ancient papyrus reported one night “fire circles which shone more in

the sky than the brightness of the Sun were seen.” As the ‘circles’ rose to the southern sky they sent down “fishes and winged creatures – a marvel never before known since the foundation of the land. Now after some days had passed, these things became more numerous in the skies than ever.” In response pharaoh Thutmose III ordered a great burning of incense to commence. The discs were said to be “metallic with a foul smell” hence the need for much incense burning. There was also an ominous note from the scribes that a great many people from one of the local villages had turned up missing after a dense green fog had been seen! “And what happened was ordered by the pharaoh to be written in the annals of the House of Life so that it be remembered for ever.”

These craft were long known since before the dawn of written history, but the large number of mysterious aerial objects observed around the world in the 1890s (and even earlier in 1887 when airship reports began along the east coast of the United States) clearly marked these events as something different – something very different. These were not imagined ghosts or demons, nor were they the ramblings of a night of hard drinking. These were unidentified airships, solid, real, big and governments around the world put a great deal of effort into completely ignoring these reports, many of which could easily have been referred to as actual attacks. I had once held the view that seeing one of these unidentified objects might be something exciting to look forward to. I no longer hold that view.

We were being closely watched and more, by destructive intelligences we could barely perceive and perhaps some we cannot. In the great blackness of space they had looked with their powerful electronic telescopes upon a lonely blue dot; a water filled oasis of life, and they craved every inch of its surface for their own.

The people of Earth were told that these events were nothing to fear and in fact many governments reported that these craft did not even exist. That was a governmental lie so deliciously well told by men who knew that most people still believed what their governments told them. Official governmental ridicule backed by a complacent and at times a conspiratorial Press ruled the day, and very few would stand to challenge that view. That particular type of courage was not often found, yet there were a few brave souls who would not be silenced. A few of the more insistent lost their lives and many more lost their freedoms or simply vanished. Such is the way by which power and control is held sway.

We now know governments became well aware of many of these incidents, some with deadly results, in the decades before the Martians came, and even though people of education and training were amongst those making detailed reports most were laughed at and ridiculed. When people began to disappear along with many different types of farm and ranch animals governments did pay attention, but no ‘official’ efforts to understand what was really going on were ever undertaken. “It was all in our imaginations” went the official line and the powers to be were determined to keep it that way. Not one nation put their military on alert. No government on Earth put together a team of experts to examine these events. There were of course many other events competing for our collective attention at the time as is always the case. History by its very nature can never stand still. Nevertheless, there seemed to be an almost “wait and see” attitude with the official hope that these strange sightings would somehow go away. As we all know now they did not, nor did the fear.

Some researchers even tried to file reports of flying craft alongside ancient historical texts of a similar nature. One such story came from a 17th century text. This work was by none other than Erasmus Francisci.

After a while, out of the sky came a flat round form, like a plate... looking like a big man’s hat, its color was that of the rising moon, and it hovered right over the church of St. Nicolai. There it remained stationary till evening.

I remember reading about Roman Emperor Constantine I as his massive army marched towards Rome in pursuit of battle with his enemy Maxentius. Just as the battle was to begin on 28 October 312 A.D. an unusual object appeared to hover over his army. The object “glowed in the shape of a cross” was seen by all including Constantine. Not one to forsake “a sign from the heavens” Constantine ordered his men to paint crosses on their shields. With such “blessings from above” it was no wonder he defeated Maxentius at the Battle of Milvian Bridge. With that victory Constantine became emperor of the Roman Empire and decreed that Christianity would supplant the pagan gods as the official religion of the now fully unified Roman Empire. Whether or not the object seen in 312 was of Martian origin or not it certainly had an effect on our history. For Constantine I the ‘sky god’ had shown the way.

In America during 1865 the *Missouri Democrat* published a report of an aerial craft which was seen to have broken up as it attempted to land in the Great Falls area of Upper Missouri. Seen by several trappers including one James Lumley the “crash site” was found but due to the oncoming snowstorm it had to be abandoned. The article which described “the bursting of a skyrocket in the air followed by the sound of a great explosion” ended the report on an ominous nature.

Astronomers have long held that it is probable that heavenly bodies are inhabited – even the comets – and it may be that meteors are also. Meteors could be used as a conveyance by the inhabitants of other planets exploring space, and it may be that hereafter some future Columbus, from Mercury or Uranus, may land on this planet by means of a meteoric conveyance, and take possession thereof – as did the Spanish navigators of the New World in 1492, and eventually drive what is known as the ‘human race’ into a condition of the most abject servitude. There must be a race superior to us, and this may at some future time be demonstrated in the manner we have indicated.

Reports came in from many widespread areas around the world during the late 1890s including one very strange report from Stratford-on-Avon, England, where a strange egg-shaped craft had reportedly landed in a field as three ‘gray toned men’ (Martian Bs?) were seen to enter and fly away at high speed. One of the witnesses was a Member of Parliament and was therefore difficult for officials to dismiss. In closed session he presented his detailed report to the British government and it was promptly filed away. Many reports were simply “filed away and forgotten.”

Within weeks another landing report came in from a farmer in France. He was later able to relate that a group of “small gray men exited an oval shaped craft and directed several of his prize cattle onto their ship.” When the startled farmer ran over to the craft armed with a shotgun he was stopped in his tracks by “a wave of heat such as I had never before felt.” He fell to the ground in great pain and when he regained consciousness he was partially paralyzed. This would pass with time. He was able to finally report he had lost twenty of his best stock and he could no longer locate his young farm hand. The farm hand had disappeared never to be seen again. More and more people were coming up missing for unknown and unexplained reasons; many near sightings of strange craft seen in the skies. Interestingly, many reports noted that these strange craft were seen to change colors when they were in flight from gunmetal grays to blue/gray and red/gray. Still governments said and did nothing. What could they do? What could anyone do?

Later that year in New Zealand two small boys had been playing in a field when a ‘cloud’ was seen to descend on them. When the ‘cloud’ lifted both boys were gone. They were never found. Three native hunters in Venezuela were tracking game when an “egg shaped cloud came up to them in a small clearing and took them away.” Five other men in the hunting party reported the event, but they were ignored. In Italy south of Rome several workmen on a road project were seen to be walking “as if they were asleep or drugged” into a dark cloud which had “come down to the Earth’s surface.” When the cloud “took off” eleven men were missing. In Gabon, West Africa, a group of

fishermen had bravely sailed out to a “gray steaming cloud on the lake” and simply disappeared. Nothing was ever found of the eight men and one woman on the boat. Very little was ever done to coordinate any investigations of these and many other similar reports. All were ignored, ridiculed or worse.

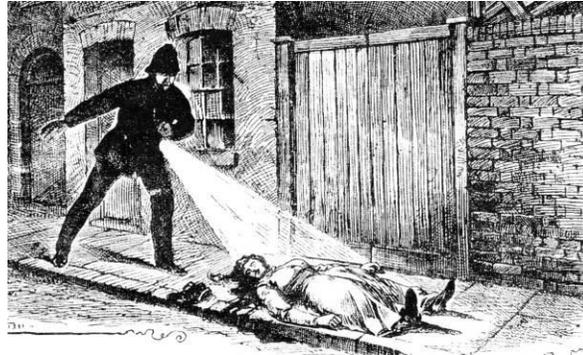
One of the more disturbing incidents, and there were many that made the papers, came out of the Dominion of Canada in 1897 when four young children came running back to a small school house in Manitoba to report a “tall gray man had tried to take them away into his airship.” It was one of many airships reported that very eventful year. Upon hearing the story from the terrified children several men from the small community, all of them armed, rushed to the field where the children had been. As they arrived all 14 men witnessed a long cigar-shaped craft silently lift-off. At that point several of the men fired their weapons hitting the craft as they could report later that they had hit metal. The bullets had no noticeable effect as the craft took off straight up without any engine sound and at great speed. This was well before powered aircraft manned by humans had flown. When they closely examined the landing site they were surprised to find the body of a man who had seemingly been “dropped off by the craft.” The truly fascinating aspect of the dead man was that he was fully dressed in the battle gear of an ancient Spanish Conquistador! He had been completely drained of blood! Upon closer examination it was clear that ‘samples’ had been taken from the body. There were several long incisions which had removed skin and muscle as well as deep “round scoop marks” on the back and thighs. “These are just experiments in flight – nothing more!” Perhaps...!

Then there was the well-published report of an American Indian from the Southwest United States who was found dead and completely drained of blood in a field just north of Moscow, Russia in April of 1899. I remember the story well even though most people I spoke with about the story felt it was just fiction. Strange lights had been seen in the area the night before the corpse was found. A photo taken by the local authorities would make it to America where his family who lived on a reservation in Arizona eventually identified the man. The man had last been seen running towards “a great blue light in the desert.” He was said to have been taken by “the great glowing desert eagle.” They had seen this eagle before. The ancients of the area had carved this image into local sacred rocks.

There were even abduction reports developed into local myths around the world that when taken in the light of Martian reality speak of centuries of attacks explained as best they could in simple ways by simple people. Age old drawings of goblins, small with large oversized heads, thin arms and legs dressed in simple uniforms usually closely-fitted to their bodies now seem to be descriptions of Martian *Bs*. So-called ‘fairies’ which had been accused of abducting children and flying away with them also fit the general stories of aliens coming to Earth for breeding stock. Folklore and fairy tales around the world speak of humans being taken away from Earth by any number of strange beings. These of course were never taken seriously by “learned people” so they were simply dismissed as old wives tales or perhaps nightmares or worse. It is even possible that women being abducted by aliens caused the mania of witchcraft seen mostly in the 15th to 17th century European area. Reports to authorities of such “flights in craft of the air” caused many to be accused of witchcraft and consorting with the devil. “Courts” sent at least 40,000 of these people to their deaths! Most were tortured before many were burned or boiled to death. This was for the most part organized State murder, brought on by fear and ignorance and nothing less. Were the Martians or their hybrids responsible for many of these encounters? Were there ‘others’?

As for possible wreckage being located before the First Martian War one of the most significant reports came to light in 1887 when the crew of a whaling vessel spotted an object which appeared to have somehow “crashed” on Spitzberg Island located in the Arctic Ocean. The wreckage was taken with difficulty to Norway where the Norwegian Board of Inquiry investigated this singular metallic debris. Its official government report in 1888 clearly stated that “It has – this we wish to

state emphatically – not been built by any country on Earth.” The Board could not have been more definitive in its findings. Governments nevertheless did nothing. Yet there was a form of understanding in the language of the Swiss. The word *krasa* in Swedish means “headaches, nausea and unknown body marks” found after a close encounter with an unknown aerial craft!



Illustrated Police News – London – September 1888

The story soon faded as much of the world began to focus on a murderous madman acquiring human body parts from the women of the East End of Old London. Looking back to those terrorizing events begun during August of 1888 it comes to mind that possibly, just possibly, these brutal attacks on a desperate class of women who walked the fog filled streets of the East End may very well have been sanctified simply to take our collective minds off of other events much more damaging to those in power. This killer, it is noted by history, was never captured and simply faded into the historical fog of Old London. A well known man of power once proclaimed, “At times governments do in fact find it necessary to kill their own citizens for the greater good.”

No less an observer at the glass than Galileo Galilei, the first to turn a hand made telescope towards Mars, would in 1614 report to church leaders of “ships of the skies from the god Mars.” He would earlier write, “I dare not affirm that I was able to observe the phases of Mars; nevertheless, if I am not mistaken. I believe I have seen it [Mars] is not perfectly round.” He would go so far as to explain to the powers that be that he had “absolute proof of intelligent life on the planet Mars.” However, church authorities removed all of his notes in 1633 and he was ordered to house arrest for the rest of his life. One later well-known political leader would remark, “This information should be immediately [hidden] since it would create mass panic amongst the general population and destroy one’s belief in the church.” Galileo’s notes on Mars have never been located; only a short reference made during his trial speaks of their existence. We may never know what events or sights he recorded that moved him to that astonishing conclusion. At the time it would be heresy to believe and state otherwise as it could very well cost one even as great as Galileo his life.

In 1639, only a few years after Galileo was confronted by the leaders of the European church, news came from the American colonies of strange events out of the night sky. In March of that year on the Muddy River in Boston James Everal and two other men saw “a great bright light came out of the river. It moved swift as an arrow towards Charlton.” The object was viewed above the river for two or three hours as the small boat they were in drifted down river all of the time. When the light departed north they “found themselves back at their starting point.” This possible alien abduction report found its way into Gov. John Winthrop’s journal 1630-1649 *A History of New England*. One of the men called the light the “guardian of the sky.” When the sighting was first reported in town several other leading citizens of Boston came forward to confirm that they too had seen a bright light over the Muddy River.

In 1663 a large group of people in Bielozeria, Russia, witnessed a “fiery object flying past emitting burning beams of light.” A report recovered from the St. Cyrille monastery recorded, “There was a great sound and the people came out of the church to find out what it was, and they witnessed a large ball of fire that arrived from the cloudless heavens.” The official monastery report signed by witnesses also reported that the unknown object “moved along the lake, passing over the water surface. The ball of fire measured some 140 feet from one edge to the other, and over the same distance, ahead of it, two ardent rays extended and the big fire and two smaller ones disappeared. Less than an hour later, the people again came out to the square and the same fire suddenly reappeared over the same lake.” There was an additional note that indicated several livestock were “unaccounted for after the event.”

During August of 1666 over the village of Robozero, Russia, the villagers reported seeing a fiery ball of light which left a trail before coming to a complete stop over a nearby church. The glowing object hung in the air not 1000 feet above the stunned crowd before silently flying off to the north. That night several villagers turned up missing never to be seen again!

Records from the Royal Society of London from 16 December 1742 indicate a high ranking member of the “ruling class” in London along with other members of a small group were witness to a large, bright unidentified object” moving slowly across St. James Park.” He reported, “...first I thought [it] was a rocket of large size. From one end it emitted a bright glare and fire like that of a burning charcoal.” “That end was a frame like bars of iron, and quite opaque to my sight. At one point, on the longitudinal frame, or cylinder, issued a train in the shape of a tail of light more bright at one point on the rod or cylinder, and growing fainter at the end of the rod or cylinder; so that it was transparent for more than half its length. The head of this strange object seemed about half a degree in diameter, and the tail near three degrees in length.” When he reported to the British government that the object had changed course a written statement was made and signed but was not acted upon. There would be no further investigation even when the apparently same object appeared three more times during the next few weeks.

One very disturbing report by the Admiralty came from an attack on 4 November 1749 on the British Navy ship the HMS *Montague*. The *Montague* was on patrol in the North Atlantic off of Wales when it was hit broadside by a massive “blue fireball” seen to approach the ship from several miles away, damaging the ship when the fireball exploded upon impact. The hit was reported to have left a “strong smell of sulfur.” Just before the “attack” and for several hours after unidentified aerial craft were spotted in the immediate area by members of the crew as well as by crewmen manning two other British ships which had come to the rescue. Why only one ship was attacked cannot be known. Perhaps it was only meant to be a small test! Was this unknown enemy not yet ready for full-scale war?

We also heard of huge aerial craft seen over bodies of fresh water seemingly taking on vast quantities of water. (Many reports were taken of unidentified aerial craft flying out of lakes and deep but slow flowing rivers.) One such report out of Lake Titicaca in South America in 1850 also spoke of abduction and possibly death. Local cowboys had been reporting ‘water clouds’ in the area for some time usually no more than one or two at a time. In July of that year 14 such ships were seen to line up over the lake taking on water. When several local fishermen attempted to row out to one of the 400-foot long craft a fog covered the area and the men were never seen again. Only later would a small blanket be found which had been with them. It had been torn in half and soaked with blood! The objects then “flew so high they disappeared.” These types of reports would continue for many years after the war.

In August of 1883 dozens of people in Zacatecas, Mexico, reported seeing more than 40 “cigar-shaped and disk-shaped objects” in the sky as they crossed the disk of the Sun. These objects

were large, elongated and metallic and they made no noise!” Naturally those ‘educated’ people in power took no notice of such fanciful things.

A WAVE OF AIRSHIPS

Beginning late in 1896 and continuing well into the first half of 1898 an almost continuous stream of reports came to the public’s attention concerning “mysterious airships over the United States and parts of Northern Europe.” Abductions and attempted abductions by strange beings were also being reported in several places. Said to be as large as or larger than the airships being test flown in America, Europe and parts of Asia, it was not the great size that caused these sightings to be of an unusual nature. Two other aspects made these reports stand out. First, many were sighted at night (most in fact were night sightings showing a preference to not be seen) over fields and water sources. Over the water they seemed to be pumping large quantities of fresh water into storage tanks and over the fields they were seen to lower ropes down to cattle and pull them up into large openings at the base of the craft. Second, when these ships “took-off” they did so at tremendous speed, far and above anything even remotely possible by Earth based balloon type craft and they did so silently. It was clear these were craft of great sophistication and not of the Earth. Even as I relate these events to you I wonder at why I did nothing. Like most people I simply read the reports and quickly forgot them even though there would be upwards of 1000 individual newspaper reports of these momentous events during the next two and a half years in America alone.

One of the first “large airships” sighted in what would eventually amount to literally hundreds of west coast sightings came on the evening of 17 November 1896. It was sighted over Sacramento, in the American State of California by dozens of witnesses including the Secretary of State who sighted the object along with many others from the dome of the state capital. The only reports that made it to the newspapers came as humorous reporting that wondered in print how much these people had been drinking that night. There was however, one line in a local paper meant to ridicule those who had made these reports. It was one which would come to haunt the editors as they wrote “perhaps these aerial craft come from an abandoned civilization on the forth planet from the Sun – Mars!” There were even claims of contacts with “men from Mars.” Six days later the same type of craft (or perhaps the same craft) was seen over Winnemucca, Nevada. Seen at an altitude of less than 1000 feet witnesses reported “a dark shape behind the light.” At least one witness, a mister R. L. Lowery, reported he had heard commands being given to the crew although he could not make out the actual words. “They had a strange musical quality to them.”

It was reported by the *Daily Mail* out of Stockton, California on 19 November 1896 that Colonel H. G. Shaw, a well respected military officer, had spotted a strange aerial craft that had landed in a field as he was driving by in his horse and buggy. When interviewed he stated the “metallic craft had no features apart from a rudder and both ends pointed.” He further stated that the craft had a diameter of around 25 feet with a length of some 150 feet. As he studied this craft for more details Colonel Shaw was stunned to see three seven foot tall beings, gray in appearance come up to him “emitting a strange warbling noise.” The ‘grays’ appeared to be very interested in not only the buggy, but the colonel himself. Before he knew it the apparent extraterrestrials were attempting to push him into their craft. Fortunately for Colonel Shaw the beings were much weaker than he, lacking the strength to bring him forcefully into their craft. Having failed the creatures entered their ship and flew away. Colonel Shaw’s position was they had been sent from Mars to kidnap any human they could find and that he simply happened to be in the wrong place at certainly the wrong time. When questioned further, Col. Shaw could not explain why he had not attempted to detain one of his attempted abductors. “It is very strange to say, but my mind seemed to have gone blank for a time.” No one believed they came from Mars!

During the late hour of 1 a.m. on 23 November 1896, a large aerial craft “with portholes” was seen and reported by hundreds of people flying over the city of San Francisco. This “winged cigar-shaped craft” was seen to hover over the city before slowly flying south-east of the city. What made this well-sighted event most singular were the several reports of “the launching of blue metallic spear-shaped objects flying out of the aerial craft” seemingly striking the ground to the south of the city. It was reported that several local residents went out on horseback in an attempt to locate one or more of these devices, but none were found. Only later would that city become a special target of the Martians.

At the same time one very noteworthy account came across the wires of an encounter in central Texas by three men who had watched a “strange aerial craft of metallic appearance landing in a cow pasture.” The men reported that “five peculiarly dressed tall men approached them from the craft speaking in an old English manner.” When questioned, the occupants informed the three Texans that they had learned to speak English from a group of men led by one Hugh Willoughby. It will I hope be recalled that Hugh Willoughby had led an ill-fated North Pole expedition in 1853. None of his polar team or any remnant of his equipment were ever seen again! How did they meet their fate? – was it nature or something entirely different? When the three men reported that the strangers told them they were from Mars only to be ridiculed they stopped telling their stories.

With reports of aerial craft increasing in November and December of 1896 the *San Francisco Chronicle* took time off from its usual political attacks to make fun of these sightings. “Are you there up in the sky four jolly and intrepid human travelers, paying their respects to Mars, singing quartets to Venus, and saluting the planets generally within hailing distance, or are the people of Sacramento affected with the disease known in polite society as ‘Illuminated staggers.’”

On 1 November 1896, the editors of the *Detroit Free Press* published a front page story reporting that an unnamed inventor from New York was preparing his “aerial torpedo boat” and ‘in fact’ was possibly already making test flights out in the western part of the United States. The story was a complete fake and would later be shown to have originated from a governmental office in Washington D.C. A follow-up report was published in the California *Sacramento Bee* newspaper two weeks later to the effect that a group of friends of the unnamed New York inventor were prepared to fly this newly built craft from New York to California. If true this would have been a truly monumental event as such a flight would have been well over 3000 miles in distance! Clearly someone or some small group of individuals working within the government were attempting to give cover to the actual aerial craft sightings beginning to be reported from many areas in the western United States and beyond. The secret American inventor developing advanced aerial craft fable had begun. It could now be used as a cover story to hide the truth then flying the skies over the United States and Europe as the European newspapers also began to take up the tale of the secret inventor.

These reports in December alone, of which there were hundreds, were published in newspapers across the northern hemisphere as the “Great Airship Wave.” In the United States, which seemed to be an area of particular interest, these ‘air’ craft were soon seen in nearly every state of the American Union. It was not lost on some news reports that these “ships of the sky” were able to fly at great speeds and to enormous distances in short times. Thousands of people reported seeing these craft including whole towns witnessing a singular event at a time. Many witnesses reported seeing cigar-shaped craft moving slowly along at night, with lighted portholes and figures moving about inside. At times the sounds of motors could be heard as well as many sightings of brilliant beams of light being sent to the ground. Perhaps it was the same ‘airship’ seen over Hastings, Nebraska late on the evening of 2 February 1897 by dozens of witnesses.

Reports soon came in from the Midwestern United States across Texas, Iowa, Missouri and Kansas. By that time literally thousands of people had seen this (these?) craft. Only later would

investigators match a pattern of these sightings with dozens of strange disappearances reported along the “path of the flight.” A good many livestock were also missing.

Many of these sighting reports in America and elsewhere were covered over by governments around the world reporting unknown inventors experimenting with heavier-than-air craft and the uninformed general public should not be concerned. It was easier for governments to lie to their people than to seek real explanations to these real events. At the time the public took these false governmental responses to heart as it was well known that many individuals were indeed working on the problem of flight. It was very good cover for the truth as many believed before long someone was going to invent a practical flying machine. But there were too many reports to be inventors working on flight, and governments knew this to be true. They took advantage of the fact that most people at the time still wanted to believe governmental reports. They also knew many people believed these were from “other worlds” but said nothing.

Investigations into the many reports confirmed that depending on the area sighted from 85 to 90% of these reports indicated once again the flights had occurred at night. Certainly the cover of darkness was a key to the occupants flying them; they were trying to hide, but we could not have done much to stop them so this seemed strange. Perhaps they did not know of our weakness in the air or did not want to tip their hand. It was also noted most of the flights had occurred in the winter when the weather was much colder than summer months as well as being sighted more often than not in higher latitudes than lower ones. Only later would we understand the significant aspects of those areas.

There were of course the many reports of “metallic flying craft” or “spectacular shields of the air” coming out of Egypt concentrating for some reason over Cairo. I distinctly remember some of these reports even stated several ‘craft’ at a time had flown over the pyramids very slowly at night seemingly inspecting them at close hand. One was said to have actually landed nearby. No one paid any real attention to these reports even after several people added that more than a few local residents had gone missing that very night. These were not the only abductions in the general area.

Misleading reports placed into newspapers by several governments in America, the Far East and Europe, aided by willing publishers, helped contain much of the general public’s excitement that might have been brought about by these often-fantastic sightings. Newspapers even speculated that none other than Thomas Edison or perhaps Nicola Tesla had been secretly working on airships that these ‘sightings’ had been of his new craft. It would take a definitive and sharply worded statement from the inventor that he had nothing to do with the whole thing to end much, but not all of the speculation. These reports also helped curtail serious investigation into these sightings. One must question why they needed to be contained at all? On 26 June 1897, no less a magazine as *Scientific American* published one such ‘report’ in the hope readers would somehow believe the aerial sightings may very well have been man made attempts to fly. It was a well-told tale of new inventions and it too was all a lie.

This line of experimentation has resulted in such great progress in the last few years (and especially so in the last six months) that attainment of long, free flight for man, which not long ago seemed an invention for the far distant future, is a thing now near, if not quite at hand.

An even stronger piece of fiction clearly focused against these thousands of sightings came from the *San Francisco Examiner* of 5 December 1896, in an editorial penned by none other than William Randolph Hearst, a powerful pre-Martian War editor not well known for always publishing the whole story if it interfered with his way of thinking or for that matter the plain truth! His work at times was one of pure propaganda. “Fake journalism” was his bread and butter. In later years this

'talent' would serve those in power quite well. For the time being he would spend some time on the problem of "airship fever"!

"Fake journalism" has a good deal to answer for, but we do not recall a more discernible exploit in that line than the persistent attempt to make the public believe that the air in this vicinity is populated with airships. It has been manifest for weeks that the whole airship story is pure myth.

When a massive so-called "mythical" airship flew over old Chicago on the evening of 10 April 1897, with a population well over 1.6 million at the time, a reporter from the *Chicago Tribune* named Walter McCarn took a photo of the device (the first known photo ever taken of one of these devices, later "lost") and an etching of the event with the story appeared on page one of the April 12th issue. The craft, which appeared again at 6 a.m. the next morning, was seen by thousands of residents before disappearing into a strange dark gray cloud which seemed to move only after the flying device presented itself! Seemingly too many had seen this craft for the report to have been ignored, but it was.

On 15 April 1897 the *Jefferson Bee*, a newspaper out of the American State of Iowa, reported one of these airships had crash-landed hitting a windmill and exploding at the north end of Jefferson County on a farm. At the time Judge James S. Proctor owned the farm whose house and garden had been damaged by debris. Some of the wreckage had what appeared to be a form of ancient hieroglyphics written on the beams. Several people in Jefferson had spotted the airship at around 6 a.m. as it flew over the town square trailing smoke. Before long the residents of Jefferson were gathering around what was reported to be a "gaping smoking hole in the ground." Being cautious the residents waited until the next day to lower a man into the hole. The man reported that there was indeed some type of damaged vehicle in the bottom and further that he could step partly inside. The next moment the terrified man demanded to be pulled out of the hole.

The last report from Jefferson stated the townspeople were soon "working on filling in the hole". A local Army Signal Corps officer Major Thomas J. Weems would later be quoted as saying the disfigured 'pilot' "was probably from Mars." It would be years before any of the townspeople would speak about the crash and only then would they report in hushed tones they had "found the crushed remains of a dead Martian and had given it a 'Christian' burial in the Jefferson Cemetery". None however, were willing to point out the plot. In a later interview Mary Evans, a local resident, remembered, "Many people were frightened. They didn't know what to expect. That was years before we had any regular airplanes or other kinds of airships. I was only about 15 at the time. We were living in Aurora at the time but my mother and father wouldn't let me go with them when they went up to the crash site at Judge Proctor's well. When they returned home they told me how the airship had exploded. The pilot was torn up and killed in the crash. The men of the town who gathered his remains said he was a small gray man and buried him that same day in Aurora Cemetery."

Army investigators were soon carting away the debris some of which was very unusual. Small pieces were made of 76 percent iron but did not have properties related to iron of that nature on Earth. "It was not magnetic and was shiny and soft instead of being dull and brittle." One scientist, a physics professor from North Texas College who worked on the pieces remarked, "If it proves to be a rather strange beast, then a great deal more study will have to be done on it. Right now we can only make suppositions. We cannot draw any conclusion." As for Major Weems he soon found himself posted to a small island off the coast of Alaska Territory. His death months later would be reported as a tragic 'accident.' His body was not recovered!

Another disturbing report came to light day's later out of Kansas and was reported on 23 April 1897 in the *Yates Center Farmer's Advocate*. On 19 April farmer and former lawyer Alexander

Hamilton (not of revolutionary fame) outside of Leroy, Kansas spotted, along with his son and friend Jerry Clark, “a large airship hovering over his cattle pen.” He was able to spot “six strange-looking beings” one of which appeared to be gray! As the men ran towards the pen the 300-foot long airship lowered a thick red cable and lassoed one of his prize three-year-old heifers. As the cable was pulled up the cow became entangled in the fence surrounding the pen. Taking advantage of the situation Mr. Hamilton attempted to free the cow but the cable was far too strong. He then cut around the fence which had snagged the cow and “stood in amazement to see the ship, cow and all slowly sail off.” Later reports confirmed several other local farms had been attacked in the same manner possibly by the same ship as several farmers reported missing cows in the general area. Later several individuals, including rancher Lank Thomas, would report finding pieces of cows on pastures which had apparently been “dropped to the Earth from a great altitude.”

When Ferdinand von Zeppelin made his first ‘Zeppelin’ flight on 2 July 1900 it was hailed as an example of man’s efforts into the air. Governments pointed to this singular event as an explanation to the air ship ‘problem’! Uninformed “masses” believed every word. It was pure propaganda.

We now realize men of power and position chose to ignore these and countless other reports of strange air craft and their non-human occupants. They also choose to ignore reports of missing people even as many of these reports spoke to “dozens missing at a single event.” Had these reports not been ignored it is not known whether or not we could have fought the Martians any better than we did knowing the very limited technology we had at the time. Perhaps at least with a warning to Earth’s population we could have better prepared ourselves and thus better protected the lives of millions who subsequently lost their lives during the First Martian War which came upon humanity as if from a bolt of lightning having struck from a cloudless sky. We had the evidence and at times the evidence even walked amongst us as ‘others’!

Editor’s Note: Many, but not all of these incidents did involve Martian Sky Craft – The ‘Others’ were placing observational craft around the Earth as well, perhaps longer than Martians – They continue to operate their craft at will.

GIANTS AMONG MEN

“It is suspected that the long and most alarming aspect of interference with the ‘human race’ by Martians has been planned as an historic onslaught aimed at enslaving the Earth or replacing humans with hybrids loyal to the Martian cause.”

CAIG report

Many reports by a wide variety of citizens were being made in many nations on Earth of human-like creatures as well as life forms entirely unknown on Earth. None of these reports were taken seriously by any governments, at least officially, including several reports which spoke of “a blue-gray creature looking like a small octopus with tentacles, deep eyes and a beak for a mouth” (Martian A?). The newspapers made good light of such stories at the time. Ancient history, from as far back as the Sumerians and ancient Egyptians, report many gods from the sky descended and mated with the “fair women of Earth.” Such laughable reports... perhaps?

There have been reports for many years of unusually tall “humans” throughout Earth’s history although it would be difficult to locate many reports of these individuals being directly linked to aerial craft. One such individual was Robert Pershing Wadlow of Alton, Illinois, who at 22 years of age stood 8’-11.1” tall! He was one of seven individuals living in the United States or Europe in the mid to late 19th century over eight feet tall. A farmer in China named Chang grew to a height of 7 feet 8-1/2 inches, while American Jack Earle stood at 7 feet 7 inches.

One of the more famous very tall “humans” was Angus MacAskin who lived in Outer Hebrides, Scotland, from 1825 to 1863. He was 7’-9” tall. Making a living as a circus giant he became famous not just for his work in the circus, but for the fact that he was seen one night after a show north of old London to have walked into a low lying blue/gray cloud not to be seen again for several years. He finally “came back to Earth” with a story about being on another planet! No one took him seriously. But why had he not aged nor changed his clothes after all those years? In his pocket one of his ‘rescuers’ found an advertisement from his last show printed years earlier!

There is of course the many reports of a “race of giant humans or such” inhabiting the American Pacific Northwest. These came from an area which has yet to be fully explored. Certainly ancient peoples around the Earth have reported these giants for thousands of years.

It was suspected for some time by several later researchers that these unusually tall people were earlier versions of human-Martian hybrids. (The Martian connection was suspected only after the invasion. At the time they were thought to have been hybrids from an unknown race on Earth.) This was confirmed when Robert Wadlow’s coffin was opened some years after the First Martian War to reveal the fact he had a second row of teeth and six toes on each foot!

From 2 Samuel 21:20 we read, “And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.” Later we read, “There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies. And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.”

One may recall as recently as 1406, Frenchmen, who were the first ‘modern’ Europeans to land in the Canary archipelago, found a tall, fair-skinned people – the Gaunches – who believed themselves to be the last survivors of the fictional biblical flood. The Europeans massacred all the Gaunches who were certainly quite different in appearance to any European, and there are no known descendants anywhere of this race of ‘humans’ whose average height was just over seven feet. A skull from the Gaunches found in the post-war rubble of a Paris museum would show two rows of teeth. They had all been ancient hybrids who had been given a myth to believe in order to mask their truly fantastic past. They had adapted to Earth but not to earthmen. Humanity had failed those people as it would eventually fail all of us for a few weeks in 1901. We have to do a lot better in the future if we are to survive.

Perhaps we should have remembered the ‘Nephilim’ (men of large stature) in Genesis 6:2-4. “That the sons of god saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.” “There were giants in the Earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of god came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.” The ‘sky gods,’ had “arrived from the heavens to mate with humans.” Hybrids, or were they representatives of the ‘others’?

Ezekiel 1:4-5 also spoke of creatures from above. “And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.”

These creatures from above were also said in ancient times to have abducted humans as recalled in 2 Kings 2:11-12. “And E’li’jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And E’li’sah saw it and he cried, my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more...”

Are we to forget the 'story' of Goliath from 1 Samuel 17:4-5, who was said to be "six cubits and a span" in height (ten feet)? "And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass." Even though this was pleasant fiction where did the author get the idea of men on Earth as tall as a 10-foot high giant named Goliath? This could easily have been dismissed if not for the fact that giants are found throughout ancient texts including the ancient writings of the Sanskrit of India.

And from Deuteronomy 3:11 we are told of Og the king of Bashan from the tribe of Rephaim said to have slept on an iron bed measuring 6x13-1/2 feet. The bed was reportedly eventually kept at Rabbah in a museum in his honor. And what of the tribes of Anakim and Emim who were all said to have been "giants among men." Was it an outpost of hybrids perhaps?

It is said giants once freely roamed the countryside of Cornwall, England, and in old London the two giants, Gog and Magog, were made captive by legendary Roman Brutus in tales of ancient Britain. Some European myths speak of these men as cruel, stupid, and often involved in cannibalism. Only later would we seek answers to these mysteries.

Projecting into a possible future Professor Huxley wrote of man's potential evolutionary development. Perhaps he was thinking of off world 'influences' when he wrote, "[Man], unless the order of the universe has come to an end, will undergo further modifications, and at last cease to be man, giving rise to some other type of animated being." Who is to say the hybrids are not that first evolutionary step into that mysterious future?

There are of course many ancient reports of strange "men of great height" being seen on Earth. It is said Daniel saw one such being on the banks of the Tigris river in 538 B.C.E. Was this perhaps a man or some type of metallic craft?

On the twenty-fourth day of the first month, I found myself on the banks of that great river that is the Tigris; I looked up and saw a man clothed in linen with a belt of gold from Ophir round his waist. His body gleamed like topaz, his face shone like lightning, his eyes flamed like torches, his arms and feet sparkled like a disk of bronze, and when he spoke his voice sounded like the voice of a multitude.

There is also one report of great interest among a great many from the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries of great men. Giant men on Earth were not confined only to ancient times and reported by ancient sages. During the 18th century races of giants were found in Patagonia at the southern tip of South America living in a secluded area. In 1764 Admiral John Byron sailing for the British Navy made his way to the coast of Patagonia where he and his crew came upon "a tribe of gigantic natives." Standing next to one of the men of the tribe made a six foot two inch officer of his ship "feel as a pygmy among giants." Recording these events Midshipman Phillip Clerke wrote the natives were all "certainly nine feet, if they did not exceed it."

Perhaps one of the strangest encounters of tall strangers not necessarily a group of giants, comes from the cold winter 1777-78 Valley Forge encampment of George Washington. Most 'history' books appear to have forgotten to mention this singular series of encounters. It seems that a group of local 'natives' had taken up residence in a nearby wooded area. It was not your average native area however; as reports indicate the "hovering lodges" could take to the sky. Other reports indicate the 'tribe' referred to as the "green skins" lived in several "glowing globes." Several times these green medicine men provided Washington with information on the movements of the British troops keeping his Continental Army well advised. There is nothing written by Washington nor his staff as to whether or not the general suspected that these 'natives' were anything other than a very strange group of local Indians. History would record that Mr. Washington had other, perhaps more

pressing, matters on his mind. Naturally these events failed to make it into the standard history books.

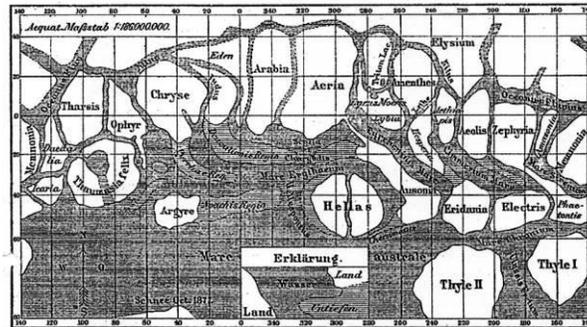
In 1888, the same year the people of Old London were dealing with a madman named by the local press as Jack the Ripper, the people of Clearwater, Minnesota were discovering seven large skeletons of men over seven feet tall. All of these remains showed double rows of teeth in both upper and lower jaws. They also displayed six fingers or six toes on both hands or both feet, but not six on hands and feet. The remains had been buried in a small burial mound, at one time thought to have been a natural hill, in sitting positions (a position of respect by those who placed them in the mound). Only later were we able to understand that these remains belonged to Martian/human hybrids. We also discovered all of these giants had been killed in some sort of a battle which had been retold by local natives for many years.

On the other end of the size spectrum we even had a few reports of small green children entering our world through caves. One of the earliest was recounted in 11th century England near Woolpit. A boy and a girl walked out of a cave whose skin was a light green. They spoke no English but after a few months were able to relate to the startled people of Woolpit they had come from a land with no Sun. (This was interrupted to mean they lived their lives underground.) They seem to have been taken into the village of Woolpit to live out their lives as there were no further reports after they were discovered.

An eerily similar event occurred in August of 1887 from a cave near the Spanish town of Banjos. Once again a boy and a girl, said to be around 6 or 7 years old and medium green in color, walked out of a cave. This time the report also included the detail that their eyes appeared to be Oriental in appearance. As before, neither of the children spoke the local language and sadly the little boy soon died. However, the little green girl lived until 1892 and learned by then enough Spanish to explain they had come to the cave from a land without a Sun. She also added that she and her little companion had been “swept into the cave by a whirlwind.” Later efforts by the Committee to locate her grave or anyone who could point it out were fruitless. One photograph of the little girl was found which had been kept by the local priest but being an old black and white image no color could be shown. However, it did show the Oriental eyes, a distinctive gray skin and a child of exceptional beauty.

GREAT WORKS ON MARS

In 1894 there was a good amount of interest in the other planets due to the fact that we had evidence of a great deal of activity on the surface of Mars as several witnesses had reported that “a great and powerful light was seen.” This light, which was reported in *Nature* magazine, should have caused us to at least wonder at what the cause may have been. Only a small number of “Mars Watchers” ever asked why this and other events on Mars were happening. Similar lights were seen in 1895 and again in 1897. We would later understand that this was visible evidence of the Martian’s extensive metal-casting operations on the surface in preparation for sending their war craft to Earth. There was no reason to have known this at the time with our limited abilities to scan the heavens. No one could have anticipated that the Martians were building an invasion fleet based only upon those observations (volcanic?). They were also constructing large sections of massive interplanetary “arks” built on the surface of Mars to be later rocketed into Martian orbit and subsequently assembled in orbit ready to transport a large portion of their planet’s population to Earth after humanity had been ‘neutralized’ (Ref: *Martian Electric Document 42G44*). The Martians would need to first “clear the way” for their colonization of Earth on a massive scale.



Ancient Martian habitation areas/Primary political 'States'

Taking up the work which Professor Schiaparelli had begun, Professor Lowell described what he had been able to deduce from his years of Martian observation. He wrote:

To begin by giving an idea of the phenomenon I will select a typical example, which happened also to be one of the very first observed by one – that of the great Phison. The Phison is a canal that runs for 2250 miles between two important points upon the planet's surface. In this long journey it traverses some 6 degrees of the southern hemisphere and about 40 degrees of the northern. In 1894 the canal was first seen as a single, well-defined line – not a line that admitted of haziness or doubt, but which was as strictly self-contained and slenderly distinguished as any other single canal on the planet. A Martian month or more after it thus expressed itself; it suddenly stood forth an equally self-confessed double, two parallel lines replacing the solitary line of some months before. Not the slightest difference in the character, direction, or end served was to be detected between the two constituents. Just as certainly as a single line had shown before, a double line now showed in its stead. Out of the 437 canals so far discovered, only 51 have ever shown duplicity.

We could only wonder: How were we to understand a society from another planet probably thousands if not tens of thousands of years older and clearly much more technically advanced than our own? As late as February 1901 the director of the Harvard College Observatory in Peru, Edward Charles Pickering, reported he had been in contact with the Lowell Observatory in Arizona. The Arizona observatory had reported communications from Mars. Many looked at this report and smiled at how science could be so wrong! So simple were we in our understanding of off world events, so childlike in our knowledge of our true place in the universe. Even today we know next to nothing about our vast universe and much of the knowledge we do have has inadvertently come from the Martians.

Early in December 1900, we received from Lowell Observatory in Arizona a telegram that a shaft of light had been seen to project from Mars (the Lowell observatory makes a specialty of Mars) lasting seventy minutes. (Weapons test?) I wired these facts to Europe and sent out neostyle copies throughout this country. The observer there is a careful, reliable man and there is no reason to doubt that the light existed. It was given as from a well-known geographical point on Mars. That was all. Now the story has gone the world over. In Europe it is stated that I have been in communication with Mars, and all sorts of exaggerations have sprung up. Whatever the light was, we have no means of knowing. Whether it had intelligence or not no-one can say. It is absolutely inexplicable.

Pickering was soon recommending we set up mirrors to signal Mars. There would soon be no need for that! In short order communications – of a sort – would definitely be established between solar worlds by the Martians.

From my later notes *...therefore in the future the people must be informed of all off world events no matter what they are. We must have an educated public in order to survive.*

PREWAR WIRELESS TRANSMISSIONS FROM MARS?

No less an individual than the great electrical genius Dr. Nikola Tesla gave warnings of a sort when he discussed receiving radio transmissions from Mars. He reported a series of clicks on his new wireless device of groups of 1, 2, 3 and then 4 clicks. Earlier he had become convinced there were other forms of intelligent life in the vast universe and he regarded life on Mars as a “statistical certainty. Certainly the vast reaches of space contain many forms of intelligent life.” He was certainly on the cutting-edge of that way of thinking among many other areas. He had built very sensitive radio receivers for the time period and had pointed them towards the stars. With his old carpenter, Mr. Dozier, present, Tesla had tuned into a series of rhythmic noises on his new device. Knowing of no Earth based possibility for the energy waves Dr. Tesla immediately felt the transmissions could be coming from either Venus or Mars. With his knowledge of Morse code he felt this simple method could be used to communicate with other planets. Certainly Mars would be a good starting point for mankind on the cusp of the 20th century to begin the work.

“It was some time afterward when the thought flashed upon my mind that the disturbances I had observed might be due to an intelligent control. Although I could not decipher their meaning, it was impossible for me to think of them as having been entirely accidental. The feeling is constantly growing on me that I had been the first to hear the greeting of one planet to another.” He would later be credited with hearing the first radio “noise” from Mars. Had he, by his wireless experiments, accidentally discovered life on a nearby planet? No one at the time had the answer.

Professor Holden of the University of California’s Lick Observatory was quick to undermine Dr. Tesla in the Press even though he had not even taken the time to discuss the matter with Tesla. Only later would we discover that the United States government had paid for his “research and opinion.” I would have enjoyed asking the good professor why he had done this work, but unfortunately Professor Holden did not survive the war. He had paid the price for such work.

Mr. Nikola Tesla has announced that he is confident that certain disturbances of his apparatus are electrical signals received from a source beyond the Earth. They do not come from the Sun, he says; hence they must be of planetary origin, he thinks; probably from Mars, he guesses! There is always a possibility that great discoveries in Mars and elsewhere are at hand. The triumph of the scientists of the past century are still striking proof, but there is always a strong probability that new phenomena are explicable by old laws. Until Mr. Tesla has shown his apparatus to other experimenters and convinced them, as well as himself, it may safely be taken for granted that his signals do not come from Mars.

Tesla continued in an interview with the Philadelphia *North American*. He stated, “...intelligent beings on a neighboring planet would be much more scientifically advanced than men on Earth.” The Press attacks continued however despite their complete misunderstanding of the facts. The Pittsburgh *Dispatch* would report on 23 February 1901,

The Press at large has of late been having a good deal of fun with Nikola Tesla and his predictions of what is to be done in the future by means of electricity. Some of his sanguine conceptions, including the transmission of signals to Mars, have evoked the opinion that it would be better for Mr. Tesla to predict less and do more in the line of performance.

Never one to lower himself to argue with lesser beings Dr. Tesla taking the much higher road of discourse would only say, “I think nothing can be more important than interplanetary communication. It will certainly come some day and the certitude that there are other human beings in the universe, working, suffering, struggling, like ourselves will produce a magic effect on mankind

and will build the foundation of a universal brotherhood that will last as long as humanity itself.” Despite his good intentions and “universal” thoughts Dr. Tesla would soon change his mind when “interplanetary communications” by way of a Martian invasion came to Earth. However, he would never stray from his opinion that contact with other intelligent life forms, certainly not as warlike as the Martians had become, would greatly benefit mankind. These were high hopes indeed. Many of us could agree with that hope which has yet to be fulfilled at least in the whole.

Even H. G. Wells took part in the debate when he mentioned Dr. Tesla in his new book *The First Men in the Moon* published just before the 1901 Martian invasion. (It was interesting timing to be sure.)

Briefly, [he] informed me that Mr. Julius Wendigee, a Dutch electrician, who had been experimenting with certain apparatus akin to the apparatus used by Mr. Tesla in America, in the hope of discovering some method of communication with Mars, was receiving day by day a curiously fragmentary message in English which was indisputably emanating from Mr. Cavor in the moon.

There was of course no Mr. Cavor on, or for that matter in the moon, but that did not in anyway detract from the men in the moon story line which included ant-like creatures – the Selenites who resided in below ground lunar caverns. Mr. Wells further extended his remarks on Mr. Tesla’s work in receiving wireless messages from Mars, as pleasant fiction began to melt together with new facts from well off of this world. Only later would our thoughts turn to the interesting possibility that the moon might make a very nice advanced base for the Martians.

The reader will no doubt recall the little excitement that began the century, arising out of an announcement by Mr. Nikola Tesla, the American electrical celebrity, that he had received a message from Mars. His announcement recalled attention to a fact that had long been familiar to scientific people, namely: that some unknown source in space, waves of electro-magnetic disturbance, entirely similar to those used by Signor Marconi for his wireless telegraphy, are constantly reaching the Earth. Besides Mr. Tesla several other observers have been engaged in perfecting apparatus for receiving and recording these vibrations, though few would go so far as to consider them actual messages from some extra-terrestrial sender. Among those few however we must certainly count Mr. Wendigee.

Adding to this ongoing debate came word that the well-known and well-respected scientist Lord Kelvin (William Thomson) had about the same thoughts as Dr. Tesla and the fictional Mr. Wendigee. Kelvin was certain individuals from Mars as well as other “older planets” had come to Earth many times in the past (he would eventually be proven correct) and further that they had reported back to their respected planets that the men of Earth “Are not ready for us yet!” (Humanities’ brutality towards itself was his primary reasoning.) With a smile he added, “Possibly they guide his [Tesla’s] development; who can tell?” He further added that New York City with its population of over four million was the “most marvelously lighted city in the world” and “Mars is signaling to New York!” By this time many were at least convinced that Mars was indeed inhabited by a highly advanced race of beings that must be well united to achieve such advanced workings able to be seen from deep space. Yet, as a people we did nothing to prepare ourselves to meet with this new advanced race of beings. When later questioned about his statement concerning Mars Kelvin would only say, “What I really said was that the inhabitants of Mars, if there are any, were doubtless able to see New York, particularly the glare of the electricity.” It would not be long before that glare would be doused by a high-energy beam controlled by the deadly ‘hand’ of a Martian.

Kelvin had earlier been noted for his view that the Earth had been steadily cooling since its formation and could be no more than 400 million years old. This seemed a bit over the top at the time and he famously revised his top figure to no more than 40 million years old! The Martians

would have a few words to say about that as well. They knew the Earth was as ancient as Mars and much older than we could ever conceive at the time.

OTHER AERIAL EVENTS FROM ANCIENT TIMES

Well before the many sightings around the world during the 1890s we had known of strange craft in our skies; alien beings walking among men and events which defied explanation were long a part of mankind's storied history. From mythological tales, ancient folklore and legends of old many people's believed our skies (the heavens) have been the realm of entities superior to man. Many ancient traditions speak of inhabitants from other worlds coming to Earth from Venus or Mars or other unnamed planets (others?). Researchers would eventually discover more than 900 individual and very detailed reports of such events dating from just before the war all the way back to the most ancient of times on Earth. Indeed, many ancient philosophers such as Luceretius and Anaxagoras would teach that the universe they could conceive of was filled with inhabited worlds. They were much more open to the possibility than we 'modern men'.

The ancient Tibetan books of *Tantuya* and *Kantuya* speak of prehistoric machines flying in Earth's skies writing about glowing "pearls in the sky." Yet even then the knowledge of off world visits was not to be spread to the masses as these ancient reports were secret and expressly forbidden to be given "to the people for fear they would not understand." To tell the people meant death. I can tell you now this is the same philosophy government's claw onto today. From Ramayana c.300 B.C.E. we could read, "When morning dawned, the god Rama, taking the celestial car... stood ready to depart. Self-propelled was the car... It was large and finely painted. It had two stories and many chambers with windows... It gave forth a melodious sound as it coursed along its airy way."

The famous Indian poems from c.400 B.C.E. of *Mahabharata* and *Ramayana* report "disk-like flying machines" called Vimanas. These aerial Vimanas are later reported to be powerful ships of the air with "light weapons" which destroyed the ancient city of Varanasi with fires from above.

From the well respected Roman writer Pliny in A.D. 100 would come, "In 66 B.C.E. in the consulship of Gnaeus Octavius and Gaius Scribonius a spark was seen to fall from a star and increase in size as it approached the Earth, and after becoming as large as the moon it diffused a sort of cloudy daylight, and then returning to the sky changed into a torch; this is the only record of this occurring. It was seen by the proconsul, Silenus, and his suite." In 216 B.C.E. "ships were seen in the sky over Arpi, Italy 180 Roman miles east of Rome a round shield was seen" and at Capua "the sky was on fire from an air ship." While in 99 B.C.E. "a round object like a large globe or shield (depending on the observer) flew from west to east." And in 90 B.C.E. in Umbria, Italy "a globe of golden fire fell to Earth and then rose into the sky and obscured the disk of the Sun."

I kept asking myself: Did the writers of such reports themselves understand? Did they have direct knowledge of Martians? Did they have contact? Time has perhaps caused 'modern man' to forget or toss aside our ancient ways and knowledge as if we were removing an old coat and were looking for a new one only to discover too late that the old had done the job much better than the new.

One of the earliest written accounts of mysterious events in the near heavens above comes from 1460 B.C.E. Lebanon. The event was of such importance that it was actually carved in stone on a stele honoring Pharaoh Thutmosis III. It reports as battle was engaged with the Nubians a very bright object came out of the northern sky to position itself above the massive Nubian army.

[The star] positioned itself above them as though they didn't exist, and then they fell upon their own blood. Now [it] was behind them [illuminating] their faces with fire; no man amongst them could defend himself, none of them looked back. They had not their horses, as [the animals] had fled into

the mountains, frightened... Such is the miracle the [god] Amon did for me, his beloved son in order to make the inhabitants of the foreign lands see the power of my majesty.

Clearly it was the Egyptians who were favored (if that is the proper term) by “the gods” which came from the skies above. Again and again history would repeat this favored view. Were these ‘gods’ always from Mars? Evidence of an advanced civilization visiting Earth many years in the past and extending their visits up to modern times was all around us, but we failed to fully understand.

There was even a well documented “aerial-light” report from none other than Christoffa Colombo (Christopher Columbus). Colombo, it would appear, saw an unidentified flying object one clear night as he sailed on his first voyage to America. While patrolling the deck of his flagship the *Santa Maria* (originally the *Galician*) at about 10:00 p.m. on 11 October 1492 Colombo thought he saw “a light glimmering at a great distance.” He hurriedly summoned Pedro Gutierrez, “a gentleman of the king’s bedchamber, who also saw the light. After a short time it vanished only to reappear coming out of the sea several times during the night, each time dancing up and down in sudden and passing gleams.” These men with wide experience on the seas were both fascinated and greatly concerned. What did this mean? The dancing light first seen four hours before land was sighted has never been explained. Nor would he be able to explain the “great ball of fire he and his crew saw crash into the ocean” on his second voyage. He did however report the event to his sister in a letter which also spoke of the “four” ships he commanded on his first voyage to America. History seems to have forgotten his sighting of the “dancing light” along with his forth ship the *Augusta* seen in the far background of the famous painting of Colombo’s discovery fleet and mentioned in that historic letter to the great navigator from his sister. Powerful men of means seem to change much of inconvenient history at a whim. That power was soon to be challenged.

And of the great ships of the seas how many of those which set sail throughout history never to be seen again came to their destiny not by nature or man, but by the brutal reach of a Martian tentacle?

When looked at closely there seemed to have been a rather interesting wave effect or cycle of sightings of strange aerial craft in the skies every two years (26 months) or so seemingly increasing as our Earth made its close approaches to Mars. As the planet moved away sightings seemed to diminish. We took no notice nor made any connection between the strange craft seen in our skies and the planet Mars at the time. We have now learned to keep this in mind.

INTELLIGENT LIFE ON MARS?

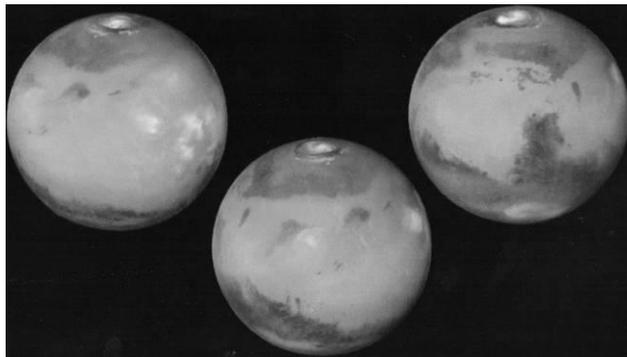
Before the war scientists and astronomers certainly had a good deal of evidence that intelligent life as we knew it ‘could’ exist on Mars with many features seen such as the vast areas of vegetation visible from Earth that changed with the seasons and the polar ice caps; not to mention the now well known canals. But we could not have known the Martians were becoming overcrowded on Mars due to limited areas now available for habitation on their dying world. We could not have known they were facing inadequate food and water supplies at all levels as habitable areas continued to be lost on the surface. The Martians could see the inevitable end of their ancient civilization was well within sight. They could also see the Earth!

Hundreds of years before any real facts about life on Mars had been gathered man had myths and legends about “the red planet.” The ancient Sumerians viewed Mars as the bringer of destruction and carnage whereas the Chaldeans around 1000 B.C.E. saw Mars as the “master of battles” and named it Nergal. One such myth spoke of the Martians destroying their civilization in wars amongst themselves which led the survivors (or perhaps the losers) to come to Earth to teach mankind the

ways of war. To the Greeks the planet was Ares for the wars it would bring but it is to the Romans that we turn to for the name 'Mars'. Mars thus became the god of war with its combined shield and spear as its symbol! Was the fable that the Martians had gone from planet to planet eons in the past based upon some great truth of their movements as invaders always seeking new worlds to 'inhabit' or just a myth? We would soon learn at times myths do indeed have some seed of truth at their cores.

Just before the war astronomer Garrett P. Serviss published *Other Worlds*. "From the time of Sir William Herschel (Friedrick Wilhelm Herschel) the almost universal belief among astronomers has been that these gleaming polar patches on Mars are composed of snow and ice, like the similar glacial caps of the Earth, and no one can look at them with a telescope and not feel the liveliest interest in the planet to which they belong, for they impart to it an appearance of likeness to our globe which at first glance is all but irresistible." Mars it would seem was calling to us even as Earth was calling the Martians. The fates had destined that we should meet. The Martians decided it would be as enemies. As for Herschel, it is not recalled if he believed in men from Mars but the moon was another thing altogether. He viewed the habitability of Earth's moon as "an absolute certainty."

During mid-1900 Mars displayed quite a few very white spots on its surface which lasted short durations. Some felt that this was an attempt to signal the Earth and several workers at the glass attempted to place some type of message to the on-and-off white symbols. Less esoteric astronomers felt the bright spots were simply very large water clouds forming and dissipating in the Martian atmosphere probably very near the surface. But because these types of bright white spots had not been seen for many years and we knew, or at least we thought we knew, the atmosphere did not have a great deal of water vapor the debate on their origin and meaning would continue. That was of course until the Martians "dropped by for a little visit."



Images of Mars from Martian Electric Document/Light areas no longer habitable

Again from Professor Serviss we could read of canals and the possibility of an ancient Martian race well in advance of humanity.

Whether the theory that the canals of Mars really are canals is true or not, at any rate there can now be no doubt as to the existence of the strange lines which bear that designation. The suggestion has been offered that their builders may no longer be in existence. Mars having already passed the point in its history where life must cease upon its surface... Mars is, perhaps, at a more advanced stage of development than the Earth. If we accept this view then, provided there was originally some resemblance between Mars' life forms and those of the Earth, the inhabitants of that planet would, at every step probably be in front of their terrestrial rivals, so that at the present time they should stand well in advance.

Incredible as it may have seemed we even had a small sample of very tiny primitive Martian life found here on Earth. (I have been lucky enough to see some years later what is called a "micro-photograph" of this amazing creature.) In 1899 a group of geologists had been surveying possible oil

fields in the Middle East when one of their team members spotted a strange rock on the floor of the desert. (It was later designated M99-004) The rock, broken open by what appeared to be a substantial impact on the desert floor was reddish in color and clearly showed signs of being exposed to heat on its surface – probably while it entered Earth’s atmosphere. Later close examination under the microscope revealed tiny worm like structures barely visible (not unlike the barely visible canals on Mars using a telescope of high quality). The rock itself bore a strong spectral resemblance to recently completed spectral analysis of Mars. Clearly we had a Martian rock on Earth that had been somehow blasted off the surface of that planet, probably many millions of years ago, only to be found in the desert. By 1900 we understood there was or had been at the very least primitive life on Mars and we were also able to say we could hold this fossil of ancient Martian life in our hands! The general public knew nothing of this at the time. It was said the public had “no need to know of such things.”

We were comfortable and relaxed – the world was, for the most part, at peace. And for those few areas where fighting and border disputes were ongoing there would be little news about what was referred to as “small brush wars.” During the 1890’s as we enjoyed our ‘teas’ and our coffees we could read of the scramble for power and control in Africa by Germany, Great Britain and other European nations. The rush to carve up Africa had been started by the arrogance of Leopold II of Belgium with his personal claim of an area around the Congo River in 1879. Somehow he had forgotten to ask the local people if it was alright to ‘acquire’ what amounted to an area much larger than his native Belgium. Needless to say, the locals took a very dim view of his ‘claim’. Was this the same mindset of the Martians?

There was of course the ongoing rush for China ‘trade.’ There were gold, diamonds, oil and other natural resources to be plundered by the hand of man in China as in other “undeveloped areas”. It was said there was nothing to really worry about by civilized men. We were such fools. We ‘civilized’ men of Earth were comfortable in our knowledge that we were masters of this world and all we surveyed. It would become a hard blow to the mind of man as the knowledge that not only are we not alone in the vast universe, but we were being threatened by a powerful and technically superior life form we could not begin to understand. How were we to survive? How could I?

Thus, even though we had seen and learned a great deal as the human story of progress continued on, interplanetary war came to Earth as if we had been wearing blinders and did not understand what was to come. Ungovernable panic, death and terror would soon hold millions in their grasp. Only later would we be forced to see with crystal clarity the brutality of interplanetary war. What name given to this battle for the Earth, if any, would come from the Martians we may never know. Surviving men of Earth would call this “The War of the Worlds”.

“The War of the Worlds”

“Then came the night of the first falling star. It was seen early in the morning, rushing over Winchester eastward, a line of flame high in the atmosphere.”

A witness to the first Martian cylinder falling to Earth.

During the fall of 1901 as interplanetary war was already speeding steadily towards our Earth several astronomical observers saw the launch of numerous Martian war machines (on the sunlit edge of the planet) even though their true purpose could not have been known to those on Earth at the time. (Massive volcanic eruptions perhaps?) Many however, thought that whatever this meant they seemed to be “aimed at the Earth.” “Several explosions of what appears to be hydrogen gas moving at great velocity. Like a jet of blue flame shot from a cannon.” This observation was not too far from

the truth as the Martians were firing their cylinders not unlike the fictional tale penned by Jules Verne as he used his moon cannon to launch his imaginary crew to the moon from the coast of Florida. With all that had been witnessed in and around our skies before these observations of Mars we still did nothing to prepare ourselves. Yet the question must be asked: What if anything could we have done to prepare? What little we did have in the way of planetary defense was ground-based and far from adequate to do the job. Humanity had no overall plan, nor the needed equipment to defend this planet. One witness at the glass would state:

Hundreds of observers saw the flame that night and the night after about midnight, and again the night after; and so for ten nights, a flame each night. Why the shots ceased after the tenth no one on Earth has attempted to explain. It may be the gases of the firing caused the Martians inconvenience. Dense clouds of smoke or dust, visible through a powerful telescope on Earth as little gray, fluctuating patches, spread through the clearness of the planet's atmosphere and obscured its more familiar features.

I recall in my younger days viewing Mars with my small Gregorian telescope, assembled from various parts I could bring together for the work. But alas, my simple instrument would not be up to the task. I had not been able to see the famous canals, nor even the polar ice. In disappointment I would turn my "grand instrument" to our moon and upon its surface found a whole new world.

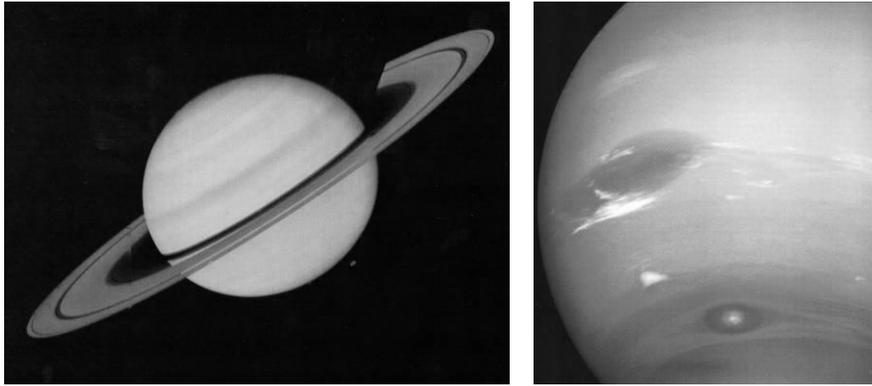
The Martians (both *As* and *Bs*), for all we could understand in later years, had developed on Mars, even though some would come to believe they must have traveled to Mars from another world; one we have no information about and about which no Martian has ever spoken. There is as yet no evidence of such a move beyond our simple understanding that life, at least intelligent life, would be difficult to establish on such a barren cold wind-swept world such as theirs. It was both Charles Darwin and Alfred R. Wallace who independently showed that natural selection within the environment dictates the most efficient form of life for any particular area of that environment be it on Earth or even Mars. Yet, if this is true how do we place the Martian *As* on such a desolate environment as Mars, 140 million miles from the Sun, and how could they have advanced once their proto-species had developed? There is no opposing thumb – no apparent fine grip of a Martian *A*. The Martians appeared to be physically very primitive by Earth-based biological standards. Yet there they were. How had they come to that level of understanding? We would later come to believe that if we could not defeat their powerful machines then perhaps our only hope lie in defeating them. In the end, war by man or Martian is always a very personal prospect.

As for the Martian *Bs* or Grays, as they are now best known, they do have an opposing thumb as well as three fingers, but they were clearly not superior to the Martian *As* who had no such digital advantage. If theories of convergent evolution are correct then the Grays would have developed on a world with similar characteristics as our own at least when it came to general environmental conditions, which clearly no longer exist on Mars – if they ever had!

For more than a few millennia the Martian surface had been cold beyond what we on Earth could long endure, yet the hearty Martians continued to use its desiccated surface albeit on a much limited basis than they had surely been able to use much earlier. Martian documents would speak of great oceans which filled the great plains of Mars now lost to space and time by the relentless solar winds which have impacted its ancient surface before time was marked by the Martian mind. Now however, with resources dwindling, the Martians knew they had to leave their planet or succumb to the inevitable end of their ancient civilization. That much at least we could understand.

Perhaps with a good deal of apprehension they surveyed the solar system for a new home, but there was not much hope beyond. They could not migrate to any of the outer planets for these worlds are even colder than Mars. Impacted by a cooler set of rays from the distant Sun, the gas giants of Jupiter (the brightest of the planets in their sky), Saturn, Uranus and Neptune could not

welcome the Martians for none have solid surfaces upon which to land. Even the planets beyond that we knew nothing of could not suit their needs. Looking at the moons of these giants also gave no relief as their surfaces were hundreds of degrees colder than Mars and without even a whisper of an atmosphere, save Saturn's large moon Titan, where, we would learn from Martian documents, frozen methane snows fall on methane oceans, cold enough to kill any known life form in less than a second. Neither man nor Martian could survive there.



Saturn and Neptune images from Martian Electric Documents

The minor planets in the asteroid belts between Jupiter and Mars held no atmospheric gases, so weak were their gravities, as they held no hope, no possible new worlds for colonization. They would need to look elsewhere.



Image of Venus from Martian Electric Document

With scientific instruments we could barely comprehend the Martians had looked inwards towards our local star. The Martians had tracked the closest 'visible' planet to the Sun – Mercury – which baked its desiccated surface at over 700 degrees F. It has no atmosphere. They could not survive there (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 62P01*). Venus, the brightest planet in our sky, seemed to offer a possible home even though its orbit was one third again closer to the Sun than the Earth. (On 26 March 1859 Dr. Lescarbault in France spotted an object transit across the face of the Sun which was closer than Mercury. He called it Vulcan, but that was the only reliable observation of the small intra-Mercurial planet. Only later would its existence be confirmed by Martian documents which had fallen into our hands.)

In 1686 author Bernard le Bovier de Fontenelle would write of Venus in his *Conversation on the Plurality of Worlds* and perhaps put a favored view about Venus the Martians may have shared at the time. "I can tell from here what the inhabitants of Venus are like; they resemble the Moors of Granada; a small black people, burned by the Sun, full of wit and fire, always in love, writing verse,

fond of music, arranging festivals, dances and tournaments every day.” This was of course only pleasant fiction. However, he would also write, “Behold a universe so immense that I am lost in it. I no longer know where I am. I am just nothing at all. Our world is terrifying in its insignificance.” Perhaps he had stumbled upon the true reason why much of mankind seeks religion so patently. If one feels weak and insignificant in the universe the myths provided by religion can be the one mental blanket required for survival. It can also be a prison from which one may never escape. Are humans not so very complicated or different than Martians in their journeys through life?

The Martians would later discover that even though Venus seemed a bright new inviting world its soft yellow cloud cover did not hide a lush forest or jungle inhabited by intelligent and playful beings (as many of our scientists had also speculated), rather their studies (from captured Electric Documents Ref: *Martian Electric Documents 698B4* and *465H49*) revealed a hellish landscape of volcanoes, tremendous atmospheric pressure and temperatures at its surface nearly 850 degrees F. The Martians knew they could not ‘move’ there.

No – of all the worlds that moved around the Sun only the Earth could continue to support their ‘civilization’. Only the blue/green Earth with its lush coverage of vegetation could be taken and transformed to support the Martians; so on they came not as explorers or refugees or perhaps even simple fellow beings seeking a new home across the interplanetary border. They came as thieves in the night as they crawled out of their machines ready to kill and steal whatever they could from the inhabitants of Earth. They never considered setting up a Martian Embassy to exchange diplomatic documents nor did they truly learn to speak to us in any of the Earth’s major languages so contemptuous were they of our species, our laws, our nations and our traditions. They were not about to speak to the inhabitants of Earth and request the possibility of immigrating to this new world for the new life they so desperately craved. I have no doubt that if they had asked mankind would have made room for these beings. No – these were invading enemy aliens who spoke a truly foreign and very deadly language. To “civilized” Earth they would bring only the murderous brutality and disrespect of the infectious invader. They would bring nothing to our world but disease and death.

The fact they began their attacks on a limited basis, setting up their attacks slowly and deliberately, mostly ignoring humanity, seemed to indicate they really felt no need for such caution as they systematically destroyed everything they came into contact with – everything human at least. They showed no fear of mankind who had set up nations with laws and traditions many of which called for helping those in need dating back thousands of years. Humans, who had spent so long developing their world, simply needed to be cleaned out of the Martian’s new home! It truly was as simple as that. We had developed little of value to the Martian point of view – save only the planet itself. They had planned for hundreds and perhaps thousands of years. The invaders were not interested in becoming human, they were only here to force planet Earth to become Martian even though Mars had become a failed planet with a failing brutal society. They would even bring the Red Weed intending to fully infect our home world.

THE FIRST FALLING ‘STAR’

“All war is uncivilized, but there are times when it must be endured.”

When war came I was in old London leading a quite life. The thought that a war was truly upon us came softly as if a dream had slowly come to life. I recall it was a night much like many other peaceful nights, not very much to distinguish it from other such closing days – except on this night an interplanetary enemy had focused on our small corner of solar space intent on taking it for their own. We had not been able to put up an orbital defense; a border wall one might say. Our homes were

wide-open to the alien enemy hell bent on replacing our society with a very foreign one. Our comfortable illusion of security was about to give way to a brutal reality. As death descended much of humanity slept soundly that last free night... did you?

It is perhaps not too difficult to understand why the Martians would chose locations near Old London to begin their invasion of planet Earth. You see, at the time, Old London was the preeminent city on Earth and one with the largest population (not necessarily a positive aspect for many of those who lived there). It was also the center of the largest most widely spread and sophisticated empire on the planet. The British Empire, by far the largest in human history, held better than 400 million people spread around the world on every inhabited continent, covering some 25 % of the land mass of Earth. This was something the Martians clearly understood (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 416T135*). So it was that the first “falling star” was seen by the inhabitants of Earth southwest of their primary city of Old London in the cool dark early morning sky over Winchester. Of the hundreds who saw the “first event” William F. Denning was perhaps the most qualified observer being at the time the British expert on meteorites. He had been spending his evening looking at the familiar stars not really expecting to see much of anything. When interviewed he stated, “...the height of its first appearance was about ninety or one hundred miles above the surface of the Earth.”

It makes one wonder what Mr. Lavoisier and his Committee of the French Academy would have made of this event. In 1772 they decided that stones do not fall from the sky and these glowing objects were simply Earth rocks luminated and thrown into the air by lightening!

Leaving a glowing luminous trail of green in its wake, Denning calculated the ‘meteorite’ must have fallen around one hundred miles to the east of his location. It was different than any others he had seen and just for a moment a twinge of apprehension passed through his fertile mind, so much so he even spoke out loud to himself. “This is something different.” He could not place his finger on it, so he soon convinced himself it was nothing; he was perhaps just a bit tired from all the work. He was thankful that he would soon be on vacation. Denning’s plans would have to be put on hold! He was not aware at the time that a hissing sound had been reported by those much closer to the fall as it “flew over.” This aspect of the fall was not at all the usually expected report from a meteorite ‘fall’. This was “something different.” The noise of the impact was heard at least a few miles away, but it was clearly not an explosion.

Other areas around Old London including Berkshire, Middlesex and Surry, where I held a summer cottage, were soon adding their stories to the growing reports of the new “falling stars.” It would be reported that the flash of light in the sky was seen for several hundred miles. It did not take long for excited observers to begin the search for the remains thought to have come down as I had later written “...on the common between Horsell, Ottershaw and Woking.” It did not take long to find it either, but when they did it presented a wholly different aspect than one would have normally expected to find for such a large body which had impacted the ground. That is not to say that the effect of contact with the Earth was not dramatic – it was. It struck with such tremendous force splitting a row of trees which had made contact with the object as it came in. A large elongated hole had been created when it came in, creating mounds of dirt high enough to be seen half a mile away piled up in every direction. It seemed to have skidded along perhaps hitting sideways starting a small fire as it came in. This fire would soon be put out, but it was still smoking when I first arrived.

However, even though more than half the object had been buried in the sandy soil it was not a particularly deep hole, nor were there any smaller pieces to be found. It almost looked as if the object had made a “clumsy landing of some sort.” This of course was impossible if this “thing” was just a rather large meteorite. Nevertheless, doubts soon began to rise from minds that would rather find other explanations. “It did not seem to come down like a meteorite.” “Perhaps it was very light or even hollow?” More pedestrian explanations would do – but then again it had not crashed as much as it had “landed upon the common.” No – quite clearly, that is not possible – is it?

And yet, it did not have the look of any meteorite anyone on Earth had ever seen – and the size, it was quite large, as big as a house, at around 90 feet in diameter – very strange. The color was of a yellowish gray/white. The shape too was unusual being more in the form of an elongated cylinder, not to mention the incrustation on its surface seen to be of a scaly nature. This was most unusual to be sure. Indeed, if this object had not been seen to have come from the heavens few would have projected the thought that it was a meteorite at all. Perhaps a very ancient volcanic protrudence now uncovered at the surface. That must be the answer – but from outer space – never! Yet, there it was and what were we to make of it? Only closer examination could answer our questions, which were coming with greater speed as the light of the early morning began to remove the night's blanket of darkness. Yes, easy to see now in a daylight which added even more mystery to the object.

A nervous woman in the small crowd could be heard to say, “We should keep people away from it until we know what it is.”

One in the crowd even spoke of spacemen from other planets, but he was soon wishing he had not mentioned the possibility as the crowd laughed it off quite readily. “Spacemen indeed; such rubbish!”

Some were wondering out loud where this man had found an open pub so early in the morning to have come up with such a drunken idea. Yet, there was some nervous laughter among those gathered. But what was it? I began to wonder myself as did more than a few who had dared the early morning chill. Not everyone laughed with such ease. An unspoken caution was creeping upon our minds; one might say it was uneasiness. I found myself speaking out loud to no one in particular.

“What is this thing?”

It was indeed a new morning, yet no one in the crowd seemed to notice that no birds on this cool early day seemed to be stirring, nor would it seem were any other animals or for that matter any insects as the crowd slowly moved in for a closer look. A few brave souls even went up to touch the ‘object’. It was at that point our world changed forever on that first day of the war. It was the ‘meteorite’ that moved!

“Is that possible?”

At first no one seemed to fully understand what we had just seen. Small pieces of the crystal surface were falling off and with them the general conversation of the now fully attentive crowd began to hush. Almost as one we took our measure and stepped back. In the silence of our day those closest to the object in the pit could now clearly hear what they described as “faint movements.” Of course, it was cooling and the sounds were from the crust. Weren't they?

“No” said a man who had been but a few feet from the object, “I swear. It came from within!” No one else said a word, save a few uneasy chuckles. More than a few spectators could now hear a strange humming sound emanating from deep within the object. It was more of a mechanical sound than one of cooling stones or some such thing. It was becoming clearer to the ear.

“Don't get too close to that thing.”

“Do meteors make such a sound?”

No one seemed to have an answer. It was after all such a silly question. Of course it was nothing more than a large meteorite – wasn't it?

As if by some unexplained plan, and even before anyone could complain that the man must have been mistaken, another voice, a shocked voice, was heard from the crowd. The shock and urgency of the message was so great as to demand attention.

“Look! Another one is coming down!”

Everyone looked up, even the man closest to the object in the pit. No one said a word for several seconds as their faces expressed more than words could truly convey. It was to say the least a

mixture of shock, confusion, surprise, but above all, fear, real fear, all at the same time as many looked up at the glowing object and then down at the object in the pit and then up again as the second 'meteorite' came down closer to the Earth. No one could grasp a logical meaning to these events. Were they somehow connected? What were we seeing?

No one missed the fact that the new object changed course as it came in. One man pointing towards the sky shouted, "Can a meteorite do that?" No one answered. All in attendance paused.

Finally, from one of the spectators in the crowd came an agitated question, "What is all of this? What is happening here? Someone, please tell me what in the devil is going on here?"

Another man with an agitated voice cried out, "It is the devil indeed, sir."

As if as a single body a single mind a cold chill passed through the stunned crowd. I felt it slowly crawl up my spine. It took all that I was at that moment. I found myself shaking for some reason. A cold silence held the moment.

"Something is happening in the pit – a movement of some sort I think."

"Look. It's moving!"

The uneasy crowd now almost as one, once again focused now quite sharply on the object in the pit. More and more of the crusty covering was flaking off exposing a metallic finish not unlike cold polished gunmetal. It was smooth, precise, and cold and now we knew it could not have been a meteorite. This was confirmed for all who remained, as many were now leaving the general area having seen enough. This was all becoming far too much. On top of the object the failing crust exposed what was clearly a round cover or hatch of some sort which began to rotate! No – no meteorite, this.

One witness spoke for all when he later wrote, "The cylinder was artificial – hollow – with an end that screwed out! Something within the cylinder was unscrewing the top!"

To this observer came a tiny thought at first so deep and repressed as to be unrecognizable as the idea pushed and struggled to reach the surface of a numbed mind desperately trying to stop the thought. There must be another explanation. There must be. Finally braving through with such force and purpose that the thought nearly knocked me over as I began to shake once again. "MARS?!"

Was this the vanguard from the Planet Mars? Was there a man from Mars really inside this thing?

The next thoughts were coming too fast to relate and questions by those still on the scene were of concern as well as wonder. Was this cylinder really from Mars? Human compassion soon rose to the surface despite the fear.

One older woman spoke, "Is the creature within in trouble?"

From yet another, "Can we help get it out?"

What would we say to this traveler from another world? Surely nothing in our experiences could possibly relate to a creature from Mars or any other planet for that matter. Would it look anything like a man? It must be intelligent. After all, it had traveled so far. We soon had answers to many of our questions as the hatch continued to unscrew itself, nearly two feet of length. The cylinder must have been very solidly built to withstand the rigors of space of which we knew so little at the time. The Martians knew so much more. We held our breaths as we waited the first meeting of two worlds that shared solar space. All eyes were now transfixed on the top of the cylinder. Silence commanded the moment.

When the hatch mechanism finally finished its work and fell to the ground some in the crowd pressed forward. After all there had been nothing to fear so far? However, many more took more than a step or two back. A very slight reddish glow could now be seen to come from inside the cylinder. A shape was soon rising out of the pit and we could now make out some type of living creature. A being from another world was about to set 'foot' upon the Earth!

A man in the thinning crowd pointed and exclaimed, "Look! Someone – no... wait... something is crawling, moving out of the top of the cylinder."

FIRST CONTACT!

We few remaining spectators were, as far as we knew, about to become the first people on Earth to come face-to-face with a being from another world! The very thought was nearly unimaginable; terrifying and exciting at the same time. In the still cool air no one moved. First one of the creatures struggled to rise up then another and then a third creature 'stood up' on what at first appeared to be a group of thin legs. Needless to say, the now well-known features of a Martian were a shock at first with its tentacled appendages, bulbous head with saliva dripping from its peaked V-shaped mouth.

One of the few local men who survived the encounter also doubled as a part-time reporter for a local newspaper and would later write his own impressions of these events.

A sudden chill came over me. There was a loud shriek from a woman behind. I half turned, keeping my eyes fixed upon the cylinder still, from which other tentacles were now projecting, and began pushing my way back from the edge of the pit. I saw astonishment giving place to horror on the faces of the people about me. I heard inarticulate exclamations on all sides. There was a general movement backwards. I saw the shop man struggling still on the edge of the pit. I found myself alone, and saw the people on the other side of the pit running off. I looked again at the cylinder, and ungovernable terror gripped me. I stood petrified and staring.

Perhaps the best statement came from a man who was looking down from the top of one of the mounds of disturbed soil, which had been piled up from the 'landing.'

"What ugly brutes! Good god! What ugly brutes!"

Ugly? Perhaps upon first blush humans could look upon the face of a Martian and see an ugly appearance, but that would have soon faded to acceptance had contact been of a friendly nature. However, "brutes" and enemy aliens they were to remain and as such the ugliness never faded from our collective minds. Nor should it have, as long as they were here only to invade, steal and kill. Certainly their deeds were ugly. Before this thought had entered our shocked minds some dared hope their intentions were peaceful. At least all who represented humanity that first day and stood on the common were peaceful. We would come to realize the destinies of two worlds were balanced in that moment. It would not be long before that slim hope would be extinguished along with many lives. Perhaps our hopes had only been childlike dreams. Even now, knowing all the destruction they have brought to our world there are still people who would demand that we must somehow "understand their needs." Did we make some kind of error as yet unknown? Who am I to say? I was but a humble spectator of one of the most pivotal moments in the whole history of mankind.

Upon first contact (that we knew of at the time) the Martians thought only of death and destruction and with that there was no going back. These were enemy aliens by the full definition of the words. A small group of spectators, three as I recall, stepped forward and closed in on the object. The man in the middle held a stick with a small white cloth attached to it – a flag of truce. Did these creatures know what a white flag meant or for that matter what anything humans do really means? They certainly knew a great deal more than we suspected at this early point in our 'relationship.' A close up witness to the destructive nature of their horrific Heat-Ray weapon said it all as the Martians preferred to have their destructive technology do all their talking for them. Civilized discourse with 'modern' humans was never part of their plans or their 'culture'. It was not even considered. The powerful Martians had arrived uninvited across the ethereal border of solar space and they were decidedly hostile!

Suddenly there was a flash of light, and a quantity of luminous greenish smoke came out of the pit in three different puffs, which drove up, one after the other, straight into the still air. This smoke (or flame, perhaps, would be the better word for it) was so bright that the deep blue sky overhead and the hazy stretches of brown common towards Chertsey, set with black pine trees, seemed to darken abruptly as these puffs arose, and to remain the darker after their dispersal. At the same time a faint hissing sound became audible.

Beyond the pit stood the little wedge of people with the white flag at its apex, arrested by the phenomena, a little knot of small vertical black shapes upon the black ground. As the green smoke arose, their faces flashed out pallid green, and faded again as it vanished. Then slowly the hissing passed into a humming, into a long, loud, droning noise. Slowly a humped shape rose out of the pit, and the ghost of a beam of light seemed to flicker out from it.

Forthwith flashes of actual flame, a bright glare leaping from one to another, sprang from the scattered group of men. It was as if some invisible jet impinged upon them and flashed into white flame. It was as if each man were suddenly and momentarily turned to fire. Then, by the light of their own destructive, I saw them staggering and falling, and their supporters turning to run.

Screams! The Martian beam weapon had turned the three closest people to dust. I ran and threw myself to the ground behind a stone wall. There was nothing else to be done as the beam had come far too close. I could 'feel' the electric charge of the destroyed air just above my head. The stones were melting! I am certain if the beam would have continued above my head for much longer the heat in the air would have surely taken my life. I had been very lucky – many were not.

Later, as the Martian machines began to move, more often than not survivors would recall that at some distance a low-level hum could be distinctly heard reminiscent of a large group of angry bees. I myself have heard such 'bees'. At the time it was not possible to know if this sound represented some type of communication or was perhaps only the sounds of their deadly machines as they moved into battle. "The bees are coming." This was the vanguard sound of an invading army from the planet Mars.

A few days later I wrote, "All this had happened with such swiftness that I had stood motionless, dumbfounded and dazzled by the flashes of light. Had that death swept through a full circle, it must inevitably have slain me in my surprise. But it passed and spared me, and left the night about me suddenly dark and unfamiliar." And then the smell of sudden death filled the air.

All around me lay at least 40 perhaps more dead in the field. The very ground had caught on fire from the Heat-Ray. Sections had become so heated they flowed as if liquid. I would have thought the simple soils of Earth could not behave as such. I crawled as far as I could past the steaming black corpses. My eyes burned with the dust of sudden death. I found it difficult to wrap my mind around what I had seen. Why had they attacked? Had we done something that made them feel they were in some kind of danger? It simply did not make any sense. They had murdered without any reason! The military needed to be informed with great speed. This was after all an alien invasion. We were in a war not yet declared nor understood by the stunned mind of man.

It was not long before the second cylinder was located. That night observers reported that a good deal of activity could be seen in the first pit lit by a soft glow. Before long the Martians would be on the move and in attack formation.

Editor's Note: London was recognized as the prime city on Earth and therefore became the primary focus of early Terrain War operations.

A TRULY WORLD WAR!

*"Then the lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah
brimstone and fire from the lord out of heaven."*

Genesis 19:24

When Old London proper first came under attack news reports would state that “beyond doubt the greatest free show that London has ever enjoyed is underway.” *The Lancet* would report, before of course the newspaper’s offices became part of the rubble, that, “...a fundamentally important factor, that of race, which is seen *par excellence* in the response of the crowd to stimuli of the character that we have become familiar with since the outbreak of the War.” The war had given the British people the opportunity to show just how British they really were in the face of great adversity. Said by some if only to ourselves to be the “most civilized ‘race’ on Earth.” We had convinced ourselves that it was England’s destiny to civilize the world. I could not help but think of the people of Tasmania who had been slaughtered by British settlers’ years earlier if they would have agreed with the “most civilized” race on Earth? Pure horror would come soon enough. For now a stiff upper lip and a calm disposition would hold the day. It was to be a decidedly short day!

Another reported: “In the sudden thud, hiss, and glare of the igniting trees, the panic-stricken crowd seems to have swayed hesitatingly for some moments. Sparks and burning twigs began to fall into the road, and single leaves like puffs of flame. Hats and dresses caught fire. Then came a crying voice from the common. There were shrieks and shouts, and suddenly a mounted policeman came galloping through the confusion with his hands clasped over his head, screaming, ‘The Martians, they’re coming!’” The calm façade was failing. Enemy aliens bringing fire and brimstone were the order of the day.

At first the British authorities felt they needed to do all they could to communicate with the Martians as orders came down from 10 Downey Street that “they aren’t to be killed if that can possibly be avoided.” After all, the thinking went, were they not intelligences from a world we knew so little about? Surely we could come to some type of an agreement and put an end to this sudden disaster before it got completely out of hand? That order would cost many more lives as several attempts were made to talk to the crews of their walking machines. Perhaps more to the point – it cost valuable time which should have been used preparing a massive counter attack. Our humanity was allowed to blind us to this new reality. We had to be blasted into real action. What seemed perhaps even stranger than this off-world enemy was the fact that the Martians never demanded surrender. They simply and almost mechanically went on killing as if humans were only insects to be stamped out and not a race of intelligent beings. That was a terrifying thought.

After the first attack the Martians had gone back to their pit in order to prepare their walking machines for the murderous work ahead. The Heat-Ray had been ready when they landed, but their walking machines needed to be assembled for movement out of the pit. This was the opportune time to attack the Martians, yet we let it pass not realizing the opportunity that we had failed to see. And as we “discussed the situation” more of their deadly machines began to fall all over the southern outskirts of Old London. The first Martian attack wave had arrived on Earth and we were soon reading about this amazing event.

MARTIANS LAND NEAR LONDON!

The London papers, which all told could claim over a million in circulation at the time (with some ten evening and nineteen morning papers), reported, “Fresh attempts have been made to signal, but without success.” They were also able to report that the British authorities had wired the news to capitals around the world that they were under attack by Martians. More than a few did not take the cables seriously. The government of Italy cabled back that the British needed to take more care not to allow some drunk in their government to send such fantastic tales as it reflects badly upon the British government’s credibility. They were not to hold that opinion for many more hours. Several Martian machines were just now landing in several outlying areas in Italy. Rome would soon feel the

brunt of a Martian onslaught. News was still reaching millions of people in Britain even as the Martians swept all before them.



Martian Walker drawn by newspaper illustrator in London

DEADLY HEAT-RAY UNLEASHED BY MARTIANS!

It should be noted early reports coming out of the British countryside were also making their way to the Continent as well as America that deadly landings had been made by ‘men’ from Mars. And even though so-called “conventional wisdom” sided with probability that life – intelligent life – held sway upon Mars; few newspapers at first took these reports of Martians seriously. This was strange indeed for in those earlier days this type of tall-tale would have sold many newspapers and as such would normally have made headlines around the world – true or not! This time however, caution seemed to generally hold sway over many papers as perhaps the reports were just a bit too fantastic to print without some type of further evidence. Surely the story could not possibly be true – could it? Who would believe such rubbish? That evidence would soon manifest itself as sudden death became the harvest of mankind around the world.

MARTIANS NOW IN AMERICA AND SOUTH ASIA

They were easily standing up on their legs reaching above the trees and moving now to attack in earnest. Before long the Martians were on the move in many areas always in groups of three, sweeping all before them with fire from their Heat-Rays and dispensing deadly Black Smoke clinging to the cool wet ground; not a liquid, but nevertheless moving as such. One close observer would later remark, “Machine it was, with a ringing metallic pace, and long, flexible, glittering tentacles, one of which gripped a young pine tree, swinging and rattling about its strange body. It picked its road as it went striding along, and the brazen hood that surmounted it moved to and fro with the inevitable suggestion of a head looking about. Behind the main body was a huge mass of white metal like a gigantic fisherman’s basket, and puffs of green smoke squirted out from the limbs as the monster swept by me. And in an instant it was gone.”

The enemy was soon picking their way quite carefully along the British countryside seemingly carrying out some un-stated plan of attack. Bells were soon ringing their warnings to the residents of that great city to evacuate to the east of Old London as fast as possible. A strange thick Black

Smoke soon told those who had not evacuated that death in the form of a Martian was just beyond the rise to the west.



Destroyed section of London after Martian Walker attack

One London paper was able to report: “The Martians are able to discharge enormous clouds of a black and poisonous vapor by means of rockets. They have smothered our batteries, destroyed Richmond, Kingston, and Wimbledon, and are advancing slowly towards London, destroying everything on the way. It is impossible to stop them. There is no safety from the Black Smoke but in instant flight.”

As the British military developed its proper battle plan to defend their capital from the Martians now attacking from three sides it soon became clear that we were woefully unprepared to deal with such power as these Martians could bring to bear in so short a time. The story would ring the same all over the world. It was not long before most of the infantry and artillery forces brought in to fight these walking steel monsters were swept out of existence. A last ditch cavalry charge led by the Queens Own Lancers never got closer than 50 yards before they too were swept out of existence in one intensely hot green flash of death. Blackened remains and the sweat smell of rotting flesh were soon to become an overwhelming horror to the terrified people of southern England, even as the newspapers continued to publish emergency single page editions. I too had joined the fight. Yet this was no grand war for personal glory, only the desperate struggle by men who in short order would come to know that their greatest efforts would amount to nothing more than a holding action before the inevitable came to the fore. Since we were all doomed it was time to do one’s duty until the end. I found a rifle once held by a now half corpse of a British infantryman and made my way into the fog.

DESPERATE BATTLE FOR THE HEART OF LONDON

I remember thinking and then writing in my note pad, “I already perceived clearly that the country about London must inevitably be the scene of a disastrous struggle before such creatures as these could be destroyed.” I could not have known at the time that the whole of Earth would soon be a battle ground. I remember even in this most desperate situation the people of London meeting the Martians magnificently as every available man was thrown into the fight. They would take the full measure of the Martians taking more than a few of them with them, but no one could stop the Martians. Millions would soon be dead. “We’re just ants in anthill cities, in a world that doesn’t

matter; that goes on and rambles into nothingness.” Mankind could know at least one grand fact – we never stopped fighting.

Continuing from an earlier thought one scientist who would have the later opportunity to examine the Martians at close hand made an observation which still haunts biologists to this day. He made note that one of the primary features of mankind in our development of culture and invention was the evolution of the opposable thumb. This development in man allows for a grip with great strength as well as great delicacy for tiny manipulation. No such evolution could be seen on the Martian As yet their superior devices shown to mankind in war do indeed exist. How is this possible if we understand evolution? Did they truly develop these devices or have they inherited them from others not yet known to man? And if so, were the Martians only the vanguard of a much more powerful enemy yet to expose themselves? This was a particularly chilling thought. After all, the Martians were bad enough. Who or what else may lay off-stage ready to engage mankind? Would they be friend or foe?

CAN NOTHING STOP THE MARTIANS?

In several areas around the world small groups of scientists gathered together in an attempt to discover a way to defeat these invaders, but the attack had come too swiftly, our defense too slow to mobilize for any real answers to be known so soon. They would need more time to find answers. There was no time to give.

Terrifying wireless reports out of Old London soon informed the world that Armageddon was on the way. This was not to be “A splendid little war” once noted by American John Hay. It did not take long for the rest of the world to catch up with the horror that had come first to the outskirts of Old London. Cylinder after cylinder rained down upon the Earth as if mortal stones were being flung down by some vengeful god. Reports were soon on the wires of these cylinders falling around the world in places as far flung as Paris, Munich, Prague, Odessa and Moscow in Europe and Boston, New York, Atlanta, Detroit, Chicago, Denver, Fort Worth, Los Angeles, and Eureka in America. News also came in from Tokyo, Seoul, Nanking, Canton, Saigon, Perth and Sydney as well as many other areas too numerous to note. The Martians were on the move and were now moving with great speed.

In its final addition the *Pall Mall Gazette* wrote on “the extinction of man.” “Even now, for all we can tell the coming terror may be crouching for its spring and the fall of humanity be at hand. In the case of every other predominant animal the world has ever seen the hour of its complete ascendancy has been the eve of its entire overthrow.”

We soon understood these machines were not coming down in random fashion. They seemed to be part of an overall plan to land on or near heavily populated areas on Earth and then attack in groups of three. They had calculated their attacks with the precision of a fine watch. Earth’s defensive actions had been haphazard at best.

SILENCE FALLS OVER NEW YORK CITY

It was first hoped close observation of how they moved and fought could be forwarded to other nations engaging the Martians. But they were moving too fast, attacking so many cities at the same time. Population centers around the world were being evacuated as fast as possible, but it was hopeless. Several governments had fled their capitals meeting in tunnels hidden from sight in railway cars guarded by scant military forces as they attempted to coordinate any forces they could throw at the enemy. National governments who had for years been nothing more than adversaries fought side-by-side in desperate battles against the fearsome Heat-Rays of the Martian machines. Arabs and Jews

fought shoulder to shoulder; African tribes, long enemies, fighting separate battles now as one were only two of the many examples. There were no human differences now, only man against Martian. It had taken an outside terror to finally unite all of mankind – but was it too late? Were we actually witnessing the Sun setting on humanities' light hold on Earth? I found myself wishing I could travel back in time to warn my fellow man. Yet, with such a warning would I find a single individual to whom the warning would move them to an enterprise which would develop any type of planetary defense? I doubted it.

As reports came in of the arrival of more Martian machines, more often than not communications with those areas ended. All contact would be cut off – only silence remained. No area upon this Earth, it seemed was not part of the Martian plan for conquest and the results of this effort were soon to be felt by most of mankind. Humanity was being massacred all over the world, for these cylinders had truly brought to this Earth our first complete “War of the Worlds”. It was later estimated that had they been able to continue their attacks for one more week the Earth would have been theirs. This was how close humanity came to ending their dominion on Earth, if indeed domination is the proper term.

The last weak cable message from Germany arrived in London just before the silence. “Mein gott. All de vorlt is at vor! They haf burn' Berlin; they haf burn' London; they haf burn' Hamburg and Paris. All de vorlt is at vor!” Nothing further came out of Germany or for that matter the rest of Europe – silence.

It was quite clear that along with all other major human players upon the world stage *pax Britanica* the most extensive empire the world had ever seen had been brought to her knees.

AS MORTAL AS OUR OWN

The end for organized mankind was near and the Martians knew it – but it was not to be. The Martians, strong of science and technology were indeed mortal as our own and their weakness of body soon signaled the end of their short but bloody terror upon the Earth. So it came to pass that the Martians were not felled by the mighty armies of Earth. Though mankind had fought with every manner, device and with every fiber of courage they could muster it had not been enough. Mankind's weapons of war had, in a very short period of time, completely failed. The Martians had fallen, not to man's efforts, but to the bacteria on Earth that we humans had long become immune. For all their wisdom the Martians had failed to prepare themselves against this defense which had been prepared by the Earth itself. Nature, not man, had been the victor in this “War of the Worlds”.

One observer would write, “...and scattered about it, some in their overturned war-machines, some in the now rigid handling-machines, and a dozen of them stark and silent and laid in a row, were the Martians – dead! – slain by the putrefactive and disease bacteria against which their systems were unprepared; slain as the Red Weed was being slain; slain, after all man's devices had failed, by the humblest things that god, in his wisdom, has put upon this Earth.” All over the world their deadly machines began to fail. They could do nothing more against humanity. Perhaps these beings themselves never understood why they were dying as they lost this first “War of the Worlds”!

Scattered as we were many of us could not have known the Martians were finished, at least for now. For the tattered remains of mankind the nightmare out of that long dark night was just beginning. Theodore Roosevelt had recently remarked, “The century of which we have just entered must inevitably be one of tremendous triumph or tremendous failure for the whole human race.” He had spoken those words only days before the Martians landed. At this point it could have fallen either way.

As the end of fighting drew near exhaustion came hard. I no longer had within my grasp the means to resist. As I lay on the ground I looked up into the dust filled night sky to perceive a slight

reddish glow – the point of a star. Yet, it was no star for there was no shimmer to this mere spec in the vastness of space. At once I recognized this tormenting spec of red – it was the planet Mars – the source of all evil which had been driven towards our world with such devastating force. I became overwhelmed by my hatred for that small red spec as I screamed towards the dirty sky as if to condemn that which I could not touch by any other means. I remember thinking if I could only destroy it, if only I could somehow remove it from the heavens all would be well again. I had been awake and on the move for days. To be sure – I was quite mad... darkness... silence... release...

What I saw in old London

I had been asleep for – well, I don't really know how long. Seemingly endless and fearsome darkness had been all around me. Nothingness commanded my mind. Time had become only a distant blended dream; a soft terrible memory of which I could barely relate and could not understand. I only know that sleep had been forced upon me by an utter exhaustion of which I had never before known. It was a weariness that came from deep within my being and its demands had been relentless – so not being able to continue I slept. On the open ground I lie sleeping raw as we called it. I had simply dropped to the ground with the need so deep for sleep that I had not even bothered to check for any Martians. It would not have mattered for I was all but spent. I could not have run even if I had wanted to. The enemy had taken all of my strength and much of my will. I remember thinking: *No human being can keep permanently afraid: fear goes at last to the back of one's mind, accepted, and shelved, and done with.* I was done with it.

When I awoke on that first day in our new world the sweet smell of death was everywhere, burned deep into a devastated landscape as I once again thrust my senses towards a new reality. For a second, just a second mind you, between awakening and my restless sleep, a thought had come to my wounded mind it had all been a dream. It was time to wake up now, time to go to work and earn my keep. After all, there was much work to be done. It was time to throw off this bloody nightmare. I was as if beside myself with a visceral thought that perhaps I would not be able to regain what had once been myself. Was I only dreaming? I knew a tightly controlled mind, a subconscious inner will to survive could create a fantasy world that would be all too real for someone in such a terrible situation. Was my mind projecting a fantasy world for a damaged mind? Was this really happening to me or was I but one of millions held by the Martians for whatever fate had been deemed by the gods?

Smoke and dust choked the air as I coughed and sat up to look around. This was not one of London's famous perpetual fogs put forth due to the constant burning of soft coal. This was something other worldly. I rubbed my eyes to realize as far as I could understand that this was no dream and I was utterly alone. There was nothing, nothing I could recognize, nothing I could focus on to give me direction, at least not on the wasted ground all around me. I yelled at the top of my voice and found no reply, not even an echo as the damaged atmosphere seemed to smother even this pitiful cry for help. The world was still, damp, cold and utterly alien. I thought, *There is not a breath of wind this morning, and everything is strangely still. Even the birds are hushed.*

As I surveyed my new alien world I had the overwhelming sense that I was truly on another planet. I was nothing more than a stranger in a strange land. I looked up to see a Sun trying to force its weak rays upon this damaged ground. No, it was not the complete defined disk of our local star giving warm life, only a cold glowing light behind the mask of gray dirty airborne debris desperately struggling to command my sky. *My sky?* I laughed at the very thought. But, it was enough for a while, even though I could feel the sharp moist chill of the morning biting in this strange land. At least I thought it was morning. My thoughts were confused. Was I insane? But which way was I to go? I needed direction. I needed a plan. I needed to get the hell out of here! I needed to find food

and water if I was to survive. My stomach burned. I could not remember the last time I had eaten. It all seemed so unreal.

In my confusion I somehow remembered a lesson I had taken from my days in the military of finding ones way without a compass. Searching around I found a burnt rod of metal about 4 feet long and pushed it into the ground and thus found the shadow of my dim companion. At its tip I placed a small burnt stone and simply waited. After about an hour of rest and sharp observation I placed a second small stone at the tip of the new shadow position. From these I drew a line on the ground. This was east to west. This was the beginning of my journey – the start of my new unknown life.

Life? I wondered if I would ever find any. Was I truly alone? As hard as I could I pushed the thought from my mind. *Insanity? No! Such rubbish. There had to be others. There just had to be.* I began to sob uncontrollably. *No! Stop this nonsense. Get up man, Move. Start acting like a human being. You are no Martian, you are a man and this is your world!* My world? ...Indeed! I laughed uncontrollably.

I understood, as best I could, I had been somewhere southwest of London when utter exhaustion overcame me. No matter what remained there I knew, or at least hoped, there would be something or someone in what remained of Old London to sustain me. It had been after all the most populated city upon this Earth before ‘they’ came. So I began to walk towards the northeast. As I began to pace onward I asked myself, actually asked myself out loud, if I had any fear? Anyone hearing my ‘conversation’ might have surmised I was quite mad. Perhaps I was. Certainly there was nothing I could focus on to challenge that possibility. However, I quickly decided this new world was real and I was not insane and had no actual fear, just a resolve to survive. Fear, after all, at this point at least would have been a luxury I could not afford. At any rate I was far too numb for any fear. I guess my whole being was too shocked for any such feeling – so on I went. And if a Martian found me, well, I would meet my fate to whatever end came as a member of humanity, but I would not face a Martian with any fear. I had that much determination at least. If I found one I would do my best to kill it. Perhaps I was insane. Again I laughed out loud. Perhaps...?

As I walked closer to what I thought was old London, the smoke which had become my constant companion became thicker. Keeping to the high ground knowing I had to keep away from lower depressed areas for these may yet hold the deadly Martian Black Smoke. In areas where it had once been a sticky gray/black ash could be seen. More and more buildings or rather their haphazard stone debris that had once been buildings, appeared, many still on fire or smoldering. I remember wondering what we would do with all of these bricks and who was going to sweep up this mess. My mind was clearly not yet set to any kind of reality. I became angry at the world and than at myself for not doing a better job in dealing with these, these bloody Martians. My anger had turned inward and had no other place to go. I thought; *What had I done? What could I have done other than fight alongside the rest of a suffering humanity? Press on – keep walking. There is danger here.*

Fire, smoke and the sweet smelling dust of death were my world now. Charred pieces of bone and flesh could be seen from time to time half-covered by dust and smoke partials still raining from the evil skies above. Then I saw it, and it was magnificent. I had never realized how much this small yet greatly significant edifice meant to me and perhaps many others who had for the most part generally ignored it before the war. Yet, there it was, standing defiantly with its proud colors literally the only non-gray/black I could see. And even though it had dust upon its proud and stately surface for me it was a monument of great importance. My emotions suddenly burst upon me as I ran, stumbled, fell, ran again and reached out, crying, sobbing, ...to touch the top of the bright red postbox! All was not lost in Old London. That I knew, for at arms length was proof, proof that something, something by the gods, had survived the onslaught. There had to be more. There had to be. I sat down and laughed as hard as I ever had. To this day I know not why. Insanity seemed to rule my brave new world.

I carved my name on the side of this monument to an earlier time so as to let anyone else who may have survived know that they were not alone, that another human had passed this way. I carved an arrow dictating my direction of travel. I pressed on. I kept walking. Kept moving; no Martians to be seen – not here at least.

Moving ever forward through more piles of rubble I knew I was passing the temporary graves of thousands, no, tens of thousands of people. I could not see a single one, but I could easily smell the corpses of these war crafted mass graves. All was gray and black. Dust and then more dust and even more bloody dust! The smell, if I passed too close to one area or another burnt pile, was overwhelming. So was so much so it made my eyes burn. Or perhaps it was just the gas and dust which was swirling about. The chill was still in the air as I continued on. As I did a sheet of half-burnt newspaper blew against my legs and I picked it up. “British government moves east out of London to...” It reported nothing but old news from a time when mankind faced its greatest mortality. Is it all over?

I was getting weaker now, very weak. The thought had finally crossed my mind that I might not make it. I still had not found any food even though there had been a few sources of water, but not many. I kept my eyes open as I carefully picked my way around a sunken wall. I must have placed my feet in a soft spot for it was here that I lost my balance, rolling down a small embankment of debris landing hard at the bottom. I had fallen into a pit and as I rolled over and opened my eyes I found I was looking directly at the steel cowl of a Martian Walking Machine!

I tried to pick myself up, but I soon found myself back in the pit desperately trying to escape when I suddenly realized the Martian machine was not moving. Turning to face the machine I saw that its cold steel frame was covered with a fine layer of dust half buried in the same pit as I. There was no need to escape for the creatures that had commanded this deadly machine were themselves quite dead. After the machine had fallen the crew had opened the small lower hatch to what end they probably did not even know. I doubt they even knew what was killing them. I had come to believe they did not even care. All that remained were the dusty skeletal remains of three Martians scattered on top of each other near the hatch.

Looking at the hatch I could see the crows had taken most of what had remained from what had probably been a meal for a starving pack of dogs. Their discarded feathers had said as much. The few crows which remained did not have so much as a small piece of gray flesh left for them to tear off. There was nothing more to see in this small space which had witnessed the end of three who would be the masters of Earth. *Godless Martian bastards*. I dusted myself off, pulled myself out of the pit and continued on my way. Nothing to see here.

At more than one area along my route I saw areas where sparsely covered corpse had been dug up and devoured by dogs. Bits and pieces of which could not be taken as food for these packs of now wild animals remained.

I had been walking for half a day, best I could guess, when a small pack of dogs crossed my path. It crossed my mind that this was the first life I had seen for days. Then the cruel reality pushed forward in my damaged mind. They looked hungry and most desperate, but a few rocks placed well into the pack removed their attempt to use me as a new meal – all that is accept one. It was not the largest but it was nevertheless the most determined. I dare not turn my back on this one – no not this one as it sized me up. Making its final decision it came snarling directly at me. To me it seemed nearly a lifetime before it came into range of the metal pipe I had with me from my Sun direction work. The crack of the skull full breath decided the moment as the animal died before it stopped moving, knocking me over with its momentum. The pack moved on – no meal today. They needed easier pray. Life or death was the only struggle now. *This time it was man who held the high ground*. The thought made me laugh – man indeed.

For some strange reason the words of Charles Darwin flashed upon my wounded mind. “With all his noble qualities, with all these exalted powers, man still bears in his bodily frame the indelible stamp of his lowly origin.” What would the great man make of humanity now? Once again I looked around for any Martians dead or alive and could see none. Where were these deadly creatures? It seemed strange not to see or at least hear another one of their beastly machines. Perhaps they had moved on. What part of this world were they terrifying now?

As I stared at my kill I found another use for the sharp end of my primitive weapon. I was now truly the primitive. Strange as it sounds, even today as I speak these words, I took the raw meat that had been the beast to sustain myself. It was as if I stood aside and watched myself do the work and then watched myself eat. I remember thinking: *Is this then only a dream after all? Is this what it meant to be truly insane?* Press on. Keep moving or die.

It was two more hours by my reckoning before I saw the first dust covered corpse of what had been a man, half crushed and covered with dust. *Poor sod – never had a chance.* Moving slowly past I could see that the bottom half had been completely eaten away. Wild dogs no doubt. Just beyond, more corpses – more pieces gone to wild animals. I kept my weapons very handy; my primitive spear and club. I was nothing more than Iron Age man on the hunt. The Martians had deemed it so. I was thinking that it could very well be a bit dicey finding a safe place to sleep tonight. *Dogs! Damned dogs!* Fog now began to move all around me. It was a real fog – no Martian Black Smoke was this. It was a London fog and it almost seemed, well... safe... familiar. Keep moving.

A DUST COVERED MAN IN THE FOG

As I continued to make my way towards what I now knew would be a devastated London it was not the dogs that I heard next. These new sounds were the mad cries of a man in the fog. I was no longer alone. At first I could not see him even in the generally light fog, but his voice was sharp and very distressed. This at least was not too surprising considering the circumstance we found ourselves in.

I was about to cry out to him when I heard him say, “This oafish crowd, gaping, stinking, bombing, shooting, throat-slitting, cringing brawl of gawky under-nourished riff-raff. Clear the Earth of them.”

His words did not make any sense to me. As I held my crude weapons with even greater determination I remember thinking it somehow seemed appropriate that the first of humanity I should discover alive in my shattered world should be one as mad as I surely was. I could hear him still as he came closer talking to himself with determined force.

“Our universe is not merely bankrupt; there remains no dividend at all; it has not simply liquidated; it is going clean out of existence, leaving not a wreck behind.”

With that he stopped, cold in his tracks, as we faced each other not ten yards away.

“Stop!” He said even though I was not moving. “There is no food about here. This is my country. All this hill down to the river, and back to Clapham, and up to the edge of the common. There is only food for one.”

I told the dust covered man in the torn uniform of a Home guard artilleryman that I had no desire to stay here. I told him that I was moving on to the center of London; what was left of it at any rate. Neither of us knew at the time that the Martians were finished – at least for now.

“I have no interest in your area my good man. London proper is where I am headed.”

He reported that he had been there and had seen some of their work.

“They’ve gone away across London. I guess they’ve got a bigger camp there. Of a night, all over there, Hampstead way, the sky is alive with their lights. By day light you can’t. But nearer – I haven’t seen them, five days. They kept on coming. These green stars – I’ve seen none these five or

six days, but I've no doubt they're falling somewhere every night. Nothing to be done. We're under! We're beat!"

I was far too tired to argue with him as I sat down to rest even as I kept my eyes firmly planted on my surroundings and on the dust covered man. "No Martians, as you say, for a few days."

I thought about his remark about the food, "It seems they want us for food. First, they'll smash us up – ships, machines, guns, cities, all the order and organization. All that will go."

The artilleryman's mind seemed to wander about for a thought as he stared blankly about the still thinning fog. As he spoke again it was as if I was not even there. He looked right past me, eyes glazed over. He seemed to be losing his grip on reality. He was not alone in that aspect.

"A Martian has only to go a few miles to get a crowd on the run. And I saw one, one day, out by Wandsworth, picking houses to pieces and routing among the wreckage." He began to laugh. "But they won't keep on doing that. So, soon as they've settled all our guns and ships and smashed our railways and done all the things they are doing over there, they will begin catching us systematic, picking the best and storing us in cages and things. That's what they will start doing in a bit."

I started to say something but as he walked away towards the west he continued to speak as to himself. I was no longer part of his new world. Once again he was utterly alone. So was I.

"I tell you," he said waving his arms in front of him, "I'm grim set on living. We aren't going to be exterminated. And I don't mean to be caught either, and tamed and fattened and bred like a thundering ox. Ugh! Fancy those brown creepers..."

As he walked off into the moving damp ground fog his voice faded. I wondered if this was all that was left of humanity; a few wondering souls just trying to stay alive for one more day. *Is this really all there was left?* I put it out of my mind as I continued my trek towards Old London. For some reason I felt my destiny lie there.

THE ENCAMPMENT

When I saw the banner at first I did not believe what I was seeing. There was no reason to. I had pulled myself up the side of a half destroyed brick building – more of a two side wall pile of rubble than a true structure, but climb I did. I needed to survey my new world. I had not known it at the time but I had been very close to my salvation. I rubbed my eyes – they still burned. But burn as they did they did not prevent me from seeing the white sheet some 250 meters away. The white sheet had as its center piece a large red cross – and there were people, people – dozens of them! There were no Martians. I was not alone – there were others and beyond the cross I could see what must have been a government building half in ruin, to the south of the River Thames. Survivors had set up an encampment near the river on the edge of Old London with an International Red Cross team working and gathering up people. I went to my knees to rest for a while and simply look at the scene for a time. No emotion now as I took in the view. I was all and truly spent.

Soon I found myself walking – fast. Then I ran and shouted to them. I must surely have been half mad, in a dream-like world which was completely insane as far as I could tell. I laughed and cried at the same time, uncontrollably; tears streaming down. I had the thought that if I did not get there soon perhaps this would all end; it would all fade to a dream. 200 meters, 100 meters to go. More people and tents – by the gods they had tents!



Red Cross tents north of the Thames River

At 20 meters I suddenly stopped. At first I did not know why. I did not understand. For some reason I suddenly felt I was intruding, as if I did not belong. I only vaguely, very vaguely, remember someone holding my arm and placing me on a bench of some sort. I was inside a tent, and people; people were talking to me, but I could not answer. Was this all just a dream?

“Are you all right, sir? Are you injured?”

“My name is... My... my name is...”

“That’s all right, sir. Let’s get you some tea and a bite to eat. You’re safe now. We can sort that all out later after a bit of rest then.”

I somehow remember a man nearby screaming to no one in particular. “Cities, nations, civilization, progress – it’s all over...” I was cold to his world and to his words. They did not fit my great need for normalcy.

“Yes. Yes that would be right. That’s right. Some tea please. That would be the ticket. A nice hot cup of tea would be just the ticket. Yes. Just right...” I was no longer alone in my brave new world. For some reason I felt warm for the first time in days. There seemed to be no reason to believe that this was real. I don’t recall anything else of that first day. Sleep...per chance to dream... release...

THE LOCAL WORK BEGINS

When I woke up the next day I felt much better. A bit of a wash, some breakfast in a nearby eating tent and I was ready to go. For the first time in weeks I felt like a man. The Red Cross had a command tent on the north side of the Thames, but the main control came from a large tug docked or rather beached near one of the many stairs which led to the river bank from above. I asked if there was anything I could do to help and was immediately rewarded by being placed with a group who were going out to locate survivors. It was going to be a long day, but I needed to do something constructive and this was just what I needed to do. Somewhere still out there, there were lives to save during this very confusing time.

Rescue teams were moving out in all directions combing and calling out at the ruins for anyone who may still be alive trapped in the debris. Mostly we came upon only silence yet every once in a while we miraculously found a survivor. But time was running out for those trapped in the rubble. Digging with whatever we could find and with bare hands we pulled one then another – on and on. More often than not when we found a living person we also found a number of dead. As we searched for more life other teams went about pushing clear paths around the rubble in order to expand our capabilities to maneuver around. Brick by brick they were pushing the war aside so that life could once again find room to breathe.

As we worked one man beside me began to bemoan the situation. “There won’t be any more blessed concerts for a million years or so; there won’t be any Royal Academy of Arts and no more nice little feeds at restaurants...” I did not have the energy to debate the issue as he continued to ramble on.

On many of the broken and burnt walls one could find notes posted by people hoping to reconnect with lost loved ones, most would never find the ones they were searching for. It had been all too much.

As we worked we made no attempt to identify any of the corpses. What we found we burned as soon as possible. The dead needed to be dealt with speed. This was a must. Many were not whole bodies. At times only a bone or two or perhaps a leg or an arm badly displaced. This was to be sure, an unprecedented situation, and we had no time for ceremony – that could come later. Our work was for the living. We knew however, as we found survivors we were also finding people who could join our ranks and our work would speed up, but only for a while. For the most part we had no more than seven or eight days to find survivors in the rubble – one can only live so long without vital food and water. We needed to press on. At least the river was functioning at least for the most part if one got past the flow of bodies. We had no cleared roads to any great distance save those we could push through locally.

During a rest period I sat next to a man who had recently come from the center of London near Piccadilly Circus. He had hidden for a while in the ruins of Regents Park. Like many he had a tale to tell.

“One night last week some fools got the electric light in order and there was all Regent Street and the Circus ablaze, crowded with painted and ragged drunkards, men and women, dancing and shouting till dawn. A man who was there told me. And as the day came they became aware of a fighting-machine standing near by the Langham Hotel on Portland Place or what remains of it looking down at them. Heaven knows how long it had been there. It must have given some of them a nasty turn. He came down the road towards them, and picking up nearly a hundred too drunk or frightened to run away. Everything was going right until they started the war. Everything was going like clockwork. Everybody was busy and everybody was ‘appy and everybody got a good square meal every day. If you couldn’t get it anywhere else, you could get it in the workhuss, a nice ‘ot bowl of soup – skilly, and bread better ‘n anyone knows ‘ow to make now, reg’lar white bread, gov’ment bread.”

Before long more ships were docking at many rushed and patched together points all along the Thames. Building small docks was becoming common place. A few pieces of charred wood a few large stones to walk upon. The river had become a lifeline once again for the survivors of old London with vessels of all kinds lining its muddy banks. Food supplies were being brought in from outlying areas less devastated than the most populated areas of London. One situation perhaps not too shocking was the overall cooperation of the local people. There was no real security other than the riflemen situated at several points to keep away the packs of dogs; no central police or military, yet that did not seem to matter. People in London just helped each other and the work somehow got done. What we did not have the people simply went without or improvised a local solution.

After a few days at the Red Cross camp I knew that I needed to move on so I said my goodbyes to those good people and began to walk once again towards central London. There I located a few more buildings that had more or less survived somewhat intact. There were also many more people moving about trying to clear roadways and set up temporary shelters. Around noon on the second day of my new wanderings I stood on a large pile of rubble to see a devastated central London. Even with all the damage there were several partial buildings I could identify barely. It was while I stood overlooking Old London that church bells began to ring. A few at first but before long

those churches which still functioned rang their bells as hard as they could. As I came down from my perch a man greatly agitated ran past. He stopped briefly to tell me the news.

“It’s over. The Martians, they’re all dead! Some type of disease they say got them all.”

I looked around and was surprised to find a damaged, but still usable notebook so I began to write. “The bells of London are ringing. The war is over. The Martians had been repulsed; they were not invulnerable...” Man would once again command the high ground of Earth, at least for the foreseeable future. I was too numb to comment.

AN OLD FRIEND

Later that day as I began to survey and understand the true extent of the damage locally I came to a cross roads just off of the Thames where several buildings were mostly still standing. They were being used as a type of combined headquarters. People were busy with all manner of work and it was indeed a very mixed group of civilians, military and what remained of government officials. It was here I ran into a young friend of mine, Winston Churchill. He had a minor role in government before the war. As I recall he had entered Parliament in early 1901 as a Conservative. We had met years earlier at Sandhurst but only after he had failed to be admitted twice! He did not like to be reminded of those early failures.

“Winston! Hello Winston. How are you?”

“My god man, is it really you? I see you survived this bloody devastation.”

“Yes, but only by a hair’s breath.”

We shook hands about as strongly as two men ever could.

“Indeed my man, as many of us have. Listen old chap it’s quite amazing to see you at this time. You are just the sort of man I have been looking for.”

“Oh! How’s that?”

As we forcefully shook hands he told me that a new world organization was going to be formed with London as its base. He also asked me if I would be interested in joining in the work. I naturally agreed more because I had nowhere else to go or do than any other reason. I thought I would do the work for a few months or perhaps a year or two before moving on to other things. It didn’t turn out that way.

“We are forming a new group, a world government and all that. With what remains of our world-wide possessions and with the efforts of those American chaps across the pond we feel it can be properly done. We need an historical writer who can put everything down. Will you do it old chap, at least for a while? We could really use someone like yourself.”

As I was well acquainted with the writing arts I felt that this could very well be the best way I could contribute to the overall effort needed for the recovery. On the more practical side of the equation, what the hell else was there to do?

“How can I refuse? My work is gone, my home and papers all destroyed and there does not seem to be much more I can do out in this rubble.”

“Splendid old boy. Come on inside and let me introduce you to the group. There are some superb minds in there and we are calling together as many bright minds as we can from the four corners of the Earth. It’s time to put this old world of ours back together again. Maybe we will do it right this time.”

As we entered the large room I could see several telegraph operators, some in ragged military dress, tapping out the news that the Martian War was over. I did not know it at the time, but among the telegraph operators was none other than Dr. Nikola Tesla. He is an extraordinary man who had been visiting Old London at the start of the war, and one who would come to mean so much to our recovery efforts in the years ahead. He is a truly gifted individual. At the time however, he looked as

weather worn as the rest of us. Only later would I remember that this place, this St. Martins-le-Grand, had once entertained Guglielmo Marconi years earlier when he demonstrated to the people of London his wireless devices. It seemed most fitting to be in this place. I wondered at the time if Marconi had made it or had he been lost to the Martians?

Our work was just beginning as we informed the world of our plans for recovery. I later recalled, “Thence the joyful news had flashed all over the world; a thousand cities, chilled by ghastly apprehension, suddenly flashed into frantic illuminations...” At the same time I could not take my mind off the fact that only a few minutes earlier we had walked past a group of uniformed men preparing to execute a man who had been found to have raped and then murdered a woman. It seemed to be a simple act to execute someone yet it was more than a little disturbing to note that my friend Winston had barely taken any notice. Was this to be our “brave new world”? And who were we going to chose to control it? Who along with myself would record these events for future generations? As the shots rang out I sat down and put a few scribbled words to the paper I held, “This had truly been the war of the worlds...”

We now knew through the hard lesson of a bloody interplanetary war that we needed to be much better prepared than we had been in 1901. That was clear enough. What we did not know was how long we had to prepare or any real idea of how that work could ever be accomplished. We did know this much; recovery would not be made by quite soles; it would come from men who would be able to make cold ruthless calculations at times costing many lives. It would take men who could make life and death decisions, and then retire for the rest needed to face the next day, ready to command the next series of crises. With that mind set we survivors called together a group of individuals who would be tasked to lead the world away from the abyss and back to what had passed for civilization.

Using what remained of the beaten and bruised British Empire, the largest organization on Earth at the beginning of the First Martian War, and as such the one organization with enough surviving assets to make a real effort possible we would press on. Matched with the known resources and proven capabilities and industrial might of the rising Americans we began the work. This would be the boldest rebuilding plan ever conceived by man.

It was time to put our planet back together again if we could and we would write the rulebook as we went along. That at least was the plan put forth by a group of men calling themselves the Executive Committee of Twelve. For me it was time to enter a very dark world few would ever know and none could ever leave, and in the end it would consume much of my life and reach down to my very sole. In the deep wells of my mind a thought was stirring. Did we not learn from history that centralizing absolute power in the hands of a small group was a failure that we had yet to learn from history? With my eyes wide open and my head held high I had willingly entered my private little hell with a silly little smile firmly planted on my face.

The Executive Committee of Twelve

“A man who is good enough to shed his blood for his planet is good enough to be given a square deal afterwards. More than that no man is entitled, and less than that no man shall have.”

Theodore Roosevelt

In 1648 the arrogant Irish Archbishop of Armagh, James Ussher, decided that an all-powerful god had created the Earth in 4004 B.C.E. *Annales et Novi Testamenti*, “Upon the entrance of the night preceding Sunday” on 27 October, later ‘calculated’ to be precisely at nine in the morning if I recall correctly. Archbishop Langland would disagree arguing it had actually been at 3:30 in the afternoon

on Sunday, 23 October 4004 B.C.E., giving the Earth a little more than 5900 years from that “sacred time” to create civilization out of nothing! I often wondered if we should count that first period of time in that ancient myth as a full year. After all, according to the tale it was only two months and a few days long? Did he know his myth had actually come from an epic poem written around 4000 B.C.E.?

His arbitrary starting date was taken from fiction, even though for many years it was heresy to say as much, (one also needed to believe that Noah, according to Ussher, embarked on his Ark adventure on Sunday, 7 December 2349 B.C.E.) as it could easily cause one to be murdered to disbelieve such stories. Now with the realities of the Martian holocaust we who had survived had a new starting date. This was no fiction. This was day 1, year 1, of a whole new world. Humanity was starting over with little more than piles of smoldering rubble, a determination to survive, and a powerful hate for all things Martian.

Even though the Earth humanity once knew lay in ruins from the First Martian War, mankind soon began to recover, as they must. The people of Earth needed to come together as one planet to plan and direct as soon as possible the most complicated and comprehensive recovery operation ever conceived. Those of us working on the plan knew that this was something mankind was not accustomed to doing, but we were forced into world cooperation and collective security for it was nearly universally understood this was the only way to survive. It was going to be a delicate balance of freedom when possible on the one hand and strong control on the other. Control was primary and many would fall in its brutal grasp.

There were no longer capitalistic or socialistic nations, no kings or queens vying for historic preeminence, or even power and control, at least not for the moment, for there was very little left to fight over, although it must be said that some did. Naturally when humans are involved complications are bound to come to the surface. It would be a learning curve all the way, and even as I speak to you today we have not yet learned enough to simply become one Earth. Some areas will, I’m afraid, never again become civilized if they ever were. Mankind is such a stubborn and complicated species capable of great kindness on one hand and great destructiveness on the other. Humans are still, on the time scale of planets, a very young species. “Others” it seems clear saw that humanity needed to be kept an eye on.

As we all recall the first meeting of the Executive Committee of Twelve convened to address the “Martian Problem,” and Earth’s recovery was held on 18 December 1901, in what remained of Victorian London amongst the blackened rubble of that once great and future world city. It was a city, if one could still refer to it as such, with debris still smoldering in many places and with the now familiar smells of destruction still hanging heavily on the early morning fog as we prepared to begin the hard work ahead. I was there, as were representatives from the major warring nations who had fought shoulder to shoulder against the Martians, arriving from the United States, Canada, most of Europe, Asia and South America as well as the Middle East, coming by whatever means could be patched together for the trip. These men represented governments, which had been nearly completely destroyed, the scientific and medical communities, industry leaders, historians, as well as representatives from the world’s major religions and military leaders. A worldwide call had been sent out across the few communication cables and wireless resources that remained intact in an effort to bring together the best minds still on Earth to work on the recovery as well as the Martian problem.

The wireless and cable messages had been short and to the point. “Come to London. No matter what your situation is, come to London.” And so they came from all corners of the world, tired, hungry, bruised and battered, but not defeated. The Martians had taken many lives, (half of the world’s population we would later come to understand) and destroyed much of what we had built, but not the will of the people to fight and rebuild. Somehow I think the Martians would have understood that universal feeling even as they were fighting their own desperate battle for survival on

their home planet. If nothing else, surely we have this in common with our interplanetary enemies on Mars; at least I still like to think we have.

These surviving representatives of the many ‘nations’ and occupations had brought with them documents empowering them to do whatever it took to rebuild this world and develop ways to protect it from outside forces. Together these few papers represented mankind’s first world-wide organization. Nations had surrendered their sovereignty for a time in order to work together. We had already learned that much from the Martians. We needed to learn how to properly use such total and complete power without ourselves becoming dictatorial in form and function. As it turned out, that would be our greatest challenge. For the most part our world, now not much more than dust at our feet, had been ruled by autocratic religious elites and by kings and queens who derived their power, so they informed the world, by divine rights given to them by an all powerful god. We had to do better in the future.

George Mason, who had written the *Virginia Declaration of Rights* before there was a uniting of the American colonies wrote, “Men are by nature equally free and independent and have certain inherent rights... namely, the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the means of acquiring and possessing property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.” Power in and of itself is a powerful drug as addictive as any chemical. It would be a constant struggle to balance our own wills to the needs of the world at large. I sometimes wonder if I or any man has ever truly learned that great truth. To be sure at times we would fail as all men are destined to do at some point.

What we did not know was the Martians were listening in even as the fires from the First Martian War still burned. They were still at war with the Earth even as we were no longer at war with these enemy aliens. We did not realize it at the time, but they had never completely left Earth. Certainly there were no active Martian Walkers waiting in the wings preparing to attack. Only later would we learn a few of their machines would stay in orbit around our planet monitoring all they could from their orbital craft. We had no way of knowing this at the time so crude were our abilities in those advanced methods. In point of fact they were non-existent in those technical arenas. They could not land and hope to survive for long in most areas on Earth, at least for the foreseeable future, but they could still keep an eye on all things human.

Of course the Executive Committee of Twelve was never meant to represent 12 individuals, rather it was meant to reflect the 12 major groups of recovery, study and eventual control by the 12 groups consisting of many members led by some of the brightest minds remaining on Earth. The original Executive Committee of Twelve consisted of men such as George Westinghouse, Henry Ford (who at the time had been building various types of primitive motor vehicles in his machine shop before it had been destroyed during the war), Antoine-Henri Becquerel, Teddy Roosevelt, Herbert G. Wells, Edwin Henry Harriman, Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, Gustave Whitehead, Alexander Graham Bell, Andrew Carnegie, Dr. Walter Reed, Dr. Nikola Tesla, Professor Albert Einstein (working at the time as a clerk for the Committee) and many others far too numerous to recall.

Over 250 of the world’s best minds who had, by one way or another survived the holocaust were brought together in a patched up British government building near the River Thames (one of the very few buildings still standing) for two weeks of discussions and planning. These were at the time the most powerful men ever assembled upon this Earth and we knew one great truth. All of us knew there was a great need to form some sort of world government or control group to command the desperate situation we found ourselves in at least on a temporary basis, even if we did not refer to it as such. We needed to think of world resources not national ones. However, we did not give ourselves a proper organizational name at first because any such name would have been seen as formal and permanent, even as we had to act as one.

It was not a natural thing for humans at the time to think of themselves as citizens of the world, even today it is a difficult concept to embrace but in order to survive we needed to jointly

plan all economics, military, political and humanitarian activities. Pooling remaining resources of all kinds needed to be done as well as combining at least on some level, all naval and ground military forces. We were all going to sink or swim together – the Martians had seen to that. They had unwittingly become the great unifying force for all the peoples of Earth. We all had the same enemy now, at least for a while!

The first order of business was to understand what we had remaining and divide up responsibility for not only rebuilding our destroyed cities and economies, and developing our science and technology, but to put into place a major effort to prevent or if necessary repel any further attacks on Earth by the Martians. Rebuilding and rearming military forces necessary to defend the planet with the most modern weapons of war we could develop needed to be one of our first tasks. No one could predict if or when the interplanetary enemy would return. A rather tall order one would think considering the massive destruction the Martian weapons had delivered to our world. Certainly it was realized even though the Martians who had attacked the Earth were all dead (as far as anyone knew at the time) they represented only a tiny fraction of what must have been a massive military infrastructure on their home planet. They had lost a large invading army and most of their spacecraft, fighting machines and other equipment they had brought to the effort. That much was true, but the Earth had no way of hitting back at the time so the cities and underground facilities on Mars were completely unaffected by the First Martian War save their supplies of Martians and materials now lost on Earth.

Our first Prime Director would later remark, “Gentlemen, we are effectively starting off with little more than the clothes on our backs and our will to survive. From this we must not only rebuild our economic engines, we must somehow build the most powerful and coordinated military organization ever conceived on Earth with devices yet to be imagined and we must do it as fast as we can. Time will not be on our side and to be sure there will be great losses before we may claim any type of success. Nevertheless, we few will decide whether it will be humanity who continues to command our world or the Martians. Let’s get to work.”

Even without knowing for certain, it was clear in the minds of most of these men meeting in the ruins of Old London in 1901 that there would eventually be another invasion from Mars as soon as they could affect the effort. So long had they planned and so brutal and desperate had the first wave of attacks been, more attacks could not have been long in coming. We had no doubts about that. The only questions were: When and where would the next attack begin? As it turned out we did not have very long to wait.

The ‘Last’ Martian Attack of the War!

*“But who shall dwell in these worlds if they be inhabited? Are we or they
Lords of the World? And how are all things made for man?”*

Johann Kepler (1571-1630)

I remember the meetings had been going on for about a week and some real progress was being made when the final attack of the war we all thought had ended came suddenly upon us. The skies had cleared a bit for the first time in weeks and there seemed to be much less smoke and gases in the cool crisp air that afternoon. At first no one could quite believe what their eyes and ears were telling them. That’s how I felt at least. From seemingly out of nowhere and flying directly over Government Hall where the Committee members had been meeting came three big beautiful Martian Flying Machines, engines roaring and Heat-Rays pulsing. Everyone was stunned.

Someone finally yelled, “Co blimy, what the bloody ‘ell is all that?”

In an instant we all knew what they were!

They looked more like gigantic flying Australian boomerangs used by the natives' of that southern land than proper flying machines. But then again the only real flying machines any of us had ever seen were Otto Lilienthal's gliders at Paris and Berlin glider demonstrations and these gleaming steel monsters were no gliders. These were the ultimate in Martian flying war craft and they were as magnificent as they were terrifying. The easy grace in which they commanded the sky was both terrifying and inspiring. It was difficult not to keep one's eyes on them. Even in terror one could not help but admire the technology, far above anything humans had even dreamed of.



Vickers' machine gun crew firing on Martian machine

As they swept forward two Vickers' machine gun crews dug in near the river suddenly opened up on the Martians. Having been in the war they must have known it was futile, but nevertheless they poured their fire on to the lead machine. We could see and hear that they had hit the first craft dead on, but there was no effect on the armored craft as the Heat-Ray swept across the guns destroying both crews in less than a second; men and weapons vanishing in a white/green hot flash. Our ears felt the shock of the atmosphere as it thundered the flash of light. It is thought that perhaps their efforts gave the rest of us the precious few seconds we needed to find cover as they lined up for their 'proper' attack.

People began to scream, as others just stood there too numb to react. "Martians! Down, every one. Get down. The Martians are back!"

As I dove for whatever sparse cover I could find I could see the machines in precise formation performing a tight turn over the Thames River preparing to make their run at Government Hall. It was not out of fear that I stared intently at these craft, but my utter fascination at their complete and easy command of the sky. They were in total control and once again I was ducking for cover from a Martian attack.

As they came around for their attack run they seemed to be firing at just about anything they could shoot at. And to be honest there was not that much remaining to fire at, save the many ships unloading food and greatly needed medical supplies along the river. It was not long before many of them were well engulfed in flames as the surviving crew members, many badly wounded, some on fire, dove into the river. Government Hall went next as all three studied their deadly Heat-Rays on the building. From my perspective, in a muddy debris filled ditch, the building seemed to glow just before imploding with what seemed a singularly mighty clap of thunder. It was over in a great white-hot flash of pulsed energy. What remained of what had been a five-story brick building was a rubble filled hole spewing steam and fire from the pit. Molten bricks flowed into the gutter. All remaining inside were lost in a bright green flash!

The three Martian Flying Machines took no more time in the London area heading south on a course towards the English Channel and on towards France. As they cleared the horizon we could see their Heat-Ray weapons still firing almost as randomly as they had over London. There was only one problem for them. The Martians had attacked at the wrong time.

Editor's Note: Had these craft been able to return to Mars Prime their captains and crews would have been executed for failing to arrive on time in order to engage the humans in battle with the rest of the battle fleet.

As I looked around at the latest destruction I could not help laughing at my friend Winston who was standing on a small rise firing round after round at the Martian craft clearly well out of range. What he hoped to accomplish I don't know, but it did seem to remove at least some of the frustration we all felt.

"Winston! Winston!"

"What?"

"Stop firing that bloody rifle man. You know you can't hit anything. Here, have one of my cigars, it will make you feel better."

"Feel better? I sincerely doubt it. Never had one of those things before. Are they any good?"

"Winston my friend, I swear by them."

I now thank the gods for that particular English institution – British tea-time. As a special treat for their international guests the reconstructed British government, a matter of great pride for the British people as it was one of the first to be reestablished after the war, had set up some tents in a garden two blocks from Government Hall near one of the many new temporary feeding centers. It was tea-time and they wanted it to be business as usual even amongst the rubble. It had been a good effort. As such, the surprise Martian attack had killed fewer than 40 people, all support staff and military guards who were unlucky enough to still be in the building at the time. If I had not been on an errand I too would have been counted among the lost and perhaps this story would never have been told. As it turned out none of the invited guests were killed, but to say the least more than a few were badly shaken and a number were injured. As one man would say, "By the gods no damned squid faced Martian bastard is going to take away my bleedin' tea-time." He then silently sat down to finish his tea. That British stiff upper lip was as stiff as ever. All I could do was shake my head and smile. It was a ridiculous scene.

As for this so-called "final Martian attack", I did not believe that for a second. There was nothing I could really point to and say it indicated any fact to support my belief, but I knew damn well – the bloody Martians would be back. I do not believe I was alone in that thought.

One good example of humanities' determination to recover may be seen in the fact that the venerable *Times* of London had issued a post war press run only four days after hostilities ended. And even though it was only two pages in length it was a glowing example of their mettle. In the single paragraph editorial the publisher apologized for the disruption in service due to the war and stated that they "would do their best to keep publishing on time in the future." The Brits, beaten as the rest of us were, just seemed to take it all in stride. They certainly were keeping that famous stiff upper lip as firm as ever.

Two weeks later the *Times* reported the city of London had suffered 1,471 deaths the previous week listing 4 from cholera, 20 from diphtheria, 13 from measles, 271 from diarrhea, 14 from enteric fever, 7 from smallpox, 211 from dysentery, 14 from scarlet fever and 27 from whooping cough. The remaining deaths were not listed by cause.

Not expecting to be working at this time nevertheless found the venerable Florence Nightingale rolling up her sleeves to attend the injured. She simply took charge of the wounded and

that was that. “All right you lot lets get moving. This is no time to be standing around staring at people. We have work to do. Let’s move those cots over here...” No one argued with Florence. She had traveled to London for the conference and we were all very glad to have her with us. Her efforts and those of Red Cross volunteers across the globe would eventually save hundreds of thousands of lives. They were one solid example that humanity still stood firm upon the devastated land.

Newly sworn in United States President Theodore Roosevelt who had arrived early for the conference was his usual bombastic self as he picked up his glasses and dusted himself off. “Where the devil is my hat? If ever a place needed a big bloody stick this is it. We need to teach those bloody Martians a thing or two about proper manners – and soon! I knew I should have brought my Buffalo gun with me.” (At 39 years of age he was the youngest man yet to hold that position. That record would be broken when 36 year old Vice President Mathew Armstrong would take office after the assassination of President William McDavis.)

Another man yelled, “Its bows and arrows against the lightning.” And he was not too far from the truth. How by the gods were we to fight these things?

As for Mr. Roosevelt, he was new at the job having taken over the American Presidency from William McKinley who had been shot during a visit to Buffalo, New York, on 6 September 1901, by anarchist Leon Czolgosz. “I have done my duty.” McKinley died on 14 September from gangrene and his assassin was executed soon after. (He was one of many murderers simply taken out and shot by a mob. His co-conspirators Emma Goldman and Abraham Isaak would soon follow.) “It is a dreadful thing to come to the Presidency in this way; but it would be a far worse thing to be morbid about it.” Roosevelt’s first few weeks were thrust upon him during the First Martian War. To say the least he was up to the job.

Roosevelt was well known after being named the Assistant Secretary of the United States Navy in 1897 and then running off in 1898 as the leader of the Rough Riders as they attacked, on foot, up San Juan and Kettle Hills in Cuba during the Spanish-American War. He had his long awaited crucible of fire during that small but still deadly war. He was proud of his ‘work’ reporting to a friend, “Did I tell you that I killed a Spaniard with my own hand!” Returning to New York City he soon found himself elected Governor of the State of New York. Earlier, in 1889 he made quite a bit of news when he spoke out on coastal defenses. “Frankly, I don’t know if I should be sorry to see a bit of a spar with Germany; the burning of New York and a few other seacoast cities would be a good object lesson on the need of an adequate system of coastal defenses.” To say the least when it came to war “Teddy” was ready. He was well known for his philosophy based upon a West African proverb, “Speak softly and carry a big stick and you will go far.” Those closest to the young President would later write that at times “his blood lust would boil to the surface’ and at those times one close advisor made it clear to me that Roosevelt was ‘mad as a hatter!” Most of the time however, he could control his urges to “go out and kill something.”

Earlier, as I was pulling myself up from the mud, my first thought was, “Just where in hell did these bastards come from?” As I got up my companion, who I had not noticed in the ditch next to me, said, “This is not good news. I thought the damn Martians were all dead. How is this possible? How many more of these bloody squids are there still out there?” That was something we all wanted to know, but the first thing we needed to do was sending out warnings to the continent and let them know what was soon coming their way and fast. That cable was still in operation.

My wet and muddy companion’s question would later be answered. It seemed that the colder the temperature the longer it took Earth’s bacteria to infect and eventually kill the Martians. We were later to learn that these three machines had for some unknown reason arrived on Earth a bit late and had landed to the far north above the Arctic Circle. By the time they completed the assembly of their flying machines the rest of their attack force were already dead. For the crews of the three Martian Flying Machines who attacked what remained of London, Paris, and points south, finally

crashing in an area north of the Mediterranean, they were on what they had to know was a suicide mission.

We would also learn the Martians had been able to easily pick up our wireless messages of where the international meeting was being held so their attack on Government Hall was not a random act. Not knowing there were still Martians able to attack us meant we did not even think about coding any of our radio messages. We all agreed the Martians were trying to take out as many of the brightest minds on the planet as they could in one shot. And, it damned near worked! Needless to say, I still believe the British tradition of “tea-time” is a pretty good idea.

However, this surprise attack brought a valuable lesson or two for us to learn. It showed that we could never let our guard down as these Martians can come from anywhere and at any time and they knew our language. One short fellow dusting himself off remarked, “These Martians it would seem do not know they have lost the war and it was time to go home!” It also gave us a very nice piece of military intelligence. The Martians had revealed a weakness in their attack plans. They went after wireless transmissions and from this we should be able to set up some type of defensive measure in the future. It would be years before this information could be put to good use. We also learned to never broadcast anything of value that can and probably would be intercepted by the Martians on the open radio waves. From their attack formation it appeared they flew over the radio location first at low altitude to verify the target and then came around for the attack. We needed to remember that they were always listening – always!

My personal notes on the attack were a reminder to us all when I wrote, “...*anticipated attacks from any direction must always be foremost on our minds as we do not have sufficient intelligence capabilities to acquire current updates on dispositions of any remaining Martian forces either on Earth or Mars. Attack must always be expected at any time or place. We cannot let our guard down for one minute.*”

We were slowly, painfully, learning how to fight these off-world devils. These lessons would take years to learn even as we fought to rebuild our shattered world. And make no mistake about it, each lesson we learned cost the lives of thousands of people, and at times many more than that. As for myself, I kept wondering if we were doing the right things. Did we have the right to make these decisions? Who were we to decide the fate of mankind? I would never find a clear answer to those questions of doubt. After a while I stopped even thinking about it. In an organization that we were developing these kinds of doubts were best kept to one’s self.

Continuing to Reorganize the World

*“The torment was over. Even that day the healing would begin.
The survivors of the people scattered over the country – leaderless, lawless, and foodless, like sheep
without a Shepard – the thousands who had [left] by sea would begin to return.”*

Committee member from his private notes

Even though nerves were naturally still on edge the international group went right back to work. Hell, there was really no other choice. We had a world to save. ‘We?’ Such arrogance is man. However, this time we met in a large office area of the Old London Underground near the Thames River tunnel. As the few remaining trains did what ever they could to keep Londoners and critical supplies on the move the Executive Committee of Twelve met, ate and slept underground, and naturally one of the items on the table was the idea of building major facilities underground where the Martians would be very hard pressed to reach any of them by air attack or any Heat-Ray. It was the latest Martian attack that had given the members this idea, and it was one which would find great

favor. We were also becoming aware that the Martians had themselves built underground although we could not have known at the time just how extensive their work had been. To survive after near world ending catastrophes, as the ambient air pressure fell to levels that could not sustain life for extended periods of time on the surface, the Martians sought safety underground.

Later, we would discover that their underground facilities were much more extensive than the areas presently occupied on the surface of Mars. Their building program must have lasted perhaps thousands of years. Our program had to be completed in a few short decades.

It was noted during those early days the Martians never engaged in close personal combat during the war, at least not intentionally, therefore it was felt that if we could keep them away from our underground facilities, and we could keep their deadly gases out, we may have a real fighting chance the next time they tried to attack. I remember thinking no one knew for sure if it could be done, but it was a nice thought nevertheless.

As for Committee organization we needed to set up directorates within the group as well with the sole purpose of developing our sciences including space science and any technology we could develop ourselves or by using the devices left behind by the Martians. Whatever they had left behind we needed to use to our best advantage. We needed to put the right people in the right positions.

Directorates were then set up to begin putting the world back into some kind of order as best we could but with little or no operating governmental infrastructures it was going to be a logistical nightmare. The major program Directorates of The Executive Committee of Twelve included, A-Economy of the Nations-Banking Directorate, B-World Infrastructure Redevelopment, International Law and Welfare, C-World Military Forces and International Security, D-Advanced Scientific Research and Advanced Weapons Development, E-Back Engineering Martian Technology, F-Astronomical and Space Studies, G-Exo-biological and Medical Directorate, H-Martian Studies and Political Contact, I-Historical Earth and Archeological Research and Preservation, J-Geological Studies and Resource Directorate, K-Planetary Studies, L-Propaganda, News and Public Information. (Historians would point to Rome of 1622 when the church created their directorate for the “propagation of the faith” as the original group of propagandists from which we take the word propaganda.) Naturally there were many sub-directors in each Directorate far too numerous to go into now.

A close look at how these directors worked would show the true purpose of each and every one of them. It was unstated but we all knew our primary task was to rearm and prepare for the next Martian war. All of our activities, farming transportation, communications, science, shipping, education facilities, mining, manufacturing, infrastructure development – no matter what activity we were involved in – war with Mars was our guiding light. Nothing and no one would be allowed to interfere with this “prime directive”. An expected future war with Mars was to consume our lives for the better part of the next four decades.

THE MAGIC TWELVE

These 12 Directorates would be ‘commanded’ by 12 individuals known collectively as the “Magic Twelve”. They had by secret international agreements signed by all attendees at this first meeting and eventually by treaty with re-formulated governments, absolute control over their Directorates and therefore much of the world. These were tough minded men willing to do whatever was required, no matter how ruthless they had to be, to get the job done. These were the “high priests” of the Committee, and for nearly 40 years they would literally rule most of the world. During the preliminary phase of world recovery individual nations would be secondary to the Committee. And as far as most high-minded members of the Committee they always would be “above the fray of mire

nations.” Nominated and then voted into office by a majority of the members at the first World Committee Meeting they would remain in office until they resigned or died. Upon departure they would be replaced by majority vote of the leadership of the Executive Committee of Twelve (The Magic Twelve). As I said before we wanted the people to think of a group of men working to put the world back together, not a named organization with overwhelming military and political power. These were to become, and still are, the most powerful group of men in world history and very few knew their names.

The names of the Magic Twelve were “Most Secret” and never to be revealed to the general public during the time they were in office and were never spoken of by any member of the Committee outside of the Committee Headquarters less the Martians or their suspected agents learn who were directing Earth’s recovery and war preparation operations. They were simply referred to as Director A or Director B etc. Later, many were known only by a single capital letter which designated which powerful Directorate they controlled. I would come to know them all. I am now able to reveal who the original members were. Clearly they were and are all well-known men of great talent and power. And they would need to bring to the table all of their faculties in order to save what remained of humanity and bring our wounded species back from what seemed like the very brink of extinction.

Many of the leaders, as I may now state, were from an up and coming nation on the wounded world stage, the United States of America. In fact, historians now point to the First Martian War as the turning point in history when the British Empire, who had held sway over 40% of the world’s population at the time, saw its slow decent as the Americans, already poised for greatness, began their dramatic climb to world power. My friend Winston, known for many years simply as “H” would remark: “These two great organizations of the English-speaking democracies, the British Empire and the United States, will have to be somewhat mixed up together in some of their affairs for mutual and general advantage.”

In the years to come it would be the United States who would take the lead in the recovery as well as the rearming of the Earth under Committee guidance of course. By melding together what remained of the British Empire with the drive and leadership of the Americans and their industrial strength the Committee had a core element from which to rebuild the world. When the time came it was expected the Martians would surely take this information to heart as they began anew their assaults on Earth. It was only natural that much of the new leadership would come from westernized industrial nations, rather than old world imperial powers now shown to have been weak and superficial. Kings and queens would no longer hold the world in their hands even though in the future they could still cause a great deal of trouble. Even with that said it was going to be a thin dividing line which would separate dictatorship of a very small group of men from a group of world leaders pushing the world forward with freedom and liberty.

History now records at times these great men would cross that thin dividing line repeatedly, even as they tried their best to maintain a balance. In the end all that can be said was they were indeed just men, and all men are flawed. All we could do was try and at times would fail. What we could not afford to do was stop trying – as we all felt that we few were the “last great hope for humanity on our damaged world.”

The original “Magic Twelve” were:

- A – John Pierpont Morgan (1867-1913)
- B – John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937)
- C – Admiral George Dewey (1837-1917)
- D – Dr. Nikola Tesla (1856-)
- E – Thomas A. Edison (1847-1931)

F – Percival Lowell (1855-1916)
G – Colonel William C. Gorgas (1854-1920)
H – Winston Churchill (1874-)
I – Professor Sir Arthur John Evans (1851-)
J – Richard Achilles Ballinger (1858-1922)
K – Professor Giovanni Schiaparelli (1835-1910)
L – Dr. Sigmund Freud (1856-)

By informal arrangement among the “Twelve” if any disagreements developed between Directors on overlapping areas of responsibility the Directors responsible for those areas would meet in private to settle any disputes. If the dispute could not be resolved the full Magic Twelve group would meet to debate and then vote on the issue. Tie votes would be resolved if necessary by an additional vote cast by the Chairman of the Magic Twelve. The Chairmanship is for one year and moves from A, to B, to C etc. The Directors also had the opportunity to decline the top leadership position for whatever reason and without comment, which would then pass the honor on to the next Director in line. Although it is known that at least four times the Magic Twelve were required to meet to resolve an issue, each time a straight line vote held up one position or the other on the first ballot. Normally, called twice a year by the Chairman, and at a time and place known only to the Magic Twelve, all of the Directors usually meet at the home of one of the members. However, at least three times the group met in Committee Headquarters deep underground in one of the new underground facilities. A three-word code was delivered to the Directors when a meeting is planned, which is still in effect and is not known by anyone other than the Directors themselves and the man assigned to deliver the code. I didn’t learn the code until much later. At these meetings only the Twelve were in attendance. No one else could attend, not even the Vice Directors. It is interesting to note that even at the start of operations certain rituals were in place. One of the most interesting involved the use of green ink. Only the sitting Prime Director was allowed to pass on notes or instructions in green ink. Green ink was a favorite of John Pierpont Morgan and when he left after serving as the first Prime Director it was decided the tradition would be continued and is still in place today.

There was only one provision for removal of a seated Director. The Magic Twelve would vote in closed session and only if the other eleven (or surviving) members agreed could a Director be removed.

As a point of additional security the Magic Twelve had put into place two operational agreements. 1-Directors would hold their offices and eventually their homes in Lower cities and no more than five at a time would be in any one city during regular operations. 2-A replacement director for each Directorate will already have been selected before the loss or retirement of the primary known within the Committee as the Vice-Director or “Prince.” Naturally the directorate had private security at all times – night and day. Their homes were never left unguarded. Their original security detail had come mostly from private security firms who were already on the payroll of J. P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller. They needed to have men that they personally trusted. This was later expanded to a uniformed as well as a plain clothed team of security operatives. They would become the Cabinet Security Service (CSS), but that was a few years down the road.

As would be expected even in this elite group there would be those who rose to the top. Clearly the most powerful of the group were J. P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller. Before the war Morgan, a loner often referred to as arrogant, had his hands into almost every important industry of his day. He was ruthless and truculent, but he knew how to effectively organize for success. These were some of the men Teddy Roosevelt, a very rich man himself before the war, had earlier called, “malefactors of great wealth.” Now the new American president (and ‘Prince’ of the Committee)

would be forced to rely upon their wealth and great experience to help put the world back together. Nevertheless, it was not such an uneasy alliance as one might have thought, at least on the surface. The new reality did indeed make for very strange bed fellows.

A rather well known incident would occur after Roosevelt left the Presidency to go on an African safari. Morgan would send Teddy a telegram. "Best wishes and good luck to the lions!" A laughing Teddy replied by telegraph, "Bully! Have named one of my kills JP!"

It may now be known the American President and the British Prime Minister, no matter who came to those offices, were always part of the executive Committee, usually as a 'Prince' of one of the Directorates. Duties and responsibilities of their offices however, prevented any of them from becoming Directors – so far. Nevertheless, my friend Winston had not given up hope of one day stepping into both positions at the same time.

During the first year of operation Morgan became the most powerful man on Earth. He quite literally 'ruled the world.' Rockefeller was another industrial giant who had ruthlessly eliminated much of his competition in the oil industry and forged the *Standard Oil Company* combining his own refineries with railways and pipe lines. Both men were well known giants on the world stage whose names alone caused events to occur within the Committee. Both men would also point to the efforts of another man each had come to know as the third leg of this group of industrial giants - Andrew Carnegie. He had been Wall Street's leading man of finance before the war and he allowed no one to get in his way; not even the 'Twelve'. I found it interesting to note during the American Civil War (otherwise the 'War of Northern Aggression') both Rockefeller and Carnegie paid for substitutes to take their places in the front lines of battle rather than allow themselves to serve in the Union army.

Carnegie (the first 'Prince' of Directorate A) would roll up his sleeves as well and help put what remained of *Carnegie Steel Production* into full gear to be reformed as the *United States Steel Corporation*. With a capitalization of \$1.4 billion from Morgan and Rockefeller his former company was soon back into steel production on a vast scale. Not too long after this however, he sold his shares in the steel company to J. P. Morgan for \$450 million in order to devote full time creating some 2,800 libraries around the world. He later became the driving force behind an effort to save the world's literature and other documents in underground vaults. This would eventually turn into the world-wide underground "Vaults for Mankind" project. "The person of great wealth is merely a trustee and agent for his poorer brethren."

He was also to become a leader and major funder of attempts to alter the reproductive processes in animals and plants in order to breed new hybrid species in response to the Martian efforts known as Eugenics. Carnegie would recall the destruction by the Martians, but he also remarked that we had done much of the destructive work ourselves as in the destruction of the Aztec and other "new world" written works. Many such cases of lost writings being destroyed by insane priests or jealous kings and queens abound throughout our history. Now was the ideal time to protect all that we could from forces off world as well as on. We needed to protect mankind's great works from ourselves! He would attempt to save works in all of the Earth's written and spoken languages, but he felt English, clearly the most powerful and useful of Earth's thousands of languages, should be considered the prime language for the world. "Ere long we shall have a solid English-speaking race, capable of preventing much of the evil of the world." He could easily have mentioned off-world evil as well.

In order to maintain order, control and especially security, all direct orders from the Magic Twelve were to be personally delivered by a trusted staff member who had memorized the message and held the recognition code. The only paper he held was a single word (hand signed) and it was destroyed on contact. One copy of the messages was to be kept in Committee Headquarters for historic purposes. That was one of my first jobs I had when I began my work at the Committee, writing the organization's detailed history. Later we would organize a small internal message center

to secure communications within the Committee. Keeping in mind this was the first truly whole world-wide organization the Committee took great lengths to eventually include members as assistant directors and other lower levels of authority from as many ‘nations’ as possible. It must be stated however, this was not inclusion just for inclusions’ sake. If these people were not qualified they were not given the responsibility. Political expedience did not have a seat at the Committee table. Everyone at the Committee knew they had earned the right to be there because they were the best we could find.

COMMITTEE OPERATIONS

It is a measure of their collected wisdom that the Committee wrote up a series of rules in its charter agreement by which world treaties, which had formed this organization, were to be subjected to renewal by majority vote of the re-established nations every five years. If a majority of the world’s governments felt that the Committee was still required it would be kept in place, but if not they would fold up their political tent and close for business one year to the day of the vote at least that was the plan. Yet, sometimes plans are just that – plans – and never really meant to be put into effect. Power to be sure is indeed a drug which can be very hard to overcome.

It was left to one prominent member of the Committee to remark that, “It will aim to establish, and it will at last, through probably only after a second century has passed, establish a world-state with a common language and a common rule. If the human race is not to go on slipping down towards a bottomless pit of wars, conquest and extermination it must be through the rapid and zealous expansion of the intellectual organizations of the English-speaking communities.” His words reminded me of John Fiske’s article in *Harper’s Magazine* before the war. He remarked that English-speaking people would eventually reside in every land on Earth and “establish civilization” where none had been before. The members were quick to pass by voice vote English in its several forms as the official language for the **Executive** Committee of Twelve and by this act they had in fact made English the world’s primary language as it remains so today. In point of fact, if you did not speak English you could not work for the Committee.

This use of a single world language would not only speed up the recovery, but would become one of the foundations for bringing the world together as a working unit even though many countries still used their native languages at home. The Committee encouraged this even though the majority simply adopted English as their new national language. Many knew that their own recovery depended on it. It became the single most binding element of the Committee – and for that matter the world. It would also be under constant attack by those elements on Earth who for whatever reasons wished to weaken the language bond put into place by English. Hybrids in the work of the enemy aliens were constantly attempting to disrupt this unity of world language.

The historic reason for the rise of the English language as primary to the world is quite simple. Those few who had administered the vast British Empire before the war had maintained a powerful merchant marine representing commerce. It was the wealth and power of their world-wide commerce, which spread the use of English around the world, and it continues as the language of diplomacy and commerce. We needed to move away from the fictional Tower of Babel and unite for survival. From Genesis 11:1-9 we could read, “Here, they are, one people with a single language, and now they have started to do this [build a tower]; henceforward nothing they have a mind to do will be beyond their reach. Come, let us go down there and confuse their speech, so that they will not understand what they say to one another.”

There was also an early call by some Committee members to look at establishing a world citizenship at least for Committee members as a way of unifying the people of the planet, but the idea was shelved as it was thought that this would put too much attention on the Committee at the

expense of national identities. Power needed to be tempered with caution. The idea was later modified to allow for a world-wide passport to be issued to members of the Committee, but the document made clear what nation the individual was a citizen of.

The Executive Committee of Twelve had procured funding at the first meeting for all major operations by submitting (which was approved) a one percent Martian War tax (increased four years later to 1-1/2 %) on all nations (which were still loosely in existence) rich and poor. "Rich" of course being a relative term at the time as no nation on Earth could truly call itself rich after the recent devastation. Rich in this case referred to richness in resources and the ability to convert them into a plan for "full" recovery. This way funding would be proportioned to economic strength with the United States funding the greatest portion of the load for many years to come.

Operations would also be supported, at least for the first few years of Committee operation, by major ship building, mining, food production, transportation, and oil exploration as well as refinement efforts, which would be later sold off to national or private individuals. Directorate A would handle many of these diverse areas. It was expected a ten year period would be long enough to stabilize the overall situation at which point such resources would be sold off. From that point on we would be in an oversight position. It is interesting to note three members, J. P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller and Andrew Carnegie, still quite wealthy despite the war, seeded their own vast fortunes towards the first year's operation of the group. Not unexpectedly all three would gain massive profits from their vast world-wide investments as well as their Committee connections.

It should also be stated after three years the Committee members were able to "enhance" their funding with sources of income, which were generally kept "off the books" and not just for security reasons. These sources were not, as it were, criminal in nature, but many of them came very close. Naturally the Committee had no problems making up their own rules. To be sure no outside individual or organization was keeping track of the Committee, not that they would have tolerated it.

Access to these funds that went to recovery came through the Committee's *World Finance Reconstruction Corporation* out of Directorate A. Funding would support all Committee activities including full historical reviews of all surviving ancient records in order to discover if and when Martians had ever come to Earth in times long since forgotten. This had been a general theory developed by the group, but we needed facts not theories.

Having just concluded the most devastating war in world history it is not too surprising to note that future military operations were discussed. For purposes of general survival it was deemed necessary to include as part of this "international agreement" the right to conquer territory which had not by other means "come under the rule of international law." Military force would be seen as a final measure and indeed a failure of Committee policy and 'good works,' however, if it did become necessary for combined Committee authorities to conduct such operations at their discretion.

Testimony Before the Executive Committee of Twelve

"The world went in ignorance of one of the gravest dangers that ever threatened the human race."

H. G. Wells

Towards the end of the first series of Committee meetings, as the Directors were preparing to begin the long hard rebuilding process, they took a moment to hear a personal report from one of their members. As a member of the Committee Mr. Herbert Wells was asked to relate what he had seen upon entering the once great City of London as the Martians were finally forced to end their brutal attacks on that world center which had once held millions of lives now almost completely devastated.

What he had seen reflected thousands of stories now deeply held in the minds of the survivors of Earth's greatest war. The expanded report to the Committee would later be put into print form marking his memories, *The War of the Worlds*, said to be one of the most remembered from the First Martian War. Students all over the world now read this firsthand account and think of what may yet come again from the "Red Planet". On a personal note, to be certain, it is a recommended read.

As he addressed the Committee it was clear to the group that Mr. Wells was still greatly shaken and physically weakened by his recent experiences. He seemed almost apologetic to even be there – alive. He shared that feeling with many of the Committee members. He began slowly and in a soft voice, yet as his story unfolded he seemed to gather his strength as if the telling itself gave him the nourishment he needed to tell what he had seen on that final day when the men of Earth came so close to losing their ever so light and perhaps yet fleeting grasp on this their home planet.

"I awoke to find that dismal howling still in my ears, 'Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla.' It was now dusk, and after I had routed out some biscuits and a cheese in the bar, there was a meat safe, but it contained nothing but maggots, I wandered on through the silent residential squares to Baker Street. Portman Square is the only one I can name, and so came out at last upon Regent's Park. And as I emerged from the top of Baker Street, I saw far away over the trees in the clearness of the sunset the hood of the Martian giant from which this howling proceeded. I was not terrified. I came upon him as if it were a matter of course. I watched him for some time, but he did not move. He appeared to be standing and yelling, for no reason that I could discover.

"I tried to formulate a plan of action. That perpetual sound of 'Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla,' confused my mind. Perhaps I was too tired to be very fearful. Certainly I was more curious to know the reason of this monotonous crying than afraid. I turned back away from the park and struck into Park Road, intending to skirt the park, went along under the shelter of the terraces, and got a view of this stationary, howling Martian from the direction of St. John's Wood. A couple of hundred yards out of Baker Street I heard a yelping chorus, and saw, first a dog with a piece of putrescent red meat in his jaws coming headlong towards me, and then a pack of starving mongrels in pursuit of him. He made a wide curve to avoid me, as though he feared I might prove a fresh competitor. As the yelping died away down the silent road, the wailing sound of 'Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla,' reasserted itself.

"I came upon the wrecked handling-machine halfway to St. John's Wood station. At first I thought a house had fallen across the road. It was only as I clambered among the ruins that I saw, with a start, this mechanical Samson lying, with its tentacles bent and smashed and twisted, among the ruins it had made. The forepart was shattered. It seemed as if it had driven blindly straight at the house, and had been overwhelmed in its overthrow. It seemed to me then that this might have happened by a handling-machine escaping from the guidance of its Martian. I could not clamber among the ruins to see it, and the twilight was now so far advanced that the blood with which its seat was smeared, and the gnawed gristle of the Martian that the dogs had left, were invisible to me.

"Wondering still more at all that I had seen I pushed on towards Primrose Hill. Far away, through a gap in the trees, I saw a second Martian, as motionless as the first, standing in the park towards the Zoological Gardens, and silent. A little beyond the ruins about the smashed handling-machine I came upon the Red Weed again, and found the Regent's Canal, a spongy mass of dark-red vegetation. As I crossed the bridge, the sound of 'Ulla, ulla, ulla, ulla,' ceased. It was, as it were, cut off. The silence came like a thunderclap.

"The dusky houses about me stood faint and tall and dim; the trees towards the park were growing black. All about me the red weed clambered among the ruins, writhing to get above me in the dimness. Night, the mother of fear and mystery, was coming upon me. But while that voice sounded the solitude, the desolation, had been endurable; by virtue of it London had still seemed

alive, and the sense of life about me had upheld me. Then suddenly a change, the passing of something, I knew not what, and then a stillness that could be felt. Nothing but this gaunt quiet.

“London about me gazed at me spectrally. The windows in the white houses were like the eye sockets of skulls. About me my imagination found a thousand noiseless enemies moving. Terror seized me, a horror of my temerity. In front of me the road became pitchy black as though it was tarred, and I saw a contorted shape lying across the pathway. I could not bring myself to go on. I turned down St. John’s Wood Road, and ran headlong from this unendurable stillness towards Kilburn. I hid from the night and the silence, until long after midnight, in a cabmen’s shelter in Harrow Road. But before the dawn my courage returned, and while the stars were still in the sky I turned once more towards Regent’s Park. I missed my way among the streets, and presently saw down a long avenue, in the half-light of the early dawn, the curve of Primrose Hill. On the summit, towering up to the fading stars was a third Martian, erect and motionless like the others.

“An insane resolve possessed me. I would die and end it. And I would save myself even the trouble of killing myself. I marched on recklessly towards this Titan, and then, as I drew nearer and the light grew, I saw that a multitude of black birds was circling and clustering about the hood. At that my heart gave a bound, and I began running along the road.

“I hurried through the red weed that choked St. Edmund’s Terrace; I waded breast-high across a torrent of water that was rushing down from the waterworks towards the Albert Road, and emerged upon the grass before the rising of the sun. Great mounds had been heaped about the crest of the hill, making a huge redoubt of it. It was the final and largest place the Martians had made, and from behind these heaps there rose a thin smoke against the sky. Against the sky line an eager dog ran and disappeared. The thought that had flashed into my mind grew real, grew credible. I felt no fear, only a wild, trembling exultation, as I ran up the hill towards the motionless monster. Out of the hood hung lank shreds of brown, at which the hungry birds pecked and tore.

“In another moment I had scrambled up the earthen rampart and stood upon its crest, and the interior of the redoubt was below me. A mighty space it was, with gigantic machines here and there within it, huge mounds of material and strange shelter places. And scattered about it, some in their overturned war-machines, some in the now rigid handling-machines, and a dozen of them stark and silent and laid in a row, were the Martians, dead; slain by the putrefactive and disease bacteria against which their systems were unprepared; slain as the Red Weed was being slain; slain, after all man’s devices had failed, by the humblest things that god, in his wisdom, has put upon this Earth.

“For so it had come about, as indeed I and many men might have foreseen had not terror and disaster blinded our minds. These germs of disease have taken toll of humanity since the beginning of things; taken toll of our pre-human ancestors since life began here. But by virtue of this natural selection of our kind we have developed resisting power; to no germs do we succumb without a struggle, and to many, those that cause putrefaction in dead matter, for instance, our living frames are altogether immune. But there are no bacteria on Mars, and directly these invaders arrived, directly they drank and fed, our microscopic allies began to work their overthrow. Already when I watched them they were irrevocably doomed, dying and rotting even as they went to and fro. It was inevitable. By the toll of a billion deaths man has bought his birthright of the Earth, and it is his against all comers; it would still be his were the Martians ten times as mighty as they are. For neither do men live nor die in vain.

“Here and there they were scattered, nearly fifty altogether, in that great gulf they had made, overtaken by a death that must have seemed to them as incomprehensible as any death could be. To me also at that time this death was incomprehensible. All I knew was that these things that had been alive and so terrible to men were dead. For a moment I believed that the destruction of Sennacherib had been repeated, that god had repented, that the Angel of Death had slain them in the night.

“I stood staring into the pit, and my heart lightened gloriously, even as the rising sun struck the world to fire about me with his rays. The pit was still in darkness; the mighty engines, so great and wonderful in their power and complexity, so unearthly in their tortuous forms, rose weird and vague and strange out of the shadows towards the light. A multitude of dogs, I could hear, fought over the bodies that lay darkly in the depth of the pit, far below me. Across the pit on its farther lip, flat and vast and strange, lay the great flying-machine with which they had been experimenting upon our denser atmosphere when decay and death arrested them. Death had come not a day too soon. At the sound of a cawing overhead I looked up at the huge fighting-machine that would fight no more for ever, at the tattered red shreds of flesh that dripped down upon the overturned seats on the summit of Primrose Hill.”

Mr. Wells finished with a warning. “A question of graver and universal interest is the possibility of another attack from the Martians. I do not think that nearly enough attention is being given to this aspect of the matter.”

The Committee recorder noted having finished his remarks the bruised and still slowly recovering Wells apologized for such a short presentation, but he informed the members he needed to be off for a dental appointment and a medical “look see.” He would return at a later date to help them with their recovery efforts. Mr. Wells you should know would become a life member of the Committee.

The final witness was an artillery officer, acquainted with Mr. Wells, who had been closely engaged in battle with the Martians. He had been in the fight and now had some clear ideas of his own. He was there to tell the Committee how he felt the organization should proceed with the recovery and how their efforts in his opinion should be organized.

“Well, it’s like this. What have we to do? We have to invent a sort of life where men can live and breed, and be sufficiently secure to bring the children up. The tame ones will go like all tame beasts, in a few generations they’ll be big, beautiful, rich-blooded, stupid-rubbish! The risk is that we who keep wild will go savage-degenerate into a sort of big, savage rat... You see, how I mean to live is underground, I’ve been thinking about the drains. Of course those who don’t know drains think horrible things; but under this London are miles and miles – hundreds of miles – and a few days’ rain and London empty will leave them sweet and clean. The main drains are big enough and airy enough for anyone. Then there’s cellars, vaults, stores, from which bolting passages may be made to the drains. And the railway tunnels and subways. Eh? You begin to see? And we form a band-able-bodied, clean-minded men. We’re not going to pick up any rubbish that drifts in. Weaklings go out.

“Those who stop [and] obey orders. Able-bodied, clean-minded women we want also – mothers and teachers. No lackadaisical ladies – no blasted rolling eyes. We can’t have any weak or silly. Life is real again, and the useless and cumbersome and mischievous have to die. They ought to die. They ought to be willing to die.

“But saving the race is nothing in itself. As I say, that’s only being rats. It’s saving our knowledge and adding to it is the thing. There men like [all of] you come in. There’s books, there’s models. We must make great safe places down deep, and get all the books we can; not novels and poetry swipes, but ideas, science books. That’s where men like you come in. We must go to the British Museum and pick all those books through. Especially we must keep up our science – learn more. We must watch these Martians.

“Just imagine this: Four or five of their fighting machines suddenly starting off – Heat-Ray right and left and not a Martian in ‘em. Not a Martian in ‘em, but men – men who have learned the way how. Fancy having one of them lovely things with its Heat-Ray wide and free!”

The Committee membership thanked the artillery officer for his thoughts and ended the meeting on that point. It was time to begin the real work of putting the Earth back on the path to civilization. They had a planet to save and thousands were still dying each and every day.

It had not been lost on the Committee members the great irony that mankind had been forced to lay down our differences and unite as a planet at the deadly point of an off-planet Heat-Ray. It was also not lost on the members the question of how long would we stay as one and be unified enough to defeat this deadly foe? For most, if they were asked, would have said not much longer than ten years at best. With this in mind we had to find ways to do much better than that if we were to have any chance of success. Both overt and covert methods would be needed to ‘persuade’ governments to cooperate even at the point of a well aimed gun barrel. This would be a war of the hearts and minds as much as the body of mankind. Division was not an option that we could indulge in at least for the time being. Power and control would need to be served at the feet of the ‘Twelve’.

Orders were now issued to all military and civilian authorities on Earth that could be reached by primitive wireless radio, telegraph, and leaflets dropped by dirigible or other messengers. The Executive Committee of Twelve issued the now famous, or infamous depending on ones point of view, Magic Order MO-01. We were on our way, but where and by what method were still very much in doubt. We were deaf, dumb, blind, crippled and bleeding badly, but at least we were alive!

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-01

Immediate: By International Treaty and by order of the governments represented, all military commanders will until further notice report directly to the Executive Committee of Twelve established in the City of London. All military field commanders are to assume immediate command and control over the areas they presently occupy and establish Martial Law until otherwise directed by the Committee of Twelve. Any force required by the senior officers in those areas to establish and maintain order to include summary execution is fully authorized.

MAGIC THREE-LONDON

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

Before the meeting ended the new Committee headquarters group was able to put together an Executive Briefing Paper – our first. These documents were produced from time to time in order to inform the leadership about various areas of concern. Naturally this first Paper issued on 30 December 1901, EBP 1901-1 (*Appendix B*) was on the subject of “Planet Mars”. We needed to insure that everyone was updated on the world our new enemy had come from. For nearly the next four decades there would be a continuous series of these Papers published whenever the need arose. They usually consisted of a one or two page briefing; copies are now held in the classified *Library of the Committee* in Lower-New York City. A backup copy of each is held in Lower-Sydney’s Committee library. These copies never leave the libraries.

As I left the meeting hall on that final day of general organization a thought once again crossed my mind. Again I asked myself who were we that we could command the world? Why did we feel that we had any right to demand of the rest of humanity to blindly follow we few who had come together under a devastated city of Old London? I knew there were no real answers to my questions and no time. I think perhaps my friend Winston came about as close to answering it as any one. He said it was, “Because my friend, some one had to do it and no one else was in a position to do the work any better than us.” As he was saying those words I thought “...*the dangers of power without control, the development of the intelligence at the expense of human sympathy.*”

There was work to be done and we had placed ourselves in a position to control what we could of the work ahead. I guess the real question was: would we succeed in time and at what cost to the heart of humanity? Indeed, what cost to the Martians?

Early Martian Contacts Discovered

"They have been here how long?"
Committee member

It did not take long for an internal group of Committee investigators to learn the shocking truth about our 'real' history. Researchers quickly discovered that the Martians had indeed come to Earth in the past and not just once. To say the least it was more than a shock to learn that we had been closely watched for centuries by a hostile off-planet species and had not ('officially') realized it. What the hell else did we miss? They had come seemingly hundreds of times, but many visits they had made were either done remotely by craft of great sophistication or by the Martians themselves fully suited in pressure suits as to not be effected by whatever they thought may have been in the Earth's environment (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 319X3*). Ancient drawings on the walls of caves in France and Spain do indeed show these "pressure suited" individuals even though we had not known, when they were originally discovered, exactly what they represented! However, despite the drawings it was suspected some had come without pressure suits, but these Martians may have died too quickly to report back to Mars what was really happening to them. Perhaps they tried to warn, but Earth's rotation did not present Mars in the sky when they radioed home.

We would later learn, as the Martians would eventually discover, that if their stays were not extended for too long the effects of Earth's diseases on their bodies would be reversed or nullified by their internal systems and the Martian atmosphere carried on board their space ships (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 319X4*). They had nothing to fear as long as their stays were short. Why this was the case has never been fully explained, but cold air and the chemistry of their blood seem to have something to do with it. It is possible that at some low temperature the effects of Earth's bacteria would have little or no effect at all on the Martians. Mars is a much colder planet than Earth. We were reminded of that fact by Alfred Russell Wallace when he wrote, "The rapid lowering of temperatures universally caused by diminution of atmospheric pressure, as manifested in the well-known phenomenon of temperate climates at great heights even on extensive plateau, culminating in arctic climates and perpetual snow at heights where the air is still far denser than it is on the surface of Mars."

We could only guess why their historical experiences or tests of our atmospheric gases failed to alert them to any harm before the First Martian War, but scientists are still working on that problem. Perhaps they had arrived during one of many ice ages so the effects were greatly diminished at the time. It was also speculated that perhaps infectious diseases had once existed on Mars, but they had been defeated so long ago in their ancient history that the present day Martians simply have no working memory of such devastating bacteria at least as it pertained to their bodies. That had eventually become a fatal mistake when they finally came in force intending to stay, and one they could not be expected to make a second time. They would certainly be expected to learn from that or any other errors they had made during the First Martian War. It was a problem they would need to solve before they could continue their attacks and occupy our planet, which was at the time quite deadly to the Martians. If they could not solve that problem the Martians could never move their population to Earth. This then must have been one of their primary goals. At least we thought this was so. We had to find their errors as well and learn from them. To not learn could be fatal.

The final theory put forward by a few investigators was perhaps the ancient Martians originally had some natural protection, and that it was even possible that the deadly bacteria which would eventually kill them had perhaps been brought to Earth much earlier by the Martians but as

their species continued to develop on Mars eventually becoming weaker and weaker they had lost this natural biological protection and became susceptible to Earth's biological hazards. But then again, it was only a theory and we would need more data to be certain.

The Martians could very well have been on Earth even before modern man became the dominant species on our blue/green world. Certainly they knew of Earth's Ice Ages long ago and a good deal of where mankind stood at the time. It would seem they were not yet ready to invade with force, or perhaps their technical abilities to transfer a large population from one planet to another did not yet exist.

As early as 18,000 years ago ancient man had made crude drawings of Martians on the walls of caves (at least they looked like Martians). Examples were found in such widely dispersed areas such as in aboriginal Australia, the caves above Capo di Ponte in northern Italy, rock paintings from the Nasca Plains of Peru and paintings on the cave walls in Uzbekistan. All were very familiar in design to each other. A group of Cro-Magnon cave paintings in and around central Europe show aerial craft with antenna and landing gear right next to graceful depictions of deer, mammoths and ancient bison. In one deeply set cave we also found a dramatic drawing of an individual standing next to what looks not unlike a primitive version of a Martian Flying Machine! From the shores of Mesopotamia caves and stone tablets from Egypt one may find carvings of "unidentified flying objects". And what may one say of fire-breathing dragons over Chinese skies?

In several caves our researchers found the remains of hundreds of humans who had been used for food – many still had knife marks of some type on their bones! It was as if the Martians had come to Earth to "harvest the humans." This was indeed disturbing. However, it had not been as easy as all that, as on more than one occasion evidence showed those ancient people had not gone so quietly into that long dark night choosing to fight for their lives. The most dramatic of the finds being a site dated from around 16,000 years ago which showed a set piece of close combat between Cro-Magnon hunters and the Martians as they fought to the death?

We were to be amazed at even earlier examples of possible visitation by beings not of this Earth to pre-humans. Carved on a granite outcrop on a mountain slope situated on a small island in Hunan province, China was discovered petro glyphs of round and saucer shaped objects drawn next to what looked like puffy clouds. Several more depictions were found carved into rocks at the base of the mountain. Researchers discovered melted rocks near this ancient work as well as melted metals that could not have been made by these ancient people. This site was preliminarily dated to a remarkable 47,000 years ago which would place this ancient set of carvings in an age when recently discovered Neanderthals inhabited the area. This indicated at no time in the whole history of modern man, and much before, were we ever alone on this planet!

As related earlier, we found evidence the Martians indeed had special interest in Egypt for thousands of years and may have even been at least partly responsible for the pyramids. Images of Martian flying craft may even be found on some of their coins!

It has always been strange to learn not a single word in hieroglyphics has ever been found in Giza or anywhere else in Egypt as to just how the pyramids had been constructed. There are simply no records to be found. It was as if someone was directing the massive projects and they had taken the plans with them when they left for destinations unknown!

They may very well have been responsible for many so-called natural events, perhaps the earliest being the Minoan Eruption of 1628 B.C.E. This massive eruptive event seems to have been set off by Martian devices. In later years we would be able to not only confirm this original thesis, but we would also experience several events first hand.

Plagues also seemed to have been of special interest to the Martians. We found the Plague of Athens in 430 B.C.E. and the Black Plague which swept its deadly path through Europe in 1348/50 A.D. were most likely caused by Martian introduction of deadly bacterium. At least 100 million

would be lost due to the plague as reports tell of “flying craft leaving green vapor trails upon the skies.” The Martians had practiced biological warfare millennia before mankind even knew the term existed (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 46D5*). Yet they appear to have discounted any possible effect on themselves.

Finally, our investigations revealed many abduction events throughout Earth’s history as the Martians ‘acquired’ human subjects for their many purposes on their home planet. Perhaps the best known of the Martian abduction cases involved the lost colony of Roanoke in 1587/90. Artifacts found on the original site would eventually prove the mysterious event was fully Martian inspired.

Is it any wonder the consuls of the Roman Empire required by law that a record be made of any and all unexplained phenomena seen in the skies including aerial craft. With only the words and knowledge of the day there were many reports of “silvery flying shields.” And is there anyone on Earth who has not read of the “flying carpets” of the Middle East? As I read these reports I remember thinking I needed to pay a hell of a lot more attention to historic fairy tales. The stories of Atlantis, Mu and other fables were starting to look more like ancient history than pleasant fiction from times past. Interfering with mankind’s historical development had apparently been occurring for a very long time. And there were ‘others.’ How much more history of our own species had we somehow missed or simply allowed to be covered up?

OF THE MARTIAN ENEMY

Naturally we needed to learn as much as we could about this off-planet enemy as fast as we could, but after the First Martian War there were very few live Martians to ‘talk’ to, and those who were captured alive did not live very long. We all remember the story from North Africa of the three Martians who were taken alive as they crawled out of their machine half-dead only to be hacked to death by local tribesmen, as well as all the other stories of Martians being taken out and slaughtered as fast as they could be found. Cannibalism (if that word can be used when speaking about Martians) would later be shown to have occurred in some remote areas. And, despite later press reports to the contrary, I can state categorically that the Martians do indeed feel pain. We “humans” were in no mood to play nice with a brutal enemy, which considered mankind little more than a source of food. Revenge was a word often heard in these cases as the last of the Martians were hunted down in colder areas weeks after most hostilities ended. So in the end all we really had early on were their machines, electric documents found within, and a few dead Martians (*As* and *Bs*), many ravaged by the starving half-mad dogs, and ravenous birds which moved around after the battles, or cut to pieces by the locals.

One early researcher was able to confirm a very interesting event. “A young Martian, there can now be no dispute, was really born upon Earth during the war, and it was found attached to its parent, partially budded off, just as young lily bulbs bud off, or like the young animals in the fresh-water polyp.” The ‘budding’ did not live long.

Only much later would we manage with great difficulty to capture a live one who “stayed around for a while.” In later years, after things had calmed down a bit, we were able to acquire several *As* and *Bs* in more or less good condition. These specimens were stored in underground labs in containers filled with alcohol. The labs would also play host to several enemy hybrids both alive at least for a while and later preserved in alcohol.

As for the Earth borne disease that brought down the Martians we were starting to possibly understand why they affected the Martians so badly. We reported, “Micro-organisms, which cause so much disease and pain on Earth, had either never appeared upon Mars or Martians sanitary science eliminated them ages ago. A hundred diseases, all the fevers and contagions of human life, consumption, cancers, tumors and such morbidities, never enter the scheme of their life.”

We also needed to decipher their language to find out how to communicate with them and use their devices. It would not be easy – after all, how does one go about communicating with a species thousands of years ahead of mere humans in technology? And even if we did, would they respect humans enough to want to respond? Would they care or simply be amused at the attempt by these primitive humans they despised and merely absorbed as food? No one had an answer to that question. Personally, I did not think they ever would.

What few people knew at the time (mostly those working for the Committee, but word did soon filter out) was that a number of hybrids, which had been taken from Mars to fight on Earth, had survived and some of them were soon hard at work with members of the Committee. What they brought to the table as far as information about the Martians was concerned would prove invaluable to planet Earth. The public was also unaware at the time of the fact that more than a few hybrids were now hard at work forming criminal gangs to attack targets on Earth. Eventually they would call themselves the Martian Brotherhood, and we would certainly be hearing from them in the near future as they made their treasonous plans against Earth. For the moment however, they were in just as pitiful condition as the rest of us, maybe more so. They were on a hostile planet alien to them in every way, and the ones who would form the Brotherhood hated all things human.

I could not help remembering the pleasant prewar view of Martians put forward by Professor Lowell. “Quite possibly such Martian folk are possessed of inventions of which we have not dreamed, and with them electrophones and kinoscopes are things of a bygone past, preserved with veneration in museums as relics of the clumsy contrivances of the simple childhood of the race.” Deadly Heat-Rays were not part of his thoughts at the time.

OF HUMANITY

As humans we were now quite aware that we had no favored position in the heavens; no likeness in the image of a god were we, even though there were still small groups of fanatics that still believed otherwise. We were now reduced to being only an intelligent species on this planet and I for one was pleased with the result. Now humanity could focus on more important issues. We now knew of at least three other intelligent species among the stars. There could be no doubt that in all likelihood there were many ‘others’. The odds that four such ‘intelligent’ species could develop so closely in space and time, and be the only ones in the entire Universe did not stand any logical interrogation. What a truly fantastic thought that was and how wonderful and how terrible the possibilities it now presented. Were there possibly ‘others’ like the Martians?

Before with our myopic view we could regard ourselves as the apex of “creation,” now it was clear that mankind held no such superior position. As expected, this shock to the psyche had a profound effect on those with the firmest religious beliefs. More than a few simply decided to ignore the truth before their eyes (not an unprecedented event) as some took their own lives and tragically members of their own families. Reality was not something they wanted to be a part of. Their simple and distorted view of life had exploded in front of their eyes and it had been far too much to bear.

Thomas Huxley had written, “I know of no study which is as utterly saddening as that of the evolution of humanities. Man emerges with the marks of his lowly origin strong upon him. He is a brute, only more intelligent than the other brutes, a blind prey to impulses, a victim to endless illusions, which make his mental existence a burden, and fill his life with barren toil and battle.”

Not unexpectedly, for the deeply religious these were times of great soul searching and great effort to place the new ‘truth’ within the realm of their old doctrines and myths. And yet truth was never the issue for these people. After millennia of myth making how were they to repress and control their followers now? How could they take advantage of this new dynamic? New myths would soon need to be created to control the masses. New other-world religions, new collective

realities were soon found in many places. Yet, like those who actually believe the Earth is flat, a small percentage of people on Earth refused to believe any reports of Martians coming to Earth. Martians were simply not part of their world and they would have none of it. Sadly, a small percentage actually went insane due to the Martian attacks and most of them never regained their right minds. Earth could not wait for them to recover. There was no time for weakness now.

On a personal note, it was with great curiosity and amusement I read crude flyers, which reported that Martians had never landed on Earth and that it had only been propaganda by some powerful (unnamed) people or nations, which had fought amongst themselves for control of planet Earth. Looking back on mankind's long history of wars this proposal had much in its favor. Naturally they had 'proof' it had all been fake, (At least in their view the Martians had been fake; certainly the destruction had been real enough.) – few paid any attention to them. After all, how could they properly explain the Martian Flying Machines? Man (save one) could not fly in 1901. And what are we to make of the Walkers and deadly Heat-Rays? On occasion one would see small groups of these people with signs handing out copies of their 'proof.' It was great theater to see them standing on small wooden crates pontificating about the 'fake' Martians. "We represent 99% of humanity who know that no Martian has ever set foot upon this world. You 1% are the real problem with your committees, monetary and military control."

Other flyers perhaps a bit more creative than most related that the attacks had been quite real, but had come from an ancient race of beings which had lived within the Earth (the Mole people) and had come to the surface to regain what they had lost thousands of years ago. This clandestine race of beings had once been human, or so the story went, but had been changed by the very life they had led underground. This view would cause us some trouble in the years to come when it was decided to develop large facilities underground. It was simply not a natural thing for people to live under ground for extended periods of time. It would be our job to convince as many people as possible that this was not necessarily the case.

The most famous flyers which found the greatest distribution were titled "*The Doctrine of Earth Truth!*" and "*The Martian Myth*". "Brothers: Do not allow yourselves to fall into the Martian trap! This vast destruction of our planet and mass murders have not come to us from some distant enemy but from the governments now at work to control you and your nations. There are no Martians..." Handing out their flyers amongst the burnt and blackened rubble naturally did not help their cause. It became a bit of a joke within the Committee to find some of these flyers, put them in picture frames and hang them from office walls. Indeed, there were two of my personal favorites on my office wall. I kept them there to remind me no matter how much truth and reality one may find around ones self there would always be disturbed individuals who for what ever reason would not allow themselves or their followers to see what is right in front of their eyes. Governments and religions have relied upon that human condition for most of mankind's existence and it was something that would also serve the Committee well in the years to come. All jokes aside – we would later keep very close track of such activities as these flyers represented, as we gained strength and proper control. Not surprisingly not all people viewed the Martian problem perhaps as clearly as those of us who set about to do battle with them as a way of life. Only history will be allowed to judge whether we were saints or sinners!

THE MARTIAN MYTH

Earth Brothers

Do not allow yourselves to fall into the phony Martian trap! This vast destruction of our planet and mass murder of humanity have not come to us from some distant enemy but from the secret governments now at work to control you and your interests.

THERE ARE NO MARTIANS!

No so-called enemy has flown to Earth to attack our peaceful Earth. Where are these Martians? Where are their weapons now? We are told they are held for our protection! We are told to bow down to a one world government commanded by men who hide their identities to protect us from enemies which do not exist!

RESIST THIS SLAVERY OF MANKIND

Demand the truth from those who have taken power over our world. Demand to see these so-called Martians. Demand FREEDOM!

Printed By THE COMMITTEE FOR MARS TRUTH

The Rebuilding of Earth's Civilization Begins Again

*"The war strode in havoc through the lives of millions.
We must make the best of what is left among the ruins, bury the dead, and press on."*
Committee member Winston Churchill

Many ancient peoples around the world including the Navajo, the Hindus and Mayers believed that four World Ages existed before now as great civilizations of man developed before they were destroyed. If they were correct then our long climb back to civilization would number as the fifth World Age for mankind. After rescue efforts did whatever it could do for the living we shifted our efforts to recovery. My job was to keep track of recovery operations in our new records branch. Without accessible records we were not going very far. Clearing the debris, burying or burning the dead, opening up the shipping lanes, rebuilding the railways, planting crops and repairing communication cables were primary to the recovery programs developed under the new international group. We also needed to repair our manufacturing bases around the world in order to create the tools we would need to get the job done. The Committee soon established the *World Industrial Recovery Administration*, the *World Farm Recovery Administration* as well as the *World Railway Recovery Administration* and the *World Defense Production Administration*. Finally, the Committee put together the *World Shipping Recovery and Development Administration*. It was vital to reestablish trade routes, which included food, seeds, and vital fuels as soon as possible. It was necessary to take possession of basic crops as soon as they were harvested with a small payment to the farmers to cover their costs. No one was going to get rich off the land for a while at least.

However there was one very deadly aspect, which could not be prevented by any kind of law no matter how much we tried. That was the prevention of diseases spreading in many areas simply because there were not enough people to go around dealing with the bodies or any other type of sanitation work required. In Old London as elsewhere many bodies were not buried deep enough as ravaging animals exposed bones and flesh once again to the air. In and around London teams of men went out to shoot and bury as many wild dogs as they could find. More than a few dogs and horses became food themselves. Soon humanity would be dealing with diseases, which would decrease our wounded population even further. It was not too surprising to learn that as civilization began to implode after the war outbreaks of several deadly diseases occurred in many widespread areas. The bacterial diseases had saved the Earth from the Martians along with other diseases, which had in times past ravaged mankind with and without aid from the Martians, would now spread across the globe and begin their work on a weakened species of biped struggling to survive after much of what they had known was no longer there.

General sanitation and clean water supplies were grave problems. It was expected that epidemics of Typhoid, Cholera and other diseases would occur if sanitary conditions could not be reestablished with all due haste. Needless to say, areas, which had the greatest destruction, our centers of population, projected the greatest possibility for the spread of disease. We made certain that the people understood that Typhoid fever was passed from one person to another by the ingestion of water and food that had been contaminated by the feces of an infected person. The bacterium was *Salmonella typhi*. Flying insects could also transfer the diseases by feeding on the feces. Washing one's hands and careful preparation of food were the best ways to avoid this problem. As with Typhoid fever, Cholera would become a major health problem becoming a major cause of death around the world for many months after the war. As above it was transmitted by contaminated water and food. Anyone can catch a case of cholera by drinking contaminated water. Proper sanitation was once again the key. Even with that tens of thousands would die from the

intestinal bacterium of Cholera alone, and it kills very fast from complete dehydration. In the central Congo region some 23,800 would die in the first month. “Only the strong would survive.” It sounded a bit tough, but it was on the spot. The mortality rate was 50% if it was not treated. Recovery involves ingestion of plenty of liquids and salt. Even Committee members were not immune, as Dr. Tesla became an early victim of the disease requiring months to recover.

Cholera (*Vibrio cholerae*) has been around and killing people since before Hippocrates wrote about it in antiquity. (Was it originally introduced by the Martians? There would eventually be some evidence discovered in the years to come that it was indeed a possibility that these aliens had crossed the ethereal borders of space with infections in their bodies in ancient times only to infect the people of Earth.) However, it did not spread great distances until 1817 when infected missionaries and traders carried it from India to other parts of the world. By the 1830s it had reached New Orleans in America where some 5000 were killed in one year. Old New York would see its worst pre-Martian War epidemic in 1866 just after the end of the American Civil War. Great devastation and cholera seemed to go hand-in-hand. It should also be noted more often than not when devastating diseases appeared reports of unidentified craft in the skies seem to be part of the historic mix.

Interestingly, some of the more primitive isolated locations in North Africa, isolated islands, or areas deep into dense jungle did not suffer nearly as much as the advanced nations as the Martians had not spent enough effort as yet in those areas (a critical piece of intelligence into their tactical operations), tending to concentrate their attacks on cooler and greater populated areas on Earth first in order to decrease the ability of us mere humans to defend ourselves. It was expected these outlying areas would command Martian attention after major population centers had been neutralized by their fighting machines. They never got the opportunity to continue their plans, at least not yet.

Instructions on basic sanitation were written up by doctors and sent out to as many areas as could receive primitive wireless or by cable. “Bury or burn the dead fast” was but one of the instructions sent out on the few operational frequencies and over patched up cables. For the most part the people were also told to boil their drinking water, which helped a bit, but was not a cure; check for infections in wounds and be advised they were on their own until help could arrive – date unknown. They were also told to elect local leaders and take control of the local situation. What remained of the International Red Cross began to assess what they could do, but without the ability to move desperately needed relief supplies to many outlying areas that were soon in short supply there was little to be done. “Stand and work in place” was the order of the day. International efforts would have to wait. This was a come as you are affair that many would not live to ‘enjoy’. This did not stop what seemed an army of women led by 81-year-old Florence Nightingale from organizing welfare and nursing efforts in as many areas as they could. Most of the organizing was conducted by the few wireless transmitters and cable resources still available, but it did not take long for real results to surface.

One of the first efforts made by the Committee was to ascertain where shipping resources were located, which ports were still operational and how much transportation was available on land and sea to move food, medical and other supplies where they were needed most. Directorate B had a big job to do and very little time to do it. Critical work to be done was to set up a new series of wireless (radio) Morse code relay transmitters and repair cables in order to make contact with ports around the world to obtain the information they needed to begin the movement of critical supplies. We also needed to ascertain how many people were available to do the work, and to find out how much damage the Martians had caused. With no commercial radio stations operating in those dark early days news to and from outer areas was slow to circulate. When the news came it was usually bad. Most areas would be “on their own” for a long time; months at least. The one piece of good news was that general shipping in open ocean areas had not been a primary target of the Martian

attack fleet so we soon discovered we had more ships than we would have expected. The problem was where to dock them and how to find enough manpower to work the cargo!

Many areas would for a time need to rely heavily upon hunting and gathering which could sustain them for a while, but it was only a temporary solution. Even local zoos served as ‘hunting grounds’ for starving people. Studies already known to the Committee showed that hunter-gathering populations needed one square mile to support two people in a savanna environment and no more than ten people per square mile in lush environments. Other means would need to be put into place with some speed. Even though some areas could rely upon stored food supplies for a while, agriculture and ranching would need to be put back into place if we were to advance beyond the rubble. The cowboy would once again be back in the saddle and on the range. Agriculture and the plow, which made it feasible to produce excess food on a large scale, was man’s most powerful creation. With the wheel it had transformed the planet – it would do so again.

Before the war most Americans lived in small towns of less than 2500 in rural settings. Farming and ranch work were by far the largest occupations in America as well as the rest of the world. Being spread wide upon the Earth had probably saved millions, but now great migrations to mostly devastated cities were underway. One of our primary jobs now was to set up 25 core distribution centers around the world linked to usable port facilities which could then be used to move desperately needed supplies to as many people as possible. Not all would be fed. Choices had to be made – some would live while others would die. The most productive areas would come first.

MR. ROOSEVELT OF NEW WASHINGTON CENTER

“Over, under or through – but never around.”
Teddy Roosevelt

As debris was pushed aside military tents were set up to temporarily house government offices in many areas around the world as well as giving much needed cover for the surviving populations. As an example in the United States, in a central area of what had been Washington D. C. (now New Washington Center), signs could be seen on these tents with the words “War Department”, “Department of State”, “Congress” and much more. President Roosevelt’s ‘office’ consisted of two military style tents patched together, one for a private bedroom and study and one for his official duties. Despite the universal destruction around him ‘Teddy’ for one seemed to enjoy the ruff and ready appeal of his new office and duties. His natural energy seemed to become infectious as Washington was cleared of debris. The desk he personally made with a few planks of wood may now be seen in the rebuilt New Washington Center National Museum (lower-level). It has often been stated, and perhaps not too exaggerated, that the president loved war, as he felt that it strengthened the man and showed his true mettle to the rest of the world “that was becoming over civilized”. Years later a message was found that had been carved by “Teddy” on his now famous “Martian War desk.” A close look on the side of the ‘desk’ allows a glimpse into Mr. Roosevelt’s combative mind. The president had carved, “Bully, Earth 1 – Mars 0.”

Although I was never to witness this myself (although I feel that I did having heard the story several times) many would remember the American President riding around on his horse along with two military escorts riding alongside as well as the many times he dismounted at one point or another to help clear a road or put up a tent. (In fact, ten years later a small but well written book did come out describing this portion of his presidency.) In many nations the ability to ride a horse once again became a valued skill, as more ‘modern’ transportation facilities had been too devastated not to mention too dangerous to use without repairs. The horse and buggy did, for quite a while, replace rail transportation as the best and fastest method to move people and surplus goods. We seemed for

a while to have taken a major step into the past. Within three months however, Mr. Roosevelt moved into a train car in order to expedite efforts around his nation. Roosevelt had earlier ordered a survey of all rail lines and port facilities to ascertain the damage. He named the train the “White House on Wheels,” with a telegraph code of “White House 1.” Naturally, there was a place to house his horse. He had renamed the American Executive Mansion, at the time mostly in rubble, “The White House”, and would within a year take up residence. After he moved back in the President was able to once again enjoy his now famous “White House walks” which inevitably ended with a brisk swim across the Potomac – nude!

One of the first official acts Roosevelt put into place when things got back to ‘normal’ after the war was to establish the *Army War College*. Two years later he would establish the *General Staff Corps* to train senior army officers. These two establishments would later allow allied officers to attend. At times some fifty percent of those attending were Committee officers.

Roosevelt was fond of saying “the First Martian War had destroyed the old world centered on Western Europe and had thrust America onto the world stage whether she wanted it or not.” Already the leader in transporting freight, oil production, steel forging, coal production and gold mining, as well as many other areas, America was now a new superpower in the wings, which would use its industrial strength and democratic society to save and then build up as much of the world as they could. The Americans would be only partially successful in that regard, but they never gave up the effort backed mostly by the Committee. Needless to say, there are still many places on Earth that are for the most part still quite uncivilized even by human standards. One of those areas was very close to the United States; just south of the border. And in the years to come, as America and the rest of the civilized world continued to prepare for battle with off world forces, these uncivilized areas continued to cause nothing but trouble as they do to this very day.

In order to bring stability to still populated areas, which had all been ravaged by war, as ordered by the Committee martial law was enacted around most of the well-populated centers on Earth. It was required, but not always welcome. In some areas leaflets were dropped on small pockets of humanity by dirigibles to bring the news to as many outlying areas as possible. The leaflets informed the people about martial law and the Executive Committee of Twelve which had recently been formed. The fact that packaged food, medical supplies and grain for eating and planting were also dropped most of the time with the news seemed to help in receiving cooperation from many areas. Information on how to organize and what to do about sanitation was also part of the messages. The Committee knew wars and recovery from wars are often won not only by actions, but by words as long as they were clear and contain at least a nugget of truth. The words now had to be precise, powerful, meaningful and to the point. Martial law under Directorate C would be put in place to ensure these words (and orders) would be heard and obeyed.

Martial Law

“If we are to survive order must be obtained and held at all costs throughout the planet.”

Prime Director – Committee of Twelve

It would have been much more satisfying if I could report that after the Martians fell humanity held on to its roots of law and order in the face of great adversity in all areas. Sadly, as we all well know, I cannot. This is not to say that all of mankind reverted to the primitive beasts of millennia long past, but in several places on Earth that is exactly what happened. In many areas there were no laws, and looting and rioting become widespread to the point where control came only with strong military force. There were even small military engagements with well-armed civilians, notably in Central

Africa and Central America, which needed to be put down before order was once again maintained. Martial law had not, as one reporter recently wrote, “come to the world as a bolt of lightning.” Rather it was one of piecemeal-enacted events first by local military officers and later by official declaration by the Committee. Small brush-wars over minor territory were also breaking out in several areas of Africa, Asia, South and Central America and they would need to be addressed as soon as possible. In many areas murdering bands roamed the countryside. There was much to be done of a military nature. All of which further drained our critical resources. (Because of the generally unstable situation members of the Committee, myself included, always carried side arms for at least 18 months after the war.)

Historians would peer into the abyss of this period and write of the collapse of civilization at nearly every level before mankind could once again take hold of humanity and move forward.

The great nations and empires have become but names in the mouths of men. Everywhere there are ruins and unburied dead, and shrunken, yellow-faced survivors, in a mortal apathy. Here there are robbers, here vigilance committees, and here guerrilla bands ruling patches of exhausted territory, strange federations and brotherhoods form and dissolve, and religious fanaticisms begotten of despair gleam in famine-bright eyes. It is a universal dissolution. The fine order and welfare of the Earth have crumpled like an exploded bladder... the world and the scope of human life have undergone a retrogressive change as great as that between the age of the Antonines and the Europe of the ninth century...

I cannot say however, there were no places on Earth where men simply came together to build and recover what they could locally, there were, but they were the exception rather than the rule. Some communities of modest population simply came together to help each other survive and true martial law was never seen. Examples of this could be seen in Canada, England, Australia, many South Pacific Islands, and the United States as well as in the Scandinavian nations and parts of southern Africa. In general however, order in populated areas was held by force of arms. Military forces as a rule simply set up a command post, deployed patrols and posted rules for the individuals in their sectors.

Forces were soon deployed to secure any remaining government buildings, energy generating stations still in operation or repairable, transportation hubs, ports, food distribution and any other facilities deemed critical by local military authorities. Local curfews were established from dusk till dawn, civil laws were suspended, including most civil rights and the writ of *habeas corpus* was ignored. Civilians were thus subject to military courts of justice. It is testimony to our fighting forces generally, and to the officers in many nations which led them, that they could stop fighting a brutal enemy and turn around to begin recovery and control operations so well so soon. Even without orders from above control and order was swift, and generally without too many problems. Most people just seemed to understand it would be needed at least for a while. Order needed to be established fast.

Historically speaking martial law is generally imposed by military authorities over small regions on an emergency basis and usually for a limited time. With most civilian governments effectively destroyed by the Martian War, maintaining security and civil order clearly fell to local military officers. They had most of the weapons and thus the tools to get the job done.

When communications were finally established, albeit on a limited basis (wireless, cable and messengers), with remaining military forces around the world, those within the Committee were able to send recommendations and information which would aid in the establishment of order. Soon these forces were able to communicate with members of their temporarily established governments by telegraph cables and the few wireless stations in Old London, which gave the local military commanders complete authority over their areas until proper civilian agencies could be set up. It is

sad to recall, but it has become common knowledge, there were more than a few incidents around the world where military authorities felt it was necessary to use firing squads in their efforts to maintain order. However, investigations into many of those cases of firing squad executions showed that few were used summarily. Most were executed after a short trial having been convicted by a military tribunal of rape, murder or some other high crime against person or persons. Some of course were shot on the spot for looting during the early days of the recovery.

Being found guilty of crimes against property usually, but not always, meant either hard labor, a whipping or a period of confinement with short rations (rarely) – not death. Nevertheless, there were some executions (mostly by firing squads), which should not have been carried out, but those were few and far between and many of the individuals responsible for these unfortunate deaths were dealt with by later military courts. China, Japan and Russia seem to have been the primary areas where this became a concern, but we must also understand that desperate times did call for desperate measures. This is not an excuse, only a statement of fact. Law and order for the most part eventually won the day, but unfortunately not in all areas and in some notable areas not even to this day.

In a very large number of cases when prisons and jails were entered those who had been convicted of murder and other violent crimes (in some cases non-violent crimes) in civilian courts held before the Martian invasion were immediately taken out and executed – many by the local residents before any military or other authorities were able to re-establish some type of control. It was not a good time to be a violent criminal as they were nearly universally killed. Many other prisoners were also executed, mostly by mobs – on the spot. These executions predated the orders, which would be issued by the Executive Committee of Twelve, and as such would not be investigated by any authorities, military or civilian. No jury in the world would convict anyone in those cases and no one would have testified so trials would have been a waste of time. These deaths were best forgotten. We had to move on – many more lives were at stake. We had a planet to save!

History has shown in general terms most areas under martial law were eventually able to transition to civilian authority without too many real problems. Most people understood the situation. Usually, but not in all cases, the military commander would submit a declaration of civilian ability to control a town or city by having established a well-trained police force backed up by a group of civilians who had re-established communications, transportation, housing, power supplies and consumables as well as sanitation and medical facilities. At such a time a team from the Committee would visit the area for a full inspection. If they felt that the area had progressed far enough for self rule the Committee would give their blessing to the new local government and draw down military forces. Their job in fact was to authorize as many transitions to civilian authority as they could reasonably do as fast as possible. The Committee did not want to be in the martial law business any longer than it needed to be. Transfer of power also prescribed that local military forces must be under the control of civilian governments. Unfortunately, this high ideal did not always hold true as more and more re-formed governments pressed for self rule as Committee eyes and resources looked to other pressing problems. Military dictatorships did crop up mostly in South America and Africa. The process was not perfect. We never could martial the resources to control all aspects of life on Earth even if we wanted to. It would be unreasonable to believe we could. Even the powerful Martians could not pull that off.

Usually when martial law was removed less than half of the military force was left in the general area, in camp in case of any new problems developing when civilian control was re-established. Most of the time they were not needed, but as one would expect, at times martial law needed to be re-established for short periods of time. Areas of South and Central America seemed to be in this general situation more often than other areas although certain African areas were also considered problem zones. As we all know three large areas were never able to create lawful nations under international supervision for longer than a few weeks at most and have become no-man lands

known as the Lawless Zones. These lawless criminal areas have of course been quarantined and would remain so until they are judged or ‘forced’ to become civilized.

Controversial as this policy has been (I for one was in full agreement), placing these areas under effective quarantine was not a snap decision. These areas were submitted to the group by Directorate C and voted on by the full Magic Twelve. The full history of the people who lived in those areas before the war and what they had developed in the best of times was fully taken into account. The decision was made that these areas would cost too many lives and too many scarce resources from outside of these zones to make it anywhere near worthwhile to civilize and control, at least for the foreseeable future. This was the price the people of these areas paid for effectively being completely uncivilized. At this point in time it was clear these areas had not earned a place on the world stage as independent “civilized” nations and there were simply not enough men or resources to place post war occupation forces into these areas. We did however make efforts to place Committee agents into each of these areas. Like it or not we needed to know what was going on beyond gates of civilization.

From my notes, “...*the world is a world, not a charitable institution, and I take it they will have to go.*”

Many years ago Reverend Thomas Malthus had written in his *Essay on Population* that populations multiply faster than food resources. The survivors of any disaster on Earth would compete for resources that would in effect act as a selective force to kill off the weak. The survivor’s offspring would be stronger and better able to survive in the new environment. With the new reality in mind we needed to take that into consideration. Not everyone was going to survive, not by a long shot. Although he could not have known it at the time his work could easily have related to events on Mars as they continued to struggle for survival with ever dwindling resources at every level. Earth would now face the same situation.

British naturalist Charles Darwin had written *On the Origin of Species*, reminding all that “life is an incessant struggle for existence” and that only the strong and evolved would survive. The lawless zones would test that theory on a grand scale and as a body they would continue as a thorn in side of civilized man for some time to come.

THE LAWLESS ZONES OF EARTH

“Those areas on Earth which remain uncivilized must be isolated from the rest of the recovering planet in order to protect civilization as a whole as we struggle to recover from the devastation of world war and unite as one planet.”

Internal Committee Report 45d, October 1909

We all know there are three areas on Earth that no matter how much effort was expended on them they simply could not be brought back to a civilized condition and thus needed to be at least temporarily abandoned. It will be recalled the last martial law reestablishment (for the seventh time) along the United States-Mexico border was put into operation in late 1919 after brutal Mexican terrorists began to once again murder local Mexican politicians and attack several times across the southern border of the United States. By that time the well-recovered United States government had had enough of these attacks and the Committee agreed that once again nothing less than brute force was going to change that situation. A few years earlier, mostly due to these incursions, President Roosevelt had asked the American Congress to “Raise some companies of horse riflemen out there in the event of trouble with Mexico.” He also sent messages requesting information on the border situation to commanders in the field. “Will you telegraph me at once if war becomes inevitable?” It would not be long before Roosevelt had, as United States Ambassador to Great Britain, John Hay would write, “...a splendid little war.”

Of the three Lawless Zones established by the Committee it would be the Mexican one known as the Mexican Lawless Zone (MLZ), which would cause the Committee the most problems, and being on the border with the United States naturally the Americans took it upon themselves to 'correct' the situation! It must be stated that general lawless activity within the borders of a newly re-constituted nation was not enough to cause such action to be taken. Only when such lawless behavior spilled over to other countries did the Committee find it necessary to act with its final decision to isolate an area. To be honest the level of pure vicious brutality in that area shocked the members of the Committee even considering all that we had gone through during the First Martian War. This insane level of vicious criminal behavior had to be isolated – and fast! The Executive Committee of Twelve in executive session quickly approved strong military action against the lawless Mexican area voting 12 to 0. Needless to say, when the time came the Mexican bandit gangs were dealt with very quickly. Before the military moved however, there would be one final attack from south of the border that crossed into the United States. At the time a senior Committee staff member would remark: "No amount of external resources, no new international institutions, can bring progress to nations which do not have political stability and determined leadership." Another member remarked, "As it should be, it is the responsibility of those individuals in the Lawless Zones to solve their own problems in order to re-enter the world of nations as fully engaged members rather than a large base of operations for continuous terrorist activity."

The views of Edward Burnett Tylor on the subject came to the attention of the Committee. Having survived the war his study of primitive cultures could also be used to determine the capabilities or the lack there in of the people within the Lawless Zones. "The principal criteria of classification are the absence or presence, high or low development, of the industrial arts, especially metal-working, manufacture of implements and vessels, agriculture, architecture, &c., the extent of scientific knowledge, the definiteness of moral principles, the degree of social and political organization, and so forth."

For his part Joseph Arthur Comte de Gobineau (1816-1882) came right to the point when it came to those who could be civilized and those who could not. "Far from showing that all the tribes of mankind are intellectually alike, the nations capable of civilization have always proved the contrary, first by the absolutely different foundations on which they based their states, and secondly by the marked antipathy which they showed to each other." "The savage groups of people of today (as marked by those occupying the Lawless Zones and others) have really always been savage, and we are right in concluding, by analogy, that they will continue to be so, until the day they disappear off the face of the Earth."

The MLZ is, for the most part, still sealed off from the recovering civilized world simply due to the continuing and illegal brutal nature of its inhabitants along with the Central-African Lawless Zone (CLZ) quarantined in 1915 and the Somaliland Lawless Zone (SLZ) quarantined in 1910. Due to extensive pirate activity out of the SLZ four navel engagements have been fought off of Somaliland in 1914, 1921, 1926 and 1932, each resulting in the sinking of several dozen Somaliland pirate ships by British, South African and United States Navies. Anyone captured while engaging in piracy is naturally executed by firing squad after it has been determined by tribunal that an individual has engaged in such activities. There is of course the single well guarded diplomatic facility on the border of each Zone where entrance can be made and messages exchanged, but very few are allowed to actually pass through. These are contact points only, not points of entry or escape. These three points are naturally heavily guarded by military forces of local nations as well as the Committee.

In the event of a resumption of the Martian attacks there were no plans to aid these three areas as they continue to devour themselves internally. Any Martian activities occurring in these areas during a war will not be addressed until all 'civilized' areas on Earth have been defended. Only

then will world military forces engage in general battle in those areas, which will then become free-fire-zones.

Plans were later developed by the Committee to sweep these areas with military forces and take full control when the time comes, with or without a second war with Mars. After control is re-established these areas are to be divided up into smaller countries. The former names of these areas (nations) will not be used in order to completely separate individuals from their former alliances. This separation is expected to take two or three generations to become fully integrated. New nations would then have developed new directions and new histories. The former nation of Mexico, and other Lawless Zone ‘nations,’ would simply no longer exist. Carved up from the former nation of Mexico as an example, Committee plans call for the creation of nine new nations including Baja, Chihuahua, Durango, Monterrey, Victoria, Guadalajara, Veracruz, Tlaxcala and Yucatan. (These are the general areas but these names would not be used as they would be reminders of an earlier time.) Military forces would be directed to invade, occupy and then set up civilian governments as well as local security forces in each of these areas one-by-one until the entire area has been pacified and transformed into modern ‘civilized’ nations ready to enter the world stage. Needless to say, the Committee has designated English as the required language to be taught to the new citizens of each and every one of these new ‘nations’. To give the residents a whole new direction as they developed their new histories the Spanish language would be outlawed however, native dialects would be fully encouraged but English would become the primary language.

One of the Assistant Directors would note that, “There is no alternative if we are to have a satisfactory permanent pacification of the world – but local self-development in these regions under honestly conceived international control of police and transit and trade; there is no other way of peace.”

The last area removed from the original 1901 implementation of martial law was Haiti. On 17 December 1905, the Committee, represented by Admiral George Dewey, helped take down the military banner and hand over documents, which stated the newly constituted civilian government of Haiti had been certified and was then ready for self-rule (barely as it turned out). 17 December is now remembered as “World Nations Day” as it marked a great milestone on our long recovery. It would now be up to the individual nations to enforce law and order. Most did that, at least on a superficial level. Mexico, Somaliland and Central Africa of course did not.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-04

***Immediate:* All gold and silver reserves known to exist are to be acquired with all due haste in order to protect and secure these reserves in the names of the nations which held them before the start of world hostilities. Ten percent will be held for Committee operations. They are to be deposited in the ‘Prime Location’ and placed under constant guard. *Additional:* A world trading currency will soon be forthcoming issued by Magic based on metal resources and production capabilities.**

MAGIC ONE-LONDON

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

The Earth’s Population Goes Underground

“It is time to once again seek the shelter of the cave and dig deep into the Earth for our very survival.”

Director B – Executive Committee of Twelve

Mars’ ever diminishing ability to sustain higher forms of life on its surface had driven the Martians mostly underground thousands of years ago. (We would learn that many lower forms of life, both

plant and animal did indeed still live on the surface of Mars albeit mostly in lower lying areas scattered about the planet.) Now we had been driven underground by the Martians and thus we needed to build for our very survival on Earth as our enemies had done on Mars. It was an early decision by Directorates B & C, supported by the full Magic Twelve group, that much of the preparation and defense in anticipation of another war with Mars (or for that matter any other potential off-world adversary) would need to be constructed as much as possible completely out of view and out of the line of fire of the powerful Martians. Whole factories for manufacturing and testing of equipment needed to be built underground. Large living and working areas for much of Earth's population also needed to be built out of harm's way.

Too large a number of Earth's population had been exposed on the surface during the first war; in fact, a majority had. That situation needed to be corrected. With this in mind a search was conducted by specialists as soon as feasible to find the largest caves on Earth into which long tunnels could be constructed to not only hide the facilities, but to hide any entrances to them. When ever possible tunnels were to be built off of already existing subway and rail tunnels, which led to these facilities, and where tunnels were not already in place whole new complexes were to be built to hide them. We did not fail to note that it was in the cave that pre-historic man found refuge from the dangers of his primitive world – we had now come full circle. Once again mankind would come to the warmth and safety of the cave. We were going home to rest and recover in the arms of mother Earth, fired by the imagination of the many ancient rock formations to be found within the caves and caverns of our home world.

We did not forget the possibility of building facilities under the ocean near natural undersea caves and canyons. However, this possibility was soon discarded as technical difficulties made it nearly impossible to construct these facilities, at least for the time being. However, future plans were developed to create these facilities when technology did become available so that these could become an underwater reality. Natural caves with sea level access would have to fill this need for the time being. Large bomb shelters would also become part of the rebuilding effort in every major city on Earth.

THREE PRIMARY UNDERGROUND CITIES OF EARTH

These plans were soon expanded to create whole underground cities. It had not taken long for the original idea of underground facilities to turn into a full building program of underground cities. Three of them (under the devastated cities of Old London, New York and Sydney) would eventually become huge complexes as large as any above ground city had ever been. (Paris, Chicago, Seoul and several others came close.) These new building efforts were soon being powered by Tesla electric generators built by George Westinghouse's new company. The mining operations would be fully powered by new electric equipment. For the most part the gas lamp was soon to be a thing of the past. Edison's team would also be hard at work on the project reporting, "I can light the entire lower part of New York City using a 500-horsepower engine."

Within months of the war's end this vital work would begin and it would continue for much of the next 36 years. What made these efforts the most complicated works projects ever conceived came from the fact that these vast facilities (at least the ones which became underground cities) needed to be completely self-sufficient in energy production, food production (a problem which would take years to solve), water and air supplied internally or at least pumped in by secure and reliable means, (which meant they had to be capable of filtering out the deadly Martian gases) as well as practical in the area of waste removal. They were to be designed and built to be completely closed off in the event of war for as long as six months and be defensible. Some relatively small super secret

areas of these new facilities would reach as deep as 3000 feet underground. These were some of the great challenges of the underground facilities.

Even before work had been started on the surface to rebuild our destroyed world, efforts had begun to construct what would amount to the three largest underground projects ever conceived. As stated above New York City, London and Sydney were chosen as the most logical locations for these massive primary underground projects. New York City was selected to take advantage of the infrastructure still in place, which included considerable underground tunnels still in safe, secure places and usable, despite the relentless Martian attacks. It was a good location, as it would allow for easy land, sea and eventually air movement of equipment and people in and out of the facility. It could also be readily re-enforced. The city which had been close to supporting the Confederate cause during the American Civil War would now become one of not only the leading cities of America but the world we were trying to rebuild.

Old London was chosen for many of the same reasons and for the fact that it was an ocean away from New York City in case one or the other was lost during the expected next war. London, that would be underground London, would become world headquarters for the Committee for the next 15 years. One of the lessons of the Martian War was that despite the punishment most of the primitive and relatively small underground facilities already in place had taken for the most part they were undamaged by wars' end. If the Martians knew they were there they did very little to attack them. Others felt such attacks would have been difficult if not impossible.

Old London had opened its first underground railway system on 10 January 1863. During that first year the single four mile long track would carry nearly 9.5 million passengers. The underground railway had greatly expanded since then but now a whole new system would be developed with a much expanded use, one never imagined by anyone. We would begin building our new Lower-London utilizing the underground railway as well as the many rooms, tunnels and catacombs extending for miles, some dating to Roman Londinium including a small Roman village which had sunk over the millennia into the soils of London. These underground openings and passages would give this program a very nice jump start.

Finally, the Sydney location was selected as the primary southern backup, not simply because it was so far away from the other locations which was indeed a plus, but because it had suffered much less damage during the First Martian War than most of the cities in the northern hemisphere. It also had the advantage of good rail and sea connections, but the tunnels would need to be built primarily from scratch. A city extended to the north and west would also need to be constructed in order to give cover to the underground facility, which needed new roads, tunnels and parks to cover the entrances and roadways leading into the semi-secret (at least for a short time) facility. All three prime city locations would be able to transform a good many large sewer lines underground primarily due to the greatly lowered population demands. Some sewers would be sealed off, cleaned (a particularly nasty job completed mostly by hardened criminals from prisons working in chain gangs) and made ready for general occupation. It was but one more reason why it was certainly not a good time to be a criminal.

Sydney did have one great advantage however; near the city geologists had discovered a series of eight underground caves as large as city blocks. These caves could be structurally strengthened and connected by tunnels, which made work on the facility faster and relatively easier than New York City or London. No similar caves were ever found in or near New York or London which were useful, so those areas needed to be excavated and constructed underground completely from scratch (other than the existing tunnels in place in 1901). Only later would large caves be found near but not under Old London. Near enough for bomb shelters and stand-alone facilities, they would not be close enough for inclusion into the underground cities.

These underground tunnels would be constructed day and night for the next three decades with three overlapping ten hour shifts. This unworldly effort would always be dangerous and many lives were expected to be lost in the effort due to gas explosions, collapsing tunnels and water coming in drowning workers and many other dangers, but it had to be done.

Underground and underwater cables would supply badly needed backup communication systems during a war. The Committee would include in each of these underground locations working areas and offices for the Committee as well as housing for the Magic Twelve. These three areas were also expected to serve as the world's Command and Control bunkers during interplanetary war. Military control areas were soon part of the program.

Another early decision by the Committee was to leave large areas of the devastated cities above the underground complexes exactly as they were after the First Martian War. This was more than a simple problem of insufficient work forces available to do the clean up and rubble removal. It was thought that a devastated area above the underground cities would cause the Martians to bypass these areas in favor of attacking newly built up areas on the surface since they would necessarily have limited fighting forces and weapons to expend on another war with Earth. With this in mind the first preliminary plans drawn up showed most of the new above ground buildings were not over the newly designed underground, as 85% of the below ground facilities would be covered by the rubble of the old cities.

It was also decided that if and when enough manpower could be brought to bear on the problem that perhaps as much as 50% of the below ground work could be covered by new above ground construction with the thought that as we developed new ways to defend ourselves the camouflage cover would be less and less necessary. Two decades later, as the world showed great recovery, this plan was changed and much of the remaining rubble was removed and replaced mostly with park areas and open fields. Because of this, much of the original underground construction would find itself on the outskirts of the new above ground cities, not yet reconstructed.

It should also be mentioned that placing military facilities in separate underground locations would also become part of the program, but that would come later. For now keeping much of the world's population out of harm's way during any "outer space invasion" was one of many prime objectives.

MASSIVE RECOVERY EFFORTS

Another truly massive effort to be accomplished was to link up these three primary underground cities along with many other areas with telegraph cables, new wires and powerful radios for communications. (Later, telephones were also set up and "plugged into the system".) It was noted that a primary and secondary cable would need to be laid to insure the lines of communication were secure and reliable. In the end, it would take nearly ten years to repair and build the basic worldwide communication cable system, but when it was completed it did indeed link all three underground facilities, as well as many additional locations, including military facilities added to the list a few years later. Of course radio centers were also built to link up these areas, but it was expected wireless traffic would be severely disrupted by the Martians at least during the period of their first major attacks. We also knew they would focus in on wireless broadcasts which we could use to our advantage, but that would come later.

Designers and engineers quickly realized conventional building and usage practices had to be thrown out the window. Even as new above ground cities were being re-built with repaired gas lights, Lower-London as with the other underground facilities could not be lighted in this well-worn manner. Gaslights would not only use up a great deal of the oxygen available underground they would put far too much heat and toxic gases into the complex. Electric lights would need to be used

throughout the entire underground city. It also became clear quite early on that horses could not be used for any great length of time as their waste would soon make life underground unbearable. The utter filth of our above ground cities in 1901, those areas that remained, were still dangerous to health due to major sewage problems, manure from thousands of horses and other animals and trash building up on the streets. Underground, these conditions would move well beyond dangerous to certain death. We would need to keep focused on these issues of sanitation.

Electric trains and small newly designed electric auto-mobiles would need to be used underground. Henry Ford, who had been working on automobile products for some time would team up with Tesla's group to produce these "electric cars." A second team of Dr. Ben Bailey and Thomas Edison were also working on the problem at their facility the Edison Machine Works on L-Goerch Street (partly financed by J.P. Morgan), and by 1908 the Bailey/Edison Electric Victoria Phantom could be seen on the streets and L-streets (lower) of London and New York. Sydney for the most part would become a "Ford city." It would be Tesla and his highly skilled team who would be responsible for developing a working AC (Alternating Current) system to keep the lights on. It would need to be completely independent (self-contained) of any outside resource. Interestingly, many of these new vehicles would be built completely underground in new factories and some would never see the light of day having been built, sold, used and finally discarded completely underground. Only when they were scrapped would some be allowed a visit to the Sun!

It should not come as much of a surprise to learn that John P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller made vast new fortunes supplying Committee projects with the steel and oil used to build much of these underground facilities, not to mention thousands of other projects. Naturally Mr. Ford and Mr. Edison did very well themselves, as did Andrew Carnegie and Edwin Harriman. With this much direct access to vital recovery information and financial resources it should not come as too much of a surprise to learn most of the higher ranking Committee members did rather well for themselves. The only noted exception was Dr. Tesla who generally seemed much more interested in completing the work than acquiring great wealth. He was never interested in great personal wealth. His loves are good music, great food and the opportunity to create new inventions. "This was the one thing I wanted to be. Archimedes was my ideal. I admired the works of artists, but to my mind they were only shadows and semblances. The inventor, I thought, gives the world creations which are palpable, which live and work." He was right at home in the Committee labs. It would not be long before Committee teams commandeered as many operating industrial and university research labs, along with their personnel in the service of world recovery. They would soon be working on developing devices and new techniques for military use under Dr. Tesla's guidance.

Due to its isolation during the First Martian War, so vividly described by Mr. Wells and others, the British government decided to once again begin work, or rather continue an earlier work, on a tunnel under the English Channel that would connect their island nation with the European mainland. All earlier attempts had failed, but with the new emphasis on collective world defense and the possibility of using back engineered Martian technology in the near future, a renewed confidence was found. The Martians had indeed left behind two still functioning tunneling devices (as far as we could understand) that we would eventually put to very good use. (They would in the years ahead become vital parts of the tunnels program.) Within weeks a new plan had been drawn up and within 18 months workers were once again digging a tunnel under the English Channel. It was not lost on anyone that even though the tunnel was being built to allow travel between England and the mainland the work would also afford a perfect hidden bomb shelter for thousands of people should the need arise. With this in mind the builders would also construct several areas along the route where food and other supplies could be stored for emergency use.

As would be expected with manpower at a premium it did not take long for the Committee to decide to use prisoner labor for a good deal of the hard dirty work of gathering up the bodies and

clearing the rubble. The new *Manpower Commission* was set into place to handle just this problem. The only prisoners, which were not deemed qualified for labor, were ones who had recently been convicted of brutal or violent crimes such as rape or murder. Many violent criminals had already been killed in outlying areas by local civilians before Magic Twelve martial law had been put into place. With no real use for these prisoners and no one to guard and feed them, many – after a fast review of their criminal records (at times, but not always by any means) – were simply put to death by local military firing squads or simply hung by local civilian groups. It was either release them upon a greatly wounded and very vulnerable world or end their lives knowing many more lives would in the long run probably be saved. Very few complaints were ever heard about this particular policy, other than of course from those about to be executed, which seemed to spring up rather naturally universally. Those prisoners who were not executed and instead put to work were soon required to grow their own food and fetch their own water and make their own ‘rags’. Early on, as would be expected, “quarters” for these mostly men usually consisted of a few boards of wood gathered up, hammered together and held in place by stones. ‘Crude’ would be a most fitting term. As for the locals it can be plainly stated there was no such thing as unemployment as everyone was put to work on the recovery. A single control often voiced was, “No work – no food,” and they meant it!

Despite the almost impossible number of recovery projects requiring a great deal of attention the people of New York City saw to it that one very special project was completed as soon as possible. From the ruined island site which had held the old Statue of Liberty, designed by Frederic Auguste Bartholdi on an iron frame developed by Alexandre Gustave Eiffel, and originally dedicated in 1886, a team of New York City iron workers reclaimed Liberty’s arm which still held the torch in its somewhat damaged bronze hand. After some minor repairs the arm and torch were taken to old Central Park to an area which had recently been cleared of debris. On that site, now called “Liberty Square,” sits the ‘Arm and Torch’ of the old Statue of Liberty with its new base built with bricks reclaimed from the old pedestal. Lit up at night with an honor guard at the four cardinal points twenty-four hours a day this relic would become the center point for the people of New York as they rebuilt their devastated city. It soon became the symbol of determination of the whole nation to fully recover from the devastation of the Martian War. A lithograph the size of a postcard was one of the first new items most people remember seeing after the end of the war. Naturally, they have now become collector’s items along with many more “disaster cards” which soon followed. Many would carry the “Liberty Card” with them for years as a reminder of the past and as a sign that the future would bring better times.

Plans are now underway to reconstruct the statue’s tablet that had been inscribed with July IV MDCCLXXVI (July 4, 1776). This work is expected to take some time as the tablet had taken a direct hit from a Martian Heat-Ray and is described as being “in a thousand pieces.” Nevertheless, when completed the re-constructed tablet would be mounted on its own base and take its place next to Liberty’s arm and torch in Liberty Square.

SAVING THE GREAT WORKS OF MANKIND
(Vaults for Mankind Project)

Continuing the original planning it was decided by Director I that at least ten special underground “vaults” would also be constructed in widely separated areas around the world, mostly built into natural caves, already constructed mines no longer in use, and old tunnels not needed for underground city work, to hold the works of human history, books, important documents and other such critical items. With limited resources the search would soon be on to find these areas, which could be easily converted to storage areas well out of Martian view. We had to keep focused on world projects not just our home nations. (One poignant example of our losses may be seen at the

University of Alabama. The Martians had completely destroyed all of the laboratories and libraries except one book which had been rescued by the librarian – a copy of the Koran.)

This work had originally been developed by Andrew Carnegie who was creating a world-wide network of above and below ground libraries, supported almost entirely by his own vast fortune. “The great works of humanity must be safely secured away from the destructive efforts of Martian forces in order for future generations to know and understand what it means to be human. This we now owe to generations yet born.” This would remain his primary focus until his death in 1919. Inside the Committee this work was known as the “Carnegie Project.” This program would eventually contain books and other artifacts from several ‘secret’ libraries already in existence such as the one under the Vatican with its miles of tunnels and millions of records and a very old one buried at Sir Ekambaranatha Temple in Kanchipuram. Thousands of gold tablets and many on stone were stored there. And even though the facility had survived the First Martian War a much deeper and thus better protected facility was needed.

It would not be long before special teams were formed whose job it was to recover lost or damaged art, books and other valuable treasures thought to have been lost during the First Martian War. Strange as it may seem the Martians had actually taken human works of art and other objects as trophies, for lack of another word, as they made their way across the Earth. Now these teams would be on the hunt to discover where many of these lost objects had been hidden and bring them to the vaults.

These underground vaults were to protect as much of Earth’s historical knowledge and artifacts as possible. The “stand alone” vaults could also double as bomb shelters for a limited number of people for a short period of time. (Mostly for those people who worked there along with their extended families for up to 30 days.) Two of these vaults would be specifically designed to hold artwork (code named “the blue room” and “the purple room”) and three others (white, orange and green) would be turned into the largest libraries ever built on Earth. The other five primary facilities were to be greatly mixed with historic records, art, photos, negatives, books as well as artifacts from the collections in natural history and other great museums of Earth. We would soon add vast collections of movie film taken from around the world that recorded much of our recovery efforts. Needless to say, there would be one each of these vaults in Lower-New York City (red), Lower-London (gold) and Lower-Sydney (silver). These locations would be referred to only by their designated colors in any official report discussing the projects. The seven other “Vaults for Mankind” were built in underground facilities in Chicago (white), San Antonio (blue), Midway Islands in the Pacific (gray), Darwin, Australia (orange), Nairobi, Kenya (green), Riyadh, Arabia (purple) and Wellington, New Zealand (brown).

I would write: *“Recommendations need to be sent out with such lists of items which should be offered for this program. However, I would recommend local control over how and when such items will be selected, packaged and sent to the new locations. Keeping local governments if they exist and their populations ‘in the loop’ can prove critical.”*

It should not come as a surprise to anyone to learn that many newly re-built above ground cities around the world also included in their building programs at least one (many had several) underground facility for local records and valuable artifacts. It became a matter of local pride in many areas that they were helping save part of the world’s history. Many of these local projects would be expanded as funding and critical manpower became available. Most of these areas would also build their own underground bunkers to at least temporarily protect some of their populations from Martian attacks as much as possible. These would be simple affairs, not expected to hold people for more than a week or two, but it was hoped they would do the job when the time came.

***Immediate:* Martial Law field commanders are to assess prisoners held in military and civilian jails and prisons. Release is authorized for all prisoners fit to work on recovery projects. Exceptions: Prisoners convicted of murder, rape or other violent criminal acts which do not allow this release option due to the possibility of continued violent criminal activities are to be executed by firing squad upon the discretion of the Commanding General of the Area. No records are to be kept nor lists made of those executed under this order.**

MAGIC ONE-LONDON

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

At year's end there were no celebrations that I know of. There was only a gritty determination to pick up the pieces of our broken lives and carry on. We moved with as much speed as we could always with one eye firmly locked on the skies above towards a small red dot in the heavens for signs of any Martian activity. The deadly year of 1901 (We had decided not to rewind the calendar to year one after a debate by the Twelve. That would have given far too much to the Martians.), was at an end as far as anyone who kept track of such things could tell and mankind was once again dominant on planet Earth – but only by a hair's breath!

Lacte alea est! (The die is cast!)

Editor's Note: By the end of 1901 e.y. active Martian Prime forces of the Terra Project consisted of two non-deployed walkers and three atmospheric craft in low orbit around the Earth – All other Martian expeditionary forces including Prime had been lost along with all of their equipment – Military operations had effectively ended – Those remaining craft in orbit were ordered to remain on station to monitor surface activity but were forbidden to land due to continued bacterial infection on Earth fatal to Martian forces – On Mars Prime the Central Committee held meetings to decide on a new course of action – No thought was given to ending Earth operations – It was decided that a new method must be found to defeat the natural defenses infecting Earth before any further major military operations could be conducted by Martian Prime forces.

2

1902-1905

The Earth Rebuilds from the Ashes of Planetary War

“Mars rules catastrophes and war, it is master of the daylight hours of Tuesday and the hours of darkness on Friday. Its element is the fire, its metal is iron, its gems jasper and hematite, and it rules the color red.”
Centriloquium, Fifteenth Century

Setting up the new world - The Martian war crimes trials - National self-rule begins - ‘Human’ flying machines on Earth - The canals of Earth - Back engineering Martian technology - Director D a.k.a. a man named Nikola Tesla - World wireless (radio) - The rocket men began their work - Continuing the recovery - ‘Below’ Paris - The new cities of Berlin and Seoul.

On 11 January 1902, the Executive Committee of Twelve moved into their temporary World Headquarters in what was by now designated Lower-London. Makeshift office space for the Magic Twelve and their Directorates were set up in one of the ‘temporarily closed’ underground railway stations. Within the Committee this location was simply referred to as “the office.” In later years this reference would still be in place as conditions greatly improved. It was decidedly Spartan at first, but it worked. The good thing was no matter what type of aerial or surface attack the Martians cared to inflict nothing they had (that we knew of at the time) could destroy this headquarters which would soon be re-enforced and doubly guarded 24 hours a day. No one, even the Magic Twelve by their own orders, without proper identification established by the Committee would be allowed entrance. Lethal force was authorized (some very close calls, though it was never used) to enforce this order if necessary. Within six months Lower-New York City and Lower-Sydney would also have offices for the Magic Twelve and their staff.

My “office” consisted of an old, almost intact table, a very old stuffed chair set somewhat off corner from an abandoned ticket booth (now used for emergency supplies). It was drafty, noisy and dirty, but considering the general situation it was better than most that had lost just about everything. At least I had a place to sit down and a place to put my old typewriter. It was not long before I added a filing cabinet sporting a few dents and an old foot locker needing a bit of repair. My only light was a small desk top oil lamp. I had hammered several nails into the wall to hang the few clothes I had and a double nail where I hung my always loaded pistol (when I was not wearing it, which was pretty much most of the time). Above I fashioned a set of two shelves for reference books, such as they were. I had a staff of zero. I slept under the table with a hand-made pillow and a few blankets from the Red Cross and took what meals were available at my new work station. This would be home for a while. I was very happy to be there or anywhere for that matter!

Some type of above ground order was beginning to come back to many who were still able to call the Earth home, mostly under martial law. It was a rough order for most people, but at least we were making progress. We were receiving more reports that death rates from starvation and diseases were beginning to drop off, with Asia and Africa not yet there. Our recovery work and that of many others were beginning to have a positive effect. Nevertheless, we all knew we were in for at least a few very rough years ahead. The good news was, at least as far as we could tell at the time, there were no Martians on Earth. However, the only thing we could truly be sure of was there were no new ‘reports’ of Martians or strange lights in the night skies over Earth, at least not yet.

I recall my own fears that the human race may yet be doomed and feeling the Martians may one day yet be able to turn our world into an extinct one much as their world was becoming. On 6

February 1902 a note was written. *“That of all such nightmares is the most consistently convincing. And yet one doesn’t believe it. At least I do not. And I do not believe in those things because I have come to believe in certain other things, in the coherency and purpose in the world and in the greatness of human destiny. Worlds may freeze and suns may perish, but I believe there stirs something within us now that can never die again.”*

Setting up the New World
(1902/3)

“To the victors belong the spoils.”
William L. Marcy

Earth, sans mankind, had been the victor, but it sure as hell didn’t look or feel like it!

As martial law began to stabilize many of the remaining semi-populated areas local military forces around the world continued to set up large temporary tent cities and roughly built temporary structures (many would stay up for years) with medical centers as well as feeding areas many lit by the light from hundreds of torches and fire pits. Civilians were still being ‘drafted’ to clear pathways through destroyed populated areas as well as repairing, so to speak, as many of the buildings as could be made ready for any type of occupation. Needless to say, some of the busiest areas were the medical centers as the wounded and dying passed through.

One of the more interesting phenomena seen after the end of hostilities were the major population movements towards the coasts and large cities especially to those areas with still viable ports (for the most part) from which food and other supplies could be unloaded. Many people simply decided being isolated in a time of crisis was no longer an option. Whole central sections of Europe, Asia and Africa became depopulated with only a relatively few people staying in these devastated areas. Not unexpectedly many of these interior areas became for the most part lawless. Military operations would be needed to once again push into the interiors of many “depopulated areas.” But that work would need to be completed at a later date. It was not a priority for months and for a few areas, years to come. When these types of military operations were eventually conducted they were mostly local affairs with few casualties.

Opening the ports, locating viable shipping resources and finding enough men to crew these ships continued to be one of our highest priorities and one of the most difficult tasks to perform. At the same time teams were sent out to many countries to survey exactly what remained as far as how many viable crops and other priority recourses were still available. In-country teams would soon be drafted, both men and women, to harvest as much as possible of these crops. Surprisingly, some fields, which held crops not yet harvested were undisturbed as they had not attracted enough attention from the Martians. There were too few people in many of these areas to be worthwhile targets for the Martians until enough of the Earth’s population had been killed. That portion of the Martian War plan had only just started when mortality overcame them. Displacement by Martian Red Weed had only just begun before the end came to the Martians. Red Weed that had been planted was simply burned where ever it was found.

It was speculated at the time that it could also be that the Martians viewed these Earth plants as possible food for their own population they were preparing to transport in mass to Earth from Mars. However, damn near everything we thought we knew about Martians at the time was pure guesswork. Facts were few, and, as is said, far between. We were as children groping around in the dark and we needed to find the light and grow up fast.

The good news (yes there was some) was there would be plenty of grain supplies and livestock wandering around to feed the surviving population of the world if we could get it to them. Most of the crops in the northern hemisphere had already been harvested by the time the Martians attacked and much was held in storage areas that seemed to have been missed for the most part by the Martians. The bad news was we were certainly short on people and machines to harvest the remaining crops and transport them where needed. We also needed to locate people and machines as soon as possible for next year's harvest. Directorate A took the lead in this area. People with critical skills needed to be positioned in the right places. And we needed to establish operational markets for these goods. Overall pre-war numbers counted some 100 million acres of active irrigated croplands around the world. By war's end we had lost nearly 60%, but even with such heavy losses there would be more than enough workable cropland to support the surviving world population. And as time went on nature would repair much of the destruction from the war. Not surprisingly many small gardens and crude farms began to pop up just about anywhere crops could be made to grow. This would help the recovery in some localized areas, but it was not a permanent solution.

In order to re-stabilize world markets the Committee (and by that I mean J. P. Morgan) designated the British Pound (the widest spread around the world) and the United States Dollar (the strongest backed before the war) as world currencies backed by Committee gold reserves effective immediately and until further notice. Formal notification and details would come later. Other currencies would be recognized on the day two years after their various nations could reconstitute their governments and they would be based upon their economic value as opposed to the British and American currencies. Banks, backed by these currencies with gold and silver deposits (the Committee gold and silver standard), were soon set up in order to restart economic activities in as many areas as possible as fast as could be arranged. By this time the idea of a Committee script (currency) had been abandoned as it would tend to focus too much attention on Committee control of events. Even this early we were attempting to limit our public exposure. Before long the Committee had set up a crude, but effective banking system. To say the least it was very "hands on."

One pleasant surprise (at least as far as I was concerned) seemed to be the general understanding amongst most people that no one area had been left out of the destruction so local people would need to step up and do most of the work themselves for the most part without outside help. Anyone thinking that "help was just on the way" had a very rude awakening. This included those who 'relied' upon prayers. They soon discovered that whatever they prayed for or believed, in order to survive, they had to pick themselves up, dust themselves off, and get to work. This was a whole new world. The free ride by way of a collar was over. Everyone needed to do 'useful' work.

Internal to the Committee Mr. Wells published his 1902 classified work detailing how he felt future men would develop a world government he called the "New Republic". (Naturally, we did not openly use this terminology.) This controversial paper titled *Anticipations of the Reaction of Mechanical and Scientific Progress upon Human Life and Thought* (he would later add a Martian aspect to the work), proposed a plan to run the future world with a group of scientifically trained technocrats able to address world problems as a whole, where nations no longer existed (much like the early days of Committee control). Much would come from this internal report, at least for the next few years, until once again regional needs began to press the people harder than general world problems. The controversy came when Wells suggested that certain groups would be expected to fail and should thus be allowed to die reducing the overall costs to successful groups.

During one particularly intense meeting Wells remarked, "The ethical system of these men of the *New Republic*, the ethical system which will dominate the world state, will be shaped primarily to favor the procreation of what is fine and efficient and beautiful in humanity – beautiful and strong bodies, clear and powerful minds, and a growing body of knowledge – and to check the procreation of base and servile types, of fear-driven and cowardly souls, of all that is mean and ugly and bestial in

the souls, bodies, or habits of men. Whole masses of the human population are inferior in their claim upon the future; that they cannot be given opportunities or trusted with power. To give them equality is to sink to their level, to protect and cherish them is to be swamped in their fecundity.”

Discussions and expectations of some Committee members aside, the Committee members knew that all areas, excluding later designated Lawless Zones, needed to be addressed and supported or cut off completely at least until general world stability had been achieved. After a certain amount of time came to pass these areas were to be judged on how well they “behaved as communities of world citizens.” Their actions would be the key rather than their words. ‘Feeling’ they had done well or political words of future efforts were not enough. Actual verifiable results were the only measure of success acceptable to the Committee.

Dr. Tesla generally agreed with Mr. Wells, and during a secret internal meeting he would further the argument that “less desirable strains” of humans would need to be “weeded out.” He would remark, “The public understands that man’s new sense of pity began to interfere with the ruthless workings of nature. The only method compatible with our notions of civilization and the human race is to prevent the breeding of the unfit by sterilization and the deliberate guidance of the mating instinct. Several European countries and a number of states of the American Union have recently begun to sterilize the criminal and the insane.” This proposal was looked at very closely. It was not adopted by a close margin vote – at least not at the time! Most members felt that a more “hands off” approach to this question would be best. Nevertheless, we would look at that proposal again in the years to come. (Most closely looked at was the possible sterilization of all hybrids.) Availability of critical world resources would be the key to that future debate. Some members were beginning to think like Martians in that regard yet no-one seemed to notice. At least no-one verbalized the connection. Humanity had gone to the hard edge of civilized behavior in order to simply survive and we had yet to pull back from the abyss.

Communication of news and information vital to the recovery also needed to be reestablished as soon as possible as the Committee sent out engineers and workmen to “re-wire the world.” The Martians had done a good deal of damage to our world’s thin communication infrastructure, but the damage had not been universal or fatal to our recovery efforts. Basic information on survival techniques, as well as many other messages, was getting through to most areas. The most important message was simple human contact, which insured people in far flung areas that “you are not alone.”

NEW TELEGRAPH CABLES

For whatever reason (luck perhaps?) two primary telegraph cables, which had been in operation across the Atlantic since 1858, were not damaged in any way by the war. (Full cable operation did not come on the line until 1866 when a permanent cable was successfully laid by the *Great Eastern* which sailed from Ireland to New Finland.) Certainly any form of communication had been of particular interest to the Martians as a target for destruction (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 615G41*), not that we had a great number of facilities to begin with. More than likely these had simply been missed by the Martians or they could have possibly viewed such links as very primitive if they suspected they even existed at all. Of course it could be they were going to destroy them but did not complete the work before death overcame their ‘work’. With this bit of luck Directorate B of the Committee looked at what resources they had in place in order to decide what they needed to do next to advance the world’s abilities to communicate. The thinking was if the enemy had missed these cable links the first time perhaps we needed to expand the system and do whatever we could do and hide them anyway we could.

Thanks to Dr. Tesla we had confidence worldwide wireless (radio) was technically up and coming so it was quickly realized that cable transmissions would soon become a backup method of

communication, since the real problem could be interception and interference of future radio communications. If wireless was jammed or shut down for whatever reason, these cables would be a prime source of communications worldwide. After the First Martian War, and as the fire's still burned, Morse code was the only means of somewhat reliable communications in many parts of the world for many months. Developed in 1836 the "electric telegraph," which sent small pulses of electric current over wires, was nearly the only way the world could be held together as one, but there were nowhere near enough cables remaining to keep information and news flowing on a reliable basis to much of the world. More cables would need to be laid as soon as possible. They would need to be stronger and much more reliable than the old cables. Once the new design was approved we would be ready to repair older cables and go "wire the world" with a massive new communication "network."

The next task for Director B was to decide where the new cables would need to be laid. They had selected a test route from London to Paris and a second test run from London to Berlin. After that a new cable would be laid from England to the East coast of the United States via New York City. Finally, the real test would come when cables were run across the Pacific linking the West coast of the United States and Canada to Hawaii and then on to Japan, China, and then all the way to Australia. The team working on the "World Cable Project" had earlier estimated that this primary effort would be a ten year effort. That would turn out to be a pretty good guess even as costs continued to rise.

As usual, and well ahead of the curve, Dr. Tesla was looking beyond the repair and expansion of a new world cable system. For Tesla cable was the backup plan as wireless (radio) would be the prime mover for future communications around the world.

"World wireless telegraphy constitutes, I believe, in its principle of operation, means employed and capacities of application, a radical and fruitful departure from what has been done heretofore. I have no doubt that it will prove very efficient in enlightening the masses, particularly in still uncivilized countries and less accessible regions, and that it will add materially to general safety, comfort, and convenience, and maintenance of peaceful relations. It involves the employment of a number of plants, all of which are capable of transmitting individualized signals to the uttermost confines of the Earth and beyond. Each of them will be preferably located near some important centers of civilization, and the news it receives through any channel will be flashed to all points of the globe. A cheap and simple device, which might be carried in one's pocket, may be set up anywhere on sea or land, and it will record the world's news or such special messages as may be intended for it. Thus the entire Earth will be converted into a huge brain, capable of response in every one of its parts to emergency situations."

At the same time we were struggling to build a new modern communication system we were also focusing on bringing our vital shipping facilities back up and running. As mentioned earlier, this was to be the vital physical link for our recovery and we needed a formal "Ports Recovery Program" to focus on this part of our rebuilding efforts.

THE PORTS RECOVERY PROGRAM

It did not take long for teams, mostly from what remained of the British, United States, French and German navies, to sail out to inspect first hand the world's major port facilities many of which were located in their old colonies. (We would soon begin building our own Committee military force manned by people from over 50 nations.) Their first hand observations added to wireless and much limited cable reports from Asia, South America, Africa and numerous other areas enabled the Committee to quickly discover which port facilities were in any condition to be used. A color coded system was developed using a world map where push pins at the ports were displayed. Green

indicated that the port was mostly undamaged (very few green pins were up on the map, mostly in warmer climates). Yokohama, Japan was a good example of a “Green port.” Blue indicated a port that was operational, but damaged, such as San Francisco on the West Coast of America. Yellow pins indicated that the port was damaged, not operational, but could be made operational within 6 to 12 months. Red indicated the port was severely damaged and would take from 2-4 years to place it into minimal operational status. Many ports were in “Red condition.” Black pins indicated that the port was completely destroyed and would need to be written-off completely for the foreseeable future (5-10 years). More than half of the major world ports operating before the war in 1901 were in “Black condition.” The group did not overlook areas where entirely new ports, both large and small, could be built. These areas were shown by silver pins on the map. Working files and operational teams for each of these ports were soon set up in order to keep track of each location’s funding and general progress.

After the initial assessment indicating what we had to work with, the Ports Recovery Teams established trade routes, which could be immediately put into operation, based upon which ports were usable at least. Priorities were then set for rebuilding. Technical teams were soon drawing up rough plans for the repairs needed for port facilities that could be “brought on line” quickly. Naturally, as ever, manpower resources were a problem, which was addressed by the Committee teams bringing in, not only the required machinery needed for repairs, but boat loads of prisoners, food and other basic requirements. Local people would do much of the work backed up by Committee expertise and prisoner labor including a good many hybrids.

One of the first major ports up and running in England was the Gravesend Coal Port on the Thames estuary just east of London in county Kent. Before the war Gravesend had been an important docking for passenger as well as trade ships and was considered to be the water gateway to old London’s many smaller docks upstream. We were soon working to put the old Woolwich Dockyards back on line as well. The British Navy Dockyard had been closed in 1869, but was now badly needed as it was located on the South Bank of the Thames.

It was slow and difficult work for the thousands of men put to work on the effort, but within weeks a few ships were once again able to transport badly needed foods, fuel, temporary housing and other supplies to areas where people had gathered. When matched with areas where food had been stored before the war we soon had a viable, albeit small, transportation system up and running. We were going to make it. Now we needed to continue the work and prepare for the next growing season. Food stores could not last forever, and small areas of land for local growing would only be a stop-gap measure, although nearly universal use of small local plots of land for crops was discovered to be the norm. People around the world were planting just about anything they could.

We also needed to locate and examine as many floating dry-docks as we could find. Naturally the Ports Recovery Program needed to look at what shipping was still available as well and set up the facilities to repair any ships we could find needing repairs. Several ports along the East Coast of the United States as well as Western Europe had also constructed deployable temporary docks before the war that could be towed into place. We needed to locate and deploy them as soon as possible.

THE FIREBALL OF 1902

On 20 November 1902 observers in Adelaide, Australia, including Sir Charles Todd, saw what was at first thought to be a large meteorite entering the thicker part of the atmosphere. The fireball that it created was traced visibly for four and a half minutes at which point it exploded into a shower of fiery pieces. We were to later understand that Todd and others had witnessed one of the last Martian invasion spacecraft from the First Martian War as the craft, with its long dead crew, fell out of orbit

into its final death plunge to Earth. Two decades later pieces of the destroyed craft were found in the Australian desert. Many of these pieces ended up in the underground museum in Lower-Sydney.

THE UNITED STATES CONTINUES ON

Just before the war the United States had generally been recognized as the most powerful industrialized nation on Earth. The Americans had discovered more iron ore, coal and oil, produced more steel, refined more oil and gas and built more modern well-supervised production facilities than any other nation or region on Earth. With this base of achievement they were able to produce more goods and services than any other nation. With many of its core industrial capabilities still in place despite the massive Martian attacks, it would become the economic powerhouse needed to push the rest of the world towards eventual recovery.

It would not be long before millions would come to America to become vital parts of that recovery. All told, this movement of people from the four corners of the Earth to the United States would become the most massive migration of human beings in our planet's history, and as with many other migrations war had been one of the primary motivations.

The Martian War Crimes' Trials

"It ain't no murder killing beasts like that."
Graffiti found on a shattered wall in Johannesburg

As the recovery picked up speed, regrouped national and Committee military forces began gathering up many of the individuals (not killed outright) who had materially aided the Martians in their work of world destruction. Investigations had been ongoing and several individuals had been identified as possible Martian War Criminals. For some, the time had finally come to pay the price for betraying the entire human race. This would be the first event since the war that the entire world would be paying close attention to either by crude radio receivers, telegraph reports or by reading news flyers and papers. The Committee did everything they could to bring news of the Martian War Crimes' Trials, as they came to be known, to as many people around the world as they possibly could. I would be one of the individuals on hand ready to report to the world the ongoing results. My first hand report on the trial would become my first published work in book form after the war. *The Martian War Crimes Trials: A Personal History of Mankind's Most Infamous Criminal Trial* – December 1903.

There were a lot of other problems to solve, but generally reestablishing international law and order had to be near the top of the list. Organized civilization needed to be re-established. With this in mind the Committee decided a show trial had to be set. People needed to be able to point to something, which indicated civilization and the rule of law still meant something. It was decided a war crimes trial was exactly what was needed. No one had ever before conceived of war crime trials designed to punish individuals who had aided an interplanetary invader. This is understandable of course as this was the first time the Earth had been attacked by beings from another planet, at least as far as we knew at the time. We were certainly on historic new legal ground here. A new level of interplanetary law covering such crimes needed to be written before any such trial could be convened. It was not lost on the Committee that such laws once on the books could easily be used against individuals committing war crimes during any future wars fought by the nations of Earth or off-world for that matter. The Committee under Directorate B was set to work drafting such laws, which came to be known collectively as the 'Martian War Laws'. It was an interesting nomenclature

since most of the new laws pertained to humans and not Martians. There were no live Martians to put on trial, but had there been we would have put them on trial right along side of the humans.

At first the trials were conceived to try hybrids as well as the few humans who had materially aided the Martians. It was well-known that a number of hybrids after the Martians had died off took it upon themselves to kill as many people as they could before they could be killed. Few of these so-called “killer hybrids” survived the war (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-213*). However, it soon became clear most of the hybrids were themselves victims of the Martians and would not be held criminally responsible for any actions they may or may not have committed during the war. (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-14*) With this as a guide on 1 January 1903, all hybrids still held in jails or Martian POW camps on Earth were released from custody. (This would be later amended for members of the Martian Brotherhood who would be put on trial for crimes committed after the First Martian War.) To say the least this was not a popular decision, but in the end it turned out to be a generally good one as it formed a bond between humans and hybrids that could not have been made had the people of Earth not understood the situation faced by most of the hybrids. However, individual humans who had by their actions, directly or indirectly, materially aided the Martians before, during, or after the war, were put on trial for ‘Crimes against the Earth.’ There was to be no excuse for “world treason” and there would be no appeal!

Although there would be smaller tribunals held in several reconstituted countries during the first few years after the war, and indeed a few well into the 1930s, which would put over 580 people on trial, the first and most important, known as the “Grand Tribunal,” was held in Johannesburg, Southern Africa, beginning on 1 January 1903. Under a world agreement, written by international legal scholars working with the Committee, the defendants would stand trial under the London/Paris/Rome Agreement, better known as Martian War Law 15 (MWL 15). Under this law the “Interplanetary Court” was formed, which consisted of nine judges selected from the major warring powers, including one hybrid, from which American Justice Charles Evans Hughes was selected as Superior Judge of the Court.

Justice Hughes would later serve as Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court from its re-instatement in 1910 until 1916 and finally Chief Justice. At the time of the war Hughes resided in New York City and like many of his fellow New Yorkers had barely survived the war. After the trial he would return to Upper-New York City where he ran for and won the New York governorship from 1907 until 1910 at which time he was called to the Supreme Court.

Naturally security at all levels was extremely heavy with rings of military personnel around the area as well as internal “civilian” (read that as Committee) security personnel. Death threats had been made against all of the defendants, not unexpectedly considering the crimes they were accused of. In the end, there were several loud and angry demonstrations throughout the trial, but no attacks upon the court or the defendants were ever made. We may all look with pride towards that fact. The rule of law had held. We humans were, at least on a basic level, still civilized not including the future designated Lawless Zones which would continue to cause problems for years to come.

In all, 24 individuals, all brought into the chamber in heavy chains, were charged with crimes, which included aiding an aggressive interplanetary war, crimes against the peace of the world, murder, rape, kidnapping, treason upon humanity and giving aid and comfort to the interplanetary enemies of Earth. In addition to these 24 individuals were added two organizations, which had been formed to aid the Martians; The Committee for Mars/Earth Alliance and the Martian Peace Society (MPS). From 1 January 1903, until 4 October of that year, the trial of the ‘Martian 24’ was conducted before an audience of 250 spectators who were allowed to view the proceedings as representatives of the general public from a special viewing area.

For the sake of history the trial was filmed by Mr. Edison’s group so future generations would be able to view and understand exactly what had occurred. Court recorders would document

for history the testimony in several important Earth languages including French, English, German, Italian, Mandarin Chinese and Russian. The prosecution team, headed up by General Sir Melvin McDonald, submitted a great deal of evidence from electric documents originally held by the Martians in their command machines as well as private documents, which had fallen into the hands of the defending Earth forces after the collapse of the Martian and hybrid attack efforts. There would also be eyewitness testimony of a most disturbing nature.

EYEWITNESS ACCOUNTS

It would be the first-hand eyewitness accounts by hybrids and full-human survivors of the brutal attacks, as well as those who had been confined in pens guarded by humans working for the Martians, which would be most devastating to the defense of the ‘Martian 24’. The fact that humans had enslaved and murdered fellow humans in service to the brutal Martians was perhaps the most devastating fact to come out of the Tribunal as it had not been common knowledge until the trials had been convened that any humans had aided the Martians during the war. Trial testimony would bring out the fact that several of the defendants had, for whatever reason, “unquestioned obedience to the Martians” and the “Martian Empire” (*Martian B Interrogation 1901-41*). Martian documents indicated that humans were to be exploited for forced labor by the Martians before being consumed as food. Much of the testimony was extremely disturbing to hear, but the decision had been made to record as much detail as they could in order to allow future generations a full account of what had happened. There was to be no “behind closed door testimony.”

One witness testified,

They did not eat, much less digest. Instead, they took the fresh, living blood of other creatures and injected it into their own veins. I have myself seen this being done, as I shall mention in its place. But, squeamish as I may seem, I cannot bring myself to describe what I could not endure even to continue watching. Let it suffice to say, blood obtained from a still living animal, in most cases from a human being, was run directly by means of a little pipette into the recipient canal.

Another witness related how one man had been taken and destroyed by the Martians.

Suddenly I heard a yell, and saw a long tentacle reaching over the shoulder of the machine to the little cage that hunched upon its back. The something – something struggling violently – was lifted high against the sky, a black, vague enigma against the starlight; and as this black object came down again, I saw by the green brightness that it was a man. For an instant he was clearly visible. He was a stout, ruddy, middle-aged man, well dressed; three days before, he must have been walking the world, a man of considerable consequence. I could see his staring eyes and gleams of light on his studs and watch chain. He vanished behind the mound, and for a moment there was silence. And then began a shrieking and a sustained and cheerful hooting from the Martians. They were feeding!

And from another witness,

We were all held in a large pit in the ground. Every few hours the human guards directed by the Martians would come to pull a dozen or more out of the pit to bring them to the ‘feeding place.’ Starved of food and denied water for days many were far too weak to run and many could barely walk. Those who could not walk were dragged by the few humans who had lost their humanity in service to the Martians. It usually did not take long for the Martians to choose the ones they wanted and the feeding and howling began.

As the war was coming to an end the Martians, seemingly aware that all was lost, had even ordered “mass executions of all captured humans” (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 61J14*) which had

only been stopped towards the end of the war when Earth's military forces overran the Martian collection pens which had been set up in hundreds of locations around the world. In one particularly brutal incident some 25,000 citizens of Aingapore, who had fled to the beaches, directed there by armed humans aiding the Martians and held by human guards, were massacred by Martian Heat-Rays. This was not an isolated incident. And this, as well as other events, showed that the perpetrators of such mass murder were not behaving as 'humans' even as they may claim to have been. They were clearly lower degraded animal forms.

Needless to say, the Grand Tribunal found overwhelming evidence of complicity by most of the defendants of mass murder, kidnapping and general terrorism in efforts to aid the Martians in an aggressive interplanetary war against the Earth. The Tribunal also found that it was a matter of official Martian policy to kill as many 'unwanted' humans as possible before moving on to their next objective and of holding in small concentration pens the relatively few humans needed for food. In the end, even as they were dying they had ordered, "Kill all, burn all, and loot all" (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 61J84*).

Early in the proceedings the prosecution requested a court ruling on a series of new legal terms expected to be used during the trial. The prosecution wanted the judges to recognize and define three new legal terms – 'legal Martian alien', 'illegal Martian alien' and 'enemy Martian alien'. They requested the designation/definition of 'legal Martian alien' be used to define any off-world intelligent non-human species who makes peaceful contact with Earth and requests permission to enter our world (further defined as the border between outer space and the upper most part of Earth's atmosphere). They also requested that any 'legal Martian alien' be granted the same privileges and rights as individuals born on Earth to humans or resident 'legal Martian aliens'. They further requested the court designate/define the term 'illegal Martian alien' to be any off-world reportedly intelligent non-human species not born on Earth from Mars who crosses the border between outer space and the upper most part of Earth's atmosphere without first contacting proper Earth authorities and/or enters without permission to cross the border between outer space and the upper most part of Earth's atmosphere, or a Martian born on Earth to an illegal Martian alien on Earth was thus an 'illegal Martian alien.' The court was further asked to stipulate that any 'illegal Martian alien' who crosses the border between outer space and the upper most part of Earth's atmosphere from a hostile planet or as a hostile species or as a member of a hostile group or hostile gang will further be designated an 'enemy Martian alien'.

After two days deliberation the court ruled these three new legal terms would thus be so defined for all interplanetary legal matters. This ruling allowed Committee legal teams to write a whole new series of laws. The most critical were the series written to define criminal activity and punishments for "aiding and abetting an 'illegal Martian alien' or an 'enemy Martian alien' (naturally focusing on any illegal Martian as 'others' were not expected to arrive on Earth) in any activity up to and including but not necessarily as part of an invasion" which would require anything from full confiscation of all property, monies, resources and documents with up to a life sentence in prison at hard labor or the death penalty (in the event of invasion). In the years to come these new laws would aid military and law enforcement agencies around the world protect their human, hybrid and legal Martian alien residents from any species, including full humans, who for whatever reason betrayed the Earth in order to give aid and comfort to our interplanetary enemies "across the border" on Mars. Naturally breeding with an illegal Martian alien is also against the law which called for very severe punishment; death to the illegal Martian alien with sterilization and branding for the human became the law. The courts were in no mood to coddle those who aided the enemies of Earth.

MARTIAN PATRICK

Perhaps the most reviled member of the Martian 24 was Patrick Phillipe Demonie. Demonie was best known for being the only human on Earth to have actually hunted humans and then delivering them to the Martians during the war. His many rapes and murders had been almost an afterthought to his 'work' done for the Martians. There was no doubt of his crimes as he had been interviewed several times and was quite proud of the work he had done as "my service to my superior masters from Mars." Demonie would soon be known for sucking the blood out of at least ten people while they were still alive! Known to the Press as "Martian Patrick" he was held in solitary confinement during the trial at a secret underground location (a diamond mine near Johannesburg) simply to keep him alive long enough to get him to court.



Capture of "Martian Patrick"

When I first learned about Demonie I could not help but recall what a surviving member of the British army had told me after I was found my way across the rubble to what remained of old London, about the possibility of humans fighting other humans for the Martians. "Very likely these Martians would make pets of some of them; train them to do tricks, – who knows? – get sentimental over the pet boy who grew up and had to be killed. And some, maybe, they will train to hunt us. There's men who'd do it cheerful. What nonsense to pretend there isn't." It turned out that in at least one case he was not too far from the truth.

Demonie's statement during his time on the stand was allowed to continue for a time for the sole purpose of allowing people to know exactly the type of individual the court was dealing with.

"Sub-animals, I speak at you during this Martian year of 12,842 as a full-blooded Martian and not as a member of your pathetic species. I speak as a superior species in one of your primitive languages as your species are all too ignorant to learn the superior language of your masters on Mars. You are nothing but walking nourishment for your betters who shall destroy all of you in the battles to come. You think you have won a war because you hold me? You have won nothing. Look around your pathetic planet. We Martians have removed half of your kind in only a few weeks. You are weak, pathetic little life forms who will continue to feed those millions on Mars who will soon arrive to consume you all."

Rather than allow Demonie to continue his diatribe the judges ordered him to step down from the box. As would be expected he attempted to continue, but the four rather large guards soon had him under physical control.

"The next time we return all sub-animals such as you on our new Mars will be consumed by the fires our Martian advanced technology will bring forth. Final victory shall be ours. Enjoy this brief reprieve, human dogs for it will bring you nothing..."

The gag put around his mouth took care of the situation.

THE VERDICTS

It had been decided at the start of the proceedings that no verdicts or judgments would be declared until all of the trials had been completed. The Grand Tribunal wanted the overall effect to be dramatic and unforgettable. Historians would report that they had achieved their goal. Judgment was handed down on 1 October 1903, before a packed courtroom. Large, newly developed audio speakers were set up outside of the hall, which were able to broadcast the actual words of the judges as they read the verdicts. Special telegraph stations were also set up to wire the news of the verdicts around the world as they were read. The reading took only 38 minutes to complete. For 16 it would be the “death penalty within two weeks to be inflicted upon those convicted”. Four defendants were given life in prison at hard labor and continuous short rations. (They were generally expected to soon die in prison.) Two were given twenty years confinement at hard labor. One received ten years in prison. (I may now state for the record that even before the beginning of the trial it had already been decided that we needed a mixed ‘verdict’ “for the sake of history.” By that I mean at least one would need to be set free and at least one or two not given the death penalty.)

All those convicted of these crimes were also ruled as Planetary Offenders (POs); a new designation that would allow the justices to strip those convicted of any Earth-based citizenship. In effect, they were no longer considered to be human beings or of the Earth. They were now considered to be Martians (hostile enemy aliens). They were then ordered “deported from planet Earth to Mars or to any Martian representatives wherever they may be situated upon completion of their sentences.” This may have sounded a bit comical, since we had no way of deporting them from Earth, but it had a very real effect on those who were not executed. The ruling meant none could ever be released on Earth, even after their prison sentences had been served, until they could be sent by spacecraft to Mars or handed over to the Martians!

For those in prison it was also ruled that they were never to have any contact with humans or hybrids outside of their small group in the prison. The guards were instructed to speak to them only when giving the POs orders. By law no human was permitted to have a conversation with a PO. Yet, strange as it may seem, some letters were actually sent to the POs. All of them were destroyed unopened before they could arrive at the prison. Individuals who wrote letters were visited by authorities and warned about such activity. Two women, one in 1904 and a second in 1909, were sent to prison for three-year sentences when neither of them would stop sending letters to the POs.

The POs not executed were now to be known only as PO17 through PO24. By orders of the court their “human names” had been voided. Any surviving records outside of the court with their names were ordered to be extracted and their former names removed. They were now by law ‘Martians.’ Their only clothing would be a course woven blanket with a hole cut out of it for their heads. A strip of leather tied around their feet would serve as their only shoes as would a strip of leather serve as a belt. There would be no appeal for any of the POs.

The final defendant was pronounced “not proven” by a vote of 5 to 4 and was released. It is perhaps ironic to recall this defendant would in fact live the shortest period of time after the Grand Tribunal ended its work. Having been released on 4 October Philip Davis was found one week later, his corpse having been completely stripped of flesh, internal organs pulled out of the corpse and what was left had been nailed to the concentration pen wall from which he had been a brutal guard. Justice of an official nature, it would seem had passed him by, however, the people who survived his brutal attacks on them and their families were not so forgiving. No one mourned his death, which was widely covered in the Press (Directorate L). A report was filed but the killing was not investigated.

The Committee for Mars/Earth Alliance, the Martian Peace Society (MPS) and the Martian Attorneys Legal Defense Finance (MALDF), were also found guilty of “high treason against humanity” and for “giving direct aid to the enemies of Earth”. The top leaders of these organizations would themselves be put on trial at a later date. There was at the time an ongoing world-wide hunt

for the leaders of those and other ‘enemy alien’ organizations. Several had fled to lawless zones. Eventually 13 of these individuals were tracked down, convicted and sent to prison. Twenty-five more of these Earth treasonous individuals would face firing squads. The remaining POs were handed over to the Committee for ‘disposition.’

A BLOODY END GAME FOR HIGH TREASON

One week later the 16 POs who had been given the death penalty were partly hung and then shot in the same Martian concentration pen main yard where the mutilated corpse of Philip Davis had been found. All that is except Martian Patrick were dealt with in this ‘human’ manner. Before they were executed they were all “introduced” to the corpse of Davis. None of the condemned was given a last meal nor was any statement taken. None of the condemned was allowed visits by anyone. The court had ordered this ‘non-human’ Martian treatment. In fact, by court order no food had been given to PO1 for a week and no water for forty-eight hours before he was to be executed. Part of the judgment had been that he would be starved for a week, as he had done to so many of his victims, before he was executed. When the time came all of the condemned were simply taken from their solitary confinement cells without prior notice and properly gagged as they were led (mostly dragged) to their execution posts and strapped on. There they would await their fates, which would come only after they had witnessed the extended execution of Martian Patrick. I was there to record the bloody end of PO1.

It was 3:15 a.m. when they came for him, and Martian Patrick, then known only as PO1, had a look of real terror as the five-man black hooded execution team grimly entered the small stone cell. He had the wide-eyed look of a weakened trapped animal with nowhere to run. He had jumped up when the steel door sprung open and was clearly shaking uncontrollably. The dread hour of his slow and painful death had finally arrived. As PO1 began to sob the two largest execution team members grabbed him by the arms and turned him around, strapping his arms to his sides with a wide leather belt. Turning him back around the guards cut and tore off all of his clothes and took off his shoes. “Martians” you see, “do not wear any clothing”. At this point PO1 nearly fainted, but a brisk slap on his face by one of the team members brought him around. They were in no mood to play games with condemned PO1. His head was then shaved as “Martians do not have any hair.”

All the color drained from his face as he was pulled from the cold cell, intentionally kept that way because “Martians like cold conditions”, and ‘escorted’ to his pillar.

I may say that my notes revealed that he was, *“...ashen pale, and almost stumbled more than once, as the dread of his rapidly approaching death seemed too great a strain on his nerves. He began to urinate on himself uncontrollably. As he continued to be escorted he made frequent ejaculations and muttered inaudibly which caused the guards to stop and place strong tape over his mouth.”*

Other than a few bloodied and tape muffled screams PO1 would never be heard from again. Virtually no one was interested in anything he had to say.

As any school child knows PO1 was given very special treatment by the execution team. As he shook uncontrollably while being strapped to a board, which had been nailed to the pillar, he once again urinated on himself. He was then informed in detail of exactly what the execution team was about to do to him. He was then given an injection to assure that he would stay awake and fully aware of what was about to happen to his body. He was first castrated so as to no longer be “a man”, since “Martians have no sex organs”, then “it” was pulled up and partially hung by the neck. At the same time tar was brushed on the wound as to allow slower bleeding. There was no reason to allow it to lose consciousness or to die ‘prematurely’.

The execution team stood by for a full four minutes as it wiggled on the rope almost to unconsciousness before the next step was begun. Cold water was tossed on its face to insure alertness. Assigned its own team of three riflemen it was then shot in one leg and then the other

several times. Soon after, the men reloaded to fire salvos at both arms. As the last vestiges of his arms fell away the body began to vibrate as one, the single remaining leg still attached convulsed to its own tune. Once again tar was spread on the wounds so that the PO would not bleed to death too quickly. The final single shot was delivered to the stomach.

It was then gutted and finally allowed to slowly bleed to death at its post. According to the official report, “It twitched for some 15 minutes before losing a good deal more body fluids.” When it finally stopped twitching the Committee doctor checked and verified that PO1 was dead. Nevertheless, the officer in charge of the team delivered a final shot to the forehead of PO1. Such was the fate of PO1, the “former man” who had delivered up to the Martians some 300 humans, mostly women and children. Its execution had been put on film and is readily available in libraries around the world. It almost seems to be nothing more than an afterthought to recall that PO1 had also been convicted of 15 rapes and 25 brutal murders of women and children, which included the drinking of blood from live victims, as it did its bloody treason for the Martians. One of its few victims who survived its tortures stated, “It was a shame that it could only be executed once.” One finds it hard to disagree with that survivor of such personal horror. Yet, it must be asked: Had we become Martians?

It was then time to deal with the other condemned POs, several of which had soiled themselves as they were forced to watch the execution of PO1. After receiving their injections the ropes were pulled around their necks for a partial hanging and it was soon time for the firing squads to do their work. After waiting for two minutes as the ropes did their work the firing squads simply lined up casually and shot the POs in no particular order and with no particular hurry while firing at no particular place on their bodies. When they finished a majority of the condemned were still alive as an officer walked up to each PO and fired a single bullet first into the torso and then the head of each. Still photographs of those executed were then taken and distributed worldwide so that no one would ever forget the fate of the Martian 24. After the 16 were executed their corpses were allowed to stay tied to the execution posts for 24 hours after which time they were all cremated and tossed into “a hole in the ground” at a location known only to the Committee.



Execution of two POs outside of Martian concentration camp

The concentration pens and supporting structures were then burned and bulldozed to the ground. The area is now, if memory serves, a small but very well kept green park. There is a small engraved copper memorial near the entrance to ‘JUSTICE PARK.’ It reads,

**ON THIS HOLLOWED
GROUND, WHERE HUMANITY
HAD SUFFERED, JUSTICE WAS
SERVED BY MANKIND UPON
TRAITOROUS KILLERS WHO
SHOWED NO COMPASSION
NOR HUMANITY TO A
BLOODIED WORLD WHEN
HUMANITY NEEDED IT MOST.
8 NOVEMBER 1903**

As for the eight POs who were not executed, they would soon find themselves in a small prison facility especially built (very crudely by the POs themselves) on a baron strip of land on West Falkland Island just off of the south-eastern coast of South America. This was the Martian Prisoner of War Camp (MPWC). They had been blindfolded for the entire trip south and were never informed about where they were. They would be joined later by 49 other POs sent there by courts held in the years to come. Needless to say, it was a very harsh existence for the POs as no one spoke to any of them, and as long as they were there they received no news of the outside world. Only the guards changed and none of them wore name tags – only numbers. The faces of the guards would change (after a 12 month tour of duty, later reduced to nine months), but the numbers were always the same. Their knowledge of planet Earth ended in 1903! It must be understood that the food was for the most part ‘slop’ taken from what was leftover from the guards and ground up and served in a single bowl. In comparison the guard’s quarters were quite lavish and very comfortable and I am told that the meals were really something to behold.

As they would soon learn, speaking to a guard without first being spoken to would cost the PO a weeks worth of rations. It goes without saying that no one was ever allowed to visit these POs – not even attorneys or priests. They were given no reading or writing materials. As for the outside world, no PO news would ever be sent out. The Committee received a single page report on the POs once a year indicating the number of living POs and a single line statement on any deaths. A dead PO was simply tossed into a hole in the ground and allowed to rot. These reports are now on file.

Only one time did a PO ever attempt to escape, but no one paid much attention to the effort. That was in the fall of 1912. The placement of the Martian Prisoner of War Camp was such that it afforded the only real cover from the harsh weather conditions for many miles (other than the guard’s quarters that were very comfortable, well built and well supplied). There was simply no place else to go. Four weeks after the ‘escape’ a rancher from one of the outlying areas found the PO lying on the open ground. It was lying on its back, eyes and mouth wide open. It had been frozen in place by the freezing sleet that had come a few days after it had gone missing. The rancher reported that it looked “more like a skeleton than a human being.” The body was never recovered because “it was only a dead PO.” When the rancher visited the spot a year later all he found were a few scattered bones and nothing else. Soon there would be nothing left at all.

Records show that when the Martians came back in force to the Earth there would be only four original and five additional POs, all in their sixties, left alive. Nature and suicide had taken its toll on the rest of the prisoners of MPWC. In the final act the surviving POs would be delivered to a fate beyond anything they could ever conceive of. Certainly a quick death would have been preferred.

In the end the Grand Tribunal would demonstrate to a war weary world that despite the devastation, humanity had not fallen into the abyss and the trial was generally seen as one of the critical first steps along the long road to recovery of not only a people, but also their laws and traditions, which held them as a civilization well above the beasts of Earth. The Martians, if that had been their intent, had fully failed in that regard. Three weeks after the trial PO19 hung itself with the

leather strap he had been issued. Its death was ignored by the Press. There were more important stories to read about than a dead PO.

At the same time Henry Ford was founding his new “Ford Motor Company” in New Detroit. That report did indeed find its way into the Press as the new jobs it would bring were critical to Detroit’s recovery as well as the recovery of the Canadian city of Windsor just south of New Detroit across the Detroit River.

Now it was time to begin putting the recovering nations back on the world map and once again ‘allow’ those nations the opportunity to forge their own individual destinies. Limited self-rule was now a top goal of the Committee. They had far too much on their plate and needed to lighten the load. The nations of the world needed to move forward and now was the time to begin that transformation back to national self rule and limited Committee control.

National Self-Rule Begins

It was time to loosen up the controls set into place by the Committee – just a bit. British theorist on development of empires, Frederick Lugard, who had argued that: ‘Indirect rule delegated to local chiefs and other local leaders, was greatly preferable to central control’ was of great influence. On 9 October 1903 the first eleven nations to be officially certified by the Committee as reestablished and ready for self-rule were announced. The ceremony was held in Committee headquarters in Lower-London with a few invited guests in attendance. The “new” nations were the United States of America, Canada, England, France, Germany, Spain, Southern African Republic (later South Africa in 1910), Japan, Australia, Columbia and Italy. Once again they had become independent actors upon the world stage. In truth the United States, England and Germany were already running their own shows and Columbia was well on the way, but the official “certification” would be a way of showing the rest of the world that we were all in this together. It was also a way to indicate to the world that the Committee was still very much in charge. Certification also came with a price tag. All newly certified nations were expected to contribute an additional 1% of their national GNP to aid in world recovery and the Committee’s continual operation. It was a very small price to pay, but as more nations became certified the funds became enormous. These ‘new nations’ were also expected to field a certain number of military forces, not only for their own defense, but to contribute to the Committee’s international military force.

It must also be stated these nations were not colonies under the Committee’s forces; these were real self-governing nations which would join with the Committee to rebuild the world and all that that implied. Nevertheless, part of the certification protocol included a treaty signed by these nations with the Committee which sent an ‘ambassador’ from the Committee to each of these nations as a contact point and ‘advisor’. In reality the ambassador’s job was to “keep an eye on things and report back to the Magic Twelve any situations which may develop to the detriment of the Committee or their operations.” It would not be too long before the Committee Ambassador to Germany was reporting some very disturbing incidents to our headquarters that had nothing to do with Martians. As with the Magic Twelve there were leaders in the world community as well, and the United States was clearly taking a leadership role in that regard.

Even though the Committee still wanted overall control, which would allow them to develop a truly planetary-wide defense system, they would not be able to accomplish this primary goal as long as a good deal of their time and money needed to be spent on nation building. The Committee needed to push local governments as hard as they could as fast as they could to take at least some local responsibility. From this starting point the Committee had sent “country teams” into devastated areas to build up political parties and governmental infrastructure as well as production and banking

facilities that created jobs and food production. The key to these efforts would be communications, rail and road development and trade developed alongside a series of national banking institutions originally set into motion by the Committee. The in-country teams brought in advisors, financial support, food grains, medical teams and Committee contracts to push the process along.

We also needed to begin pushing our technological and manufacturing capabilities as fast as we could and near the top of that list was learning how to fly. This was the next high achievement mankind needed to master if we were to survive and defend our fragile world. It would also prove to be a nice source of new income for the Committee.

During a conversation with several members of his New York City club (recently reopened in Upper-New York City) who knew he worked for the Committee, but did not know of his membership in the Magic Twelve, Dr. Tesla would touch on some of his work and the need to address the issue of flight.

“The Martian Flying Machines had completely demoralized the world, so much so that in some cities, as London and Paris for example, people are in mortal fear from aerial bombing months after the war. The new means I have perfected affords absolute protection against this and other forms of attack. These new discoveries which I have carried out experimentally on a limited scale, created a profound impression. One of the most pressing problems seems to be the protection of London and I am writing to some influential friends in England (the Committee), hoping that my plans will be accepted without delay. The Russians are very anxious to render their borders safe against Martian invasion and I have made a proposal which is being seriously considered. I have many admirers there especially on account of the introduction of my alternating current system.”

We also discussed the news that Charles and Frank Duryea had just completed work on the first gasoline powered motor car in America. Mr. Ford was most interested in the news.

Despite all of the turmoil around the world there were two new distractions developed in America that could for a short while take people’s minds off of the recent destruction and ongoing recovery efforts. The first was a patched together ‘end’ to a rather stunted baseball season. The two newly regrouped leagues, American and National, decided to play a series of end season games in order to establish who would be crowned the “world baseball champions” for 1903. The so-called “World Series” was won by the Boston Red Stockings with a five games to three victories over the Pittsburgh Pirates. (I never really understood the ‘world’ part since it was not football or ‘soccer’ as the Americans would say.) The sports news was soon wired across America.

The second distraction would be able to delight a much larger audience over a much longer time frame. The Edison Company released a 12 minute “moving picture” they titled *The Great Train Robbery*. This silent western epic directed by Edwin S. Porter featuring shoot-outs, chases and a dramatic ending, captured audiences wherever it was shown. For a while we could all sit back and think of the wild, wild, American west and not of things Martian. I remember the first time I saw the movie projected one night outside on a white sheet pinned to a wall. It was an amazing thing to behold, but not any more amazing than to understand that mankind would someday challenge the Martians for command of the skies.

Committee Report (S) 03-114 – Kuyunjik, 31 December 1903, 11:12 a.m.

Twelve clay tablets have been unearthed at Kuyunjik purported to have been part of the ancient Library of Assyrian King Ashurbanipal. These tablets detail the story of ‘Gilgamesh’ said to have been a ‘hybrid’ of one-third man and two-thirds god. On three of these tablets there are clear examples of Martian writing below a relief of Gilgamesh. Archeological work will continue at this new site. The question to be looked at will be whether or not the ‘historic’ individual known as Gilgamesh was actually an ancient Martian hybrid.

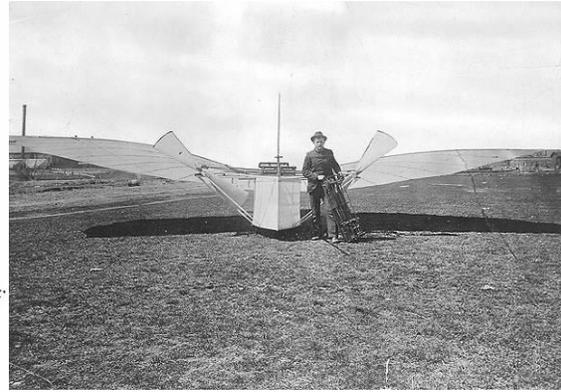
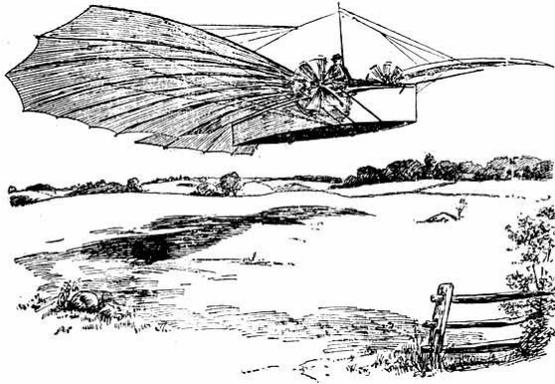
'Human' Flying Machines on Earth

"Everything that can be invented has been invented."
Charles Duell, head of the United States Patent Office - 1899

Obviously the Martians had mastered the art of flight so that little debate was over. The old religious dirge, "If the gods had meant man to fly they would have given him wings", had now been finally put to rest, replaced by a crude reality delivered by a brutal off-planet enemy still, we were soon to learn, commanding the skies of Earth. We now knew it was possible to fly, so we needed to learn how to fly (I for one had no intention of flying in anything) as well if we were ever going to do battle with the Martians or for that matter any other potential off-world adversary in the future. Everyone knows that during the war the Martians did not have time to deploy many of their flying machines, but that did not mean we could rely upon such luck in the future. Certainly the few they did deploy had brought great destruction to the areas they had over flown. For our salvation in the skies we would turn to science for the weapons we would need.

With this in mind the Committee began quite early to address the problem of flight and find the best men on Earth to push mankind into the skies above. Their researches soon discovered that in 1890 and again in 1897 Clement Ader had made attempts to fly his bat-like craft he named *Eole*. With a wingspan of 42 feet and weighing in at 650 pounds it was reported that he was "eventually able to take off for some 150 feet at eight inches above the ground before coming to a fully uncontrolled crash landing." We would not turn to Mr. Ader and his 'bat'. One observer would remark, "They flew – that was all right; they flew in machines heavier than air. But they smashed. Sometimes they smashed the engine, sometimes they smashed the aeronaut, and usually they smashed both." The next year the Aero Club of France was founded.

We soon came into contact with Gustave Whitehead. In the years before the Martians came Gustave Whitehead had already been hard at work on the problem of flight. We all remember his unsuccessful May 1899 attempt to fly his single winged *Whitehead Flyer Number 4*. He was of course able to raise his flying machine some 20 to 25 feet into the air, however, he was unable to steer his craft, which left Gustave in the very untenable position of flying directly into a three-story building! Pulled from the wreckage by fireman Martin Devane he was soon on his way to the hospital. Devane would report, "I recall that Mr. Whitehead was hurt and taken to the hospital after his short, but unsuccessful attempt to control his craft." This little accident of course did not slow down Mr. Whitehead. But he did need to rebuild his rather destroyed flyer and begin again. One of the problems to be overcome by Mr. Whitehead and other early flyers that came later was that they had to not only create flying machines, but they had to train themselves how to fly them and not die in the process.



Whitehead first flight from *Bridgeport Sunday Herald* August 18, 1901/
Whitehead with his Flying Machine "Condor"

History records that in the same year as the British Royal Aero Club was founded Whitehead, on 14 August 1901, was finally able to claim the record for making the first powered heavier than air flight (mechanized flight) when his single winged twin engine *Whitehead Flyer Number 6* leaped off the roadway and flew some 2,625 feet at 49 feet in height. This time, as we all read later, he managed to miss any buildings in the area and land safely on his landing gear, rolling to a stop on the side of a road. The newspapers at the time reported:

By the time the light was good, the bags of sand were taken out of the machine... An early morning milkman stopped in the road to see what was going on. His horse nearly ran away when the big white wings flopped [when the engines were started]... The nervous tension was growing and no one showed it more than Whitehead who still whispered at times, but as the light grew stronger he began to speak in his normal tone of voice. He stationed his two assistants behind the machine with instructions to hold onto the ropes and not let the machine get away. Then he took his position in the great bird. He opened the throttle of the ground propeller and [the aircraft] shot along the green sod [on its four wheels] at a rapid rate. The two assistants held on as best they could, but the ship shot up into the air like a kite. It was an exciting moment. "We can't hold her," shrieked one of the rope men. "Let her go then," shouted Whitehead back.

They let go, and... the machine darted up through the air like a bird released from a cage. Whitehead was greatly excited and his hands flew from one part of the machine to another. He simply shifted his weight more to one side than the other. This careened the ship to one side. She turned her nose away from the clump of sprouts when within fifty yards of them and took her course around them as pretty as a yacht on the sea avoids a bar. The ability to control the air ship in this manner appeared to give Whitehead confidence, for he was seen to take time to look at the landscape about him. He looked back and waved his hand exclaiming, "I've got it at last."

This first successful flight was accomplished mere weeks before the Martians landed and began the First Martian War. For the time being Mr. Whitehead and anyone else testing their wings were out of the flying business. Unfortunately for Mr. Whitehead his next flight was scheduled to be better photographed but the war intervened. Nevertheless, when the Martians came Mr. Whitehead could honestly claim that only he and a few Martians had been able to successfully fly a fixed wing aero-craft in Earth's atmosphere at the time! It was good to know that at least one man had flown before the Martians came to rule the skies of Earth for a few deadly weeks.

After the war Whitehead went back to his home, which had somehow survived the destruction (mostly that is), to begin work anew on a new series of flying machines, which he would eventually turn into true production aircraft. He soon found himself entertaining Orville and Wilbur Wright in 1902 and 1903. The brothers were also working on their own designs for flying machines,

having had their own adventures escaping the Martian Flying Machines, and were very interested in receiving help from the world renowned "First Flyer."

The new *Aero Club of America* would later report, "Whitehead in 1901 and Wright brothers in 1903 have already flown for short distances with motor-powered aero planes." It was after these meetings that the Committee contacted both the Wrights and Whitehead in the hopes that they could be convinced to work together on flight problems within the Committee with proper monetary support and proper staffing.

One conversation at the *Club* made its way into a newspaper report. "It is curious how that revival began. It was like the coming of a breeze on a quiet day; nothing started it, it came. People began to talk of flying with an air of never having for one moment dropped the subject. Pictures of flying and flying machines returned to the newspapers; articles and allusions increased and multiplied in the serious magazines. 'When are we going to fly?' A new crop of inventors sprang up in a night or so like fungi. The *Aero Club* announced the project of a great Flying Exhibition in a large area of ground that the removal of bombed out slums in Whitechapel had rendered available. The advancing wave soon produced a sympathetic ripple in the Bun Hill establishment."

By now things worldwide had begun to settle down a bit and the cities were starting to come back to life. It was now time to look forward and press on to other matters. Whitehead agreed immediately seeing the urgency of the situation. The Wrights however, were reluctant to work with such an open group (open as far as within the Committee was concerned), which was put together to share all discoveries within the group, and they eventually decided to work alone to achieve whatever financial reward they could from their own labors. To be honest I'm not certain the Committee would have gained all that much from the Wrights even if they had joined our international program. With that Gustave Whitehead was appointed as Assistant Director of Flight Research with a staff of over 1000 engineers, draftsmen and scientists under Directorate D. *Whitehead Flyer Number 6* is now on display at Lower-New York City's Museum of Flight located just off of L-15th Street. A hard to see photo of his first flight is displayed next to his aircraft. We were never able to locate a better copy of his great accomplishment.

Later that year Orville Wright "reportedly flew their flying machine" near Kitty Hawk, North Carolina in America off of a rail to some 20 inches off the ground for 120 feet in a straight line for twelve seconds never turning before performing a rough landing in the sand becoming the second man to fly. Not spectacular, but OK for a 'reported' first go at flight. It would be some years before the Wrights could furnish "photographic proof" of their 'flight.' At the time the world, still reeling from the war hardly took notice as their work had been a first and was not very relevant to our general survival. I could not help but remember Mr. Ader's efforts in 1897 when he challenged the air at eight inches for 150 feet in 18 seconds. I thought, "Wasn't this about the same as the Wrights?" For some reason the Americans took special note and the American press cheered the second and third men to fly in a straight line on 17 December 1903! The Committee would take no official stand on the future controversy that they had not flown in 1903, but rather when the '1903' photo was eventually released for the first time in 1906 the Committee simply gave their congratulations, but no contract.

On that same December day in 1903 Whitehead flew his *Whitehead Flyer Number 8* 'aircraft' six miles distance at some 400 feet above the ground. The Committee did not allow any photos. No need to let the Martians in on any of our progress. He did however enjoy a rather fine dinner in his honor later that evening. After he landed he was driven to the new flight research headquarters to receive some of the first Martian flying equipment his team was to analyze for any flying secrets they could discover. They had already traveled to several areas to investigate and select several of these

devices that eventually arrived at the labs. Their research would eventually bring to the world the fighting machines needed to battle the Martians in the skies. What they would need to complete their work was additional research from the group then performing back engineering work on other Martian machines. This research would push Whitehead's group to levels never thought possible. A few decades later their new 'jet' aircraft would do battle for aerial supremacy over the Earth's gentle fields even though one of our Directors felt at the time that, "aeronautics will [never] come into play as a serious modification of transport and communication."

As for the Wright Brothers – they would continue to seek headlines and private contracts as they continued along their own path into the skies outside of the Committee organization. They could however, be used to keep attention away from Committee flight test operations with their flying antics. They would eventually bring their 'flyer' to New Washington Center for a scheduled demonstration flight for United States government officials. Across the cleared field expressly prepared for the flight sat the partially rebuilt White House. Inside one of the completed sections it was reported, sat President Teddy Roosevelt going over some papers, but what he was actually doing was waiting for an invitation by the Wrights to become the first American President to fly. They were quite naturally a bit nervous about taking 'Teddy' up because to say the very least, flying on a Wright 'flyer' was extremely dangerous. (Several people had already died trying.)

On hand for the demonstration were reporters from *The New York Herald*, the *Washington Voice* and other papers and what turned out to be a crowd of thousands. I wish I could have been there, but I was away on other business at the time. As it turned out I did not miss much. With such a large crowd, not to mention eyewitnesses from the Press, Orville took one look at his flimsy craft, one look at the crowd and declared that the wind was too high to fly. "We cannot attempt a flight."

When asked to comment Dr. Tesla would remark, "Place any of the later aero planes beside that of Whitehead, their prototype, and you will not find as much as one decided improvement. There are the same old propellers, the same old inclined planes, rudders, and vanes – not a single notable difference. Half a dozen aeronauts have been in turn hailed as conquerors and kings of the air. It would have been much more appropriate to greet John D. Rockefeller as such. But for the abundant supply of high-grade fuel we would still have to wait for an engine capable of supporting not only itself, but several times its own weight against gravity."

The propaganda arm of the Committee took generous note and continued to produce much paperwork to support the Wright Brother's myth since it tended to take people's minds off the work being done within the Committee by Whitehead and his team. Even with that when the Whitehead *Falcon Jet* finally flew the Wrights would be all but forgotten. Although it must be said, that their original 'flyer' is still on display in a rather small museum somewhere near Dayton, Ohio.

THE FUTURE?

At the end of 1903 Konstantin Tsiolkovsky published his first book for the general public. Funded by the Committee, *The Rocket into Cosmic Space* became a best seller with its tale of artificial gravity, spinning wheel space station and solar power. We were setting the stage for future work that would be done and informing the public at the same time. Man made rocket devices capable of transporting humans into the vacuum of near Earth space was expressed as a very real possibility. Dr. Tsiolkovsky took pains to insure his work on cosmic space made no mention of things Martian.

It may be somewhat of a surprise for some to learn even this early in our recovery the Committee members were discussing ways to put aircraft on ships as part of an extended and highly mobile ocean-going attack force. The advanced planning office was doing a very good job. It would not be long before this idea would become a development plan for so-called "aircraft carriers." We also needed a way to combine naval fleets from the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans with as short a

sailing time as possible. For that to become a reality we once again looked towards building a canal across the isthmus in Central America. As in an earlier time we looked at the northern province of Columbia called Panama, as the best possible route (shorter route and no active volcanoes as can be found in Nicaragua).

The 'Canali' of Earth

"It would seem that canals are a Martian favorite. Soon they will be just as important to Earth."
Member of the Committee

Garrett P. Serviss had once written, "Objection [had] been made to the theory of the artificial origin of the canals of Mars on the ground[s]... that the work required to construct them would be beyond the capacity of any race of creatures resembling man." Only later would we come to understand these massive canals on Mars had been dug by massive machines designed and built by the Martians (at least we had no information that 'others' had done the work) rather than by millions of Martians laboring by hand along with small machines. We were about to test whether or not we would be able to repair and build new canals on Earth despite the destruction we had faced during the war. The work of building canals on Earth would be attempted with smaller devices and different hand held tools.

What Dr. Serviss or anyone else did not know was on Mars the inhabitants of the planet had developed and built huge digger devices that did the work of thousands of 'people'. Unfortunately we did not have any large operational devices on Earth even though the Martians had left three behind after the war. It would be years before these Martian tunneling machines could be made fully operational. In the meantime smaller ones built on Earth would have to do.

PANAMA

Even before modern men knew of Martians and their globe spanning canals we were planning a few of our own. For hundreds of years the concept of a man-made canal built across the Isthmus of Panama in northern Columbia had been on the minds of various governmental officials in several countries dating back to the early 1500s with Charles V of Spain when he ordered a survey to be made of the area. It was not attempted however, until the French "gave it a go" beginning in 1880. Their efforts failed mainly due to diseases such as malaria and yellow fever in the mosquito-infected swamps and backwaters, which, along with many accidents, took the lives of some 21,900 workers. We all realized it would cost many more lives before it could be finished, but the work was critical to world progress and mutual defense. It was to prove to be one of the most difficult and deadly engineering projects ever attempted by man, even more difficult yet not as costly as the building of the new underground cities beneath London, New York City and Sydney. It would however eventually become the most expensive above ground 48 miles in history in both lives and treasure (\$380 million U.S.). Originally planned across Nicaragua as a sea level canal eyes soon turned to the southern possibility.

The 'zone' as it would later be called, already had a railway built across the isthmus, which had begun operations in 1855, and it had been left undamaged from the war probably due to its hot and dense jungle location. There is some evidence that if the Martians found it they most likely did not think enough of it to waste their time destroying it (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-6*). The small gauge rail system greatly facilitated the transfer of goods between the Pacific and Atlantic, but it was still very cumbersome to load and unload tons of cargo at each end. A canal would need to be

constructed to increase the speed of commerce as well as the movement of military shipping from ocean to ocean. In 1893 the French finally abandoned the work due to accidents, disease, and torrential downpours, which rusted their steel equipment, as well as the absolute difficulty they had run into attempting to build a sea-level canal with ocean currents constantly caused the slumping of canal walls. However, these setbacks did not diminish interest in the project. Now with the critical need for a combined planetary defense using the assets available in both oceans the canal would acquire a new urgency – if it could be built. I think the only real question the Committee staff had was how many lives would it cost? That is not to say that human cost no matter how high was going to be any kind of roadblock.

On 22 January 1903, an agreement was signed with full support from the Committee by United States Secretary of State (and former ambassador to Britain) John M. Hay and Dr. Tomas Herran of Columbia to build the canal. However, the reconstructed government of Columbia did not ratify the treaty. A quickly called meeting of the Magic Twelve soon created a new dynamic, which would allow the critical work to be started; pushed forward by U.S. President Teddy Roosevelt. They would simply create a new country named Panama and do whatever else needed to be done to keep world recovery and planetary defense on the move. Improvised military forces were soon on the way to insure the success of the operation. They would stay for more than three decades. This was the first time an international organization had created a new nation by carving a piece out of an old one. U.S. Attorney General Philander Knox would comment to Roosevelt, “Oh, Mr. President do-not let so great an achievement suffer from any taint of legality.” “Bully!”

Goods and commerce needed to keep moving and a new canal at Panama was one way of moving it. Disagreements by nations would under no circumstances be allowed to get in the way of world recovery; at least not for a few years yet. This was primary to Committee philosophy and doctrine and no individual or nation would be allowed to interfere. The newly formed government of Columbia should have realized that at the time. Other nations needed to learn that lesson as well as Committee military forces flowed into the new ‘nation’ of Panama.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-41

***Immediate:* Combined United States and Committee military forces are to be deployed in and around the sea-lanes of Columbia to block those forces in order to aid in the creation of the new State of Panama. Orders have been issued by Committee member U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt who has the full support of Magic. All directorates are hereby ordered to give any aid requested in order to facilitate this operation.**

MAGIC THREE & TR-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

After the creation of the new ‘nation’ of Panama on 4 November 1903, work began on the new canal. In Panama the Committee would fence off and occupy a section of the new nation for an area designated the “Canal Zone” which would be continuously patrolled by United States and Committee forces. This new resource needed to be protected at all costs. In truth even though it is not openly stated, the ‘nation’ of Panama has always been considered “Committee territory.” Years later, in order to cover any losses incurred by this new project, the French were paid \$40 million by the Committee through the United States for their equipment and Columbia was paid \$25 million for the land they had ‘lost’ in Panama. These payments allowed the United States to control the Canal Zone that continues to this day. Sole authority over the Canal came with the guarantee by the United States it would be open to all reestablished nations. It was an agreement the Americans fully intended to keep providing the nations of the world kept the peace. In times of Earth based war, if any, all bets would be off. In that case the Committee would decide in executive session which nations would and which would not be allowed to use the canal.

In the meantime, all fees would be the same for all shipping (10% going directly to the Committee). These payments and major involvement by Americans was part of a plan by President Roosevelt ('Prince' of H) to make the United States THE power on the world stage (that is of course within the framework of the Committee). It all depended on how fast America could recover, how many Americans could be put into critical Committee positions, and how many Committee projects Americans could control. Infrastructure and military forces in the United States and around the world developed and controlled by the United States was the key to this bold plan. In the end Roosevelt's efforts to rebuild the United States Navy into a world sea power would make him the father of the post Martian War navy, both American and Committee.

Work began on 4 May 1904, under the direction of John Frank Stevens, a personal friend of President Roosevelt, and Chief Engineer for Directorate B. He was soon arguing his case to abandon the sea-level canal the French had attempted in favor of one with locks, which could be built faster and had many more controls than a purely open system at sea level. As Stevens studied his options, Dr. Walter Reed, under orders from Colonel William Gorgas of Directorate G, was soon hard at work in the "canal zone" wiping out the mosquitoes, which had recently been identified as being responsible for spreading the deadly malaria and yellow fever sicknesses which had plagued the French effort. Dr. Reed had earlier conducted medical experiments in Cuba with volunteers bitten by mosquitoes that proved that they did indeed carry yellow fever. (One of the best remembered volunteers was Private John R. Kissinger who, along with others, allowed himself to be bitten by mosquitoes knowing he had less than one chance in twenty of surviving.) Within a year the work crews would be ready to begin building the new canal. This work would include two new military bases situated on both sides of the new canal operated by the United States. These bases would later be expanded to support submarines and aircraft carriers. There were also several other military bases situated within the Canal Zone built and manned by American and Committee forces primarily for defense of the canal and jungle training.

This work at its peak saw 43,400 men on the project, as they cleared an estimated 211 million cubic yards of rock and soil. We would also be able to test a new digging machine, built by the Committee, which would do much of the hard digging at the canal. If this giant machine worked well enough we would soon be able to construct a large number of them to aid in the digging of tunnels in all major underground city projects. What we needed was less manpower and more machine power – just like our enemies on Mars.

By its end the voyage from recovering New York City to the coast of California had been reduced by 7,800 miles. It would also vastly cut down the time it took to deploy navel forces from either ocean should an emergency arise. Two ocean navies had now become one (that is to say one as soon as navies could be rebuilt).

On the other side of the world stood the Suez Canal that was also a vital waterway for the transportation of food, coal, oil and other vital supplies to Europe. We needed to get that system back up and running as fast as we could as well. We had been surprised at how little it had been damaged during the war and we soon suspected the reason why it had been 'missed' by the Martians.

THE SUEZ CANAL

The Suez Canal we are all familiar with opened in 1869 which of course greatly improved transportation between Europe and Asia cutting off the need to go completely around Africa. With its Port Said northern terminus and Port Tawfik at the southern end, the canal extends a little over 120 miles from the Mediterranean Sea south to the Red Sea. At 79 feet deep and over 500 feet wide any ship in the world is able to navigate the waterway. The work of digging and lining the canal took some ten years and employed more than 30,000 individuals at any one time, including Egyptian

forced laborers. In all, some 1.5 million people worked on the project, costing the lives of thousands of workers in the process. Prison work forces paid the highest price in lost lives, but no one had been keeping a close count of those losses.

It is to say the least very hard to miss from an aerial point of view and with Martians flying their machines all over the area they could not have missed this man-made canal. However, the only damage to the Suez Canal sustained during the Martian War was the nearly complete destruction of both the Said and Tawfik Ports. The canal itself sustained no damage whatsoever! We needed to find out why as it was one of the few areas the Martians simply refused to attack.

In the ancient days of either Ramesses-al-Akbar, better known to history as Ramesses II or Senusret II, depending on the source, east-west canals had been cut into the desert allowing small boat travel from the Red Sea to the Nile River thousands of years ago. From there, these small wooden sailing ships could travel from the Mediterranean Sea to the rest of the known ancient world. There were reports huge digging machines had been used in this effort yet no machines capable of doing this work have ever been found. No drawings of such machines have been passed down through the long history of the area.

From much of our study of the Egyptians these canals, built from around 1897-1839 B.C.E., were thought to have been the work of these ancient people, and certainly they were as far as the actual hard work of construction was concerned, but we were soon to learn that they had been directed and probably designed by another even more ancient canal building people – the Martians!

We get our first hint of trouble that the ancient Egyptians may have had in working on a more detailed canal system from none other than Aristotle who wrote in *Meteorology*:

One of their kings tried to make a canal to it, but he found that the sea was higher than the land. So he first, and Darius afterwards, stopped making the canal, lest the sea should mix the river water and spoil it.

This could be a reference to the efforts of Pepi I who reigned from 2332-2283 B.C.E. Pepi I ordered a canal built to bypass the Nile near Aswan. This first man-made attempt at a canal seemed to have failed, but the ancients were not ready to give up the prospect of a canal in the area yet. Well-known historian Pliny the Elder, who was to die in the 79 A.D. eruption of Mount Vesuvius, would write in 40 A.D. that the Egyptians and Persians were soon ready to try again.

Next comes the Tyro tribe and, on the Red Sea, the harbor of the Daneoi, from which Sesostris, king of Egypt, intended to carry a ship-canal to where the Nile flows into what is known as the Delta; this is a distance of over 60 miles. Later the Persian king Darius had the same idea, and yet again Ptolemy II, who made a trench 100 feet wide, 30 feet deep and about 35 miles long, as far as the Bitter Lakes.

Centuries later in the early days of the 19th century the French had discovered the remains of an ancient canal which had run north-south along the eastern side of Lake Timsah. They later found an extension north to the Ballah Lakes as well as remains that strongly suggested the canal had been built all the way to the Mediterranean Sea. This had truly been an ancient project on a vast scale. And yet no plans or names of engineers who may have designed and built this grand work could ever be found in the ancient records. That was until the discovery of the basaltic stone and glass marker found by the Committee team which had been sent to survey the damage to the Suez (none) and to estimate how long it would take to repair the ports and place this vital waterway back into use. The black polished marker made of volcanic material found half buried just south of the remains of Port Said was dedicated to the “gods of El-Kahir” – MARS!

I conquered Egypt. I who comes from the face of El-Kahir ordered this canal dug from the sea called the Mediterranean to the sea called the Red. When the canal had been dug as I ordered, ships went from Egypt with many items to ships from the stars from many places on this place called Earth.

Clearly, the canal building Martians had been responsible for the ancient original Suez Canal and did not destroy this waterway possibly because they could very well have mistaken it for the one they had built thousands of years ago. We had no idea how well the Martians kept records of such things. They may very well have had plans for its future use as well. So far those plans, whatever they may have been are on hold. Needless to say, in any future war with them we expected the Suez Canal to be fully part of their plans.

My question in my notes at the time was: *Did the Martians build anything else on Earth and are there any signs we can find to identify such structures?*

As with the Panama Canal, 10% of the revenue from the Suez would go directly to the Committee. After 15 years that percentage dropped to 5% in order to further help the local developing areas continue their recovery.

OTHER EARTH CANALS

The Martians also missed attacking the world's longest canal (twenty times longer than the Panama Canal). At 1,115 miles long the Grand Canal of China runs from Beijing to Hangzhou. Built between 605 and 609 A.D. it was originally built simply to transport Emperor Yang Guang. After the First Martian War it would become a water lifeline for much of the region it serves, certainly a much better use than its original builders intended. There does not seem to have been any Martian involvement in that project. It was all the work of mankind. Even so, the Martians seemed reluctant to destroy any canal no matter who, or what, built them. That included the now critical Manchester Ship Canal that had been in service since 1894 working its way from Manchester to Eastham a few miles south of Liverpool and the great Erie Canal operating between the Hudson River and the Atlantic Ocean and the Great Lakes to the interior of the United States. That was another Martian weakness in some future time we planned to be able to exploit. We would begin to build many more canals with the thought that if the Martians did not attack canals they could be used as potential post-war transportation systems all around the world – If!

Editor's Note: A very early decision by Mars Prime was to capture as many Earth canals as possible with minimal damage to these facilities – That would be later put up for review.

NEW NATIONS CERTIFIED

On 31 September 1904 the second group of nations to be certified by the Committee as reestablished and ready for self-rule was announced. The newly certified nations were New Zealand, Argentina, Peru, Bolivia, Portugal, Norway, Sweden, Finland, China and Arabia. Committee ambassadors were in place and operational in all of these new nations. The Committee 'Ambassador Relations Group' was then formed to handle any political problems needing to be addressed by the Committee. In reality they were no more than another group formed to keep a close eye on the new nations. And not to mention keeping track of Committee dues of one percent of yearly income! Needless to say, the Committee was expanding the number of staff members needed to keep track of all of our operations. Well over 4000 people were now on staff at our headquarters in Lower-London including my small staff of three researchers and two secretaries. As before these 'new' nations were expected to build internal military forces as well as contribute to our ever expanding Committee military force.

By this time the Committee was making an all out effort to certify as many nations as possible, as fast as they could. With this in mind the Committee doubled the number of in-country teams in the field and gave them an “absolute deadline of 31 December 1905” to complete their work. Ready or not by the end of 1905 the nations of the world would have regained self-rule and with it the responsibility at least locally for their citizens. Planetary defense needed to move to the forefront of Committee efforts. More efforts by the group would move to the diplomatic areas when it came to dealing with these new nations as they developed and armed the world for the expected future battle with the Martians. But it must be made clear that the Committee never gave up at least partial control of any nation as long as they were able to put “their people” into the correct places. At times these people were referred to as the “shadow government” but never as such outside of the ‘office.’ It was then that President Roosevelt issued what he called the ‘Roosevelt Corollary’. Referring to the Monroe Doctrine he reminded the nations of Europe that not only could they not look to the Americas for new colonies but the United States would if need be “intervene into the domestic affairs of American nations in order to maintain the peace as well as their national sovereignty.”

The Committee also continued to control the world’s purse strings through the gold and silver reserves and the *World Banking Committee* (Directorate A) and that money was definitely a primary source of international power and control. No one used the term “one world government,” but in fact that was what the Committee still represented. And even though it was a “government” of laws by treaty, much of the time it operated like a government of men. It worked well overall, but no honest person could rightly claim the Committee always made the correct decisions. I for one constantly worried that too much power was held in the hands of too few men. I remembered that, *Absolute power corrupts absolutely!* I hoped we would be able to keep that in mind as we mined the Martian machines for the secrets they surely held. I hoped I would remember it as well as I began my personal upward movement in our organization.

At the same time the Committee inaugurated the first so-called “rapid transit subway” system in Lower-New York City on 27 October that utilized old tunnels left undamaged during the war. It was a very basic system, but it linked most sections of Upper and Lower-New York even though most areas it ran to were still far from recovered and represented mostly burnt piles of rubble, at least on the surface. Nevertheless, this was a vital link for our recovery in New York City.

Back Engineering Martian Technology

“There is much work to be done but we are discovering new methods and devices each day.”

Dr. Nicola Tesla

By early 1905 fully staffed (around 34,000 scientists and engineers) and funded laboratories had been set up in several secret locations, including the latest ones now operating underground. These were new facilities not connected to the many older facilities which had been ‘appropriated’ by the Committee in 1902. Our engineers were presented with advanced machines without any ideas of how they were designed and were tasked to not only explain how they had been built but do it without damaging the machines and without killing themselves in the process. The teams were hard at work dismantling and testing the Martian Flying Machines, ground fighting machines, handling machines and digging machines as well as the other equipment and electric devices found within those Martian devices. Every piece had to be photographed, cataloged, and drawn to technical specifications before moving on to the next piece.

One of the first areas the scientists were interested in understanding besides how this equipment worked was how the Martians had been able to organize and control their many attacks around the Earth. Humans had primitive radio (barely), but it was nowhere near truly operational for combat at the time. World-wide we had nothing “on line” as Dr. Tesla would say. Among many other things we needed to learn from the Martians was how to communicate over great distances and do it with confidence – our planet’s defense would depend upon it! A great new age of science was about to begin and it was not lost on many who had the time to understand that it had been forced upon mankind by a brutal off-world enemy who had used their technological advantage, not to enhance theirs and other worlds, but to invade and destroy ours.

In order to brief the Committee on these ongoing research programs, headquarters produced an Executive Briefing Paper EBP 1905-3 “Back Engineering Martian Technology” (*Appendix B*) on 28 February 1905. Distributed during a two hour briefing it highlighted some of our off-world engineering efforts.

During a break from one of the meetings called to discuss many of the back engineered projects Mr. Wells recalled one of his first encounters with Martians and their advanced technology. “I recall particularly the illustration of one of the first pamphlets to give a consecutive account of the war. The artist had evidently made a hasty study of one of the fighting machines, and there his knowledge ended. He presented them as tilted, stiff tripods, without either flexibility or subtlety, and with an altogether misleading monotony of effect. The pamphlet containing these renderings had a considerable vogue, and I mention them here simply to warn against the impression they may have created. They were no more like the Martians I saw in action than a Dutch doll is like a human being. To my mind, the pamphlet would have been much better without them.”

“At first, I say, the handling machine did not impress me as a machine, but as a crablike creature with a glittering integument, the controlling Martian whose delicate tentacles actuated its movements seeming to be simply the equivalent of the crab’s cerebral portion. But then I perceived the resemblance of its gray-brown, shiny, leathery integument to that of the other sprawling bodies beyond, and the true nature of this dexterous workman dawned upon me. With that realization my interest shifted to those other creatures, the real Martians.”

Despite advances being made the back engineering of the Martian fighting machines had hit several snags. This however, was to be expected considering the fact the Martians were so far ahead of Earth science in most areas it would be surprising to learn that we had no real problems understanding what they had done. With the help of engineers from Henry Ford’s facilities, Tesla’s Committee group and Alexander Graham Bell’s engineering staff and others, the teams were able to finally get several of the machines to at least move if not actually work properly. At least it was a start. We still had not been able to operate the three massive Martian tunneling machines (we had recently located a third machine), at least not properly. They seemed to be operated on a different system altogether (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-61*).

We had discovered the Martian language would be the major roadblock and one, which would not be solved for many years. This discovery illustrated the close connection between the use of the Martian language and the control of these machines which spoke of a symbiosis between these creatures and their metal servants which were certainly hundreds if not thousands of years ahead of any Earth based understanding of “men and machines.” This was a fusion of both as one working unit when they were in close operation (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-61*). We had learned it would be necessary to melt together science and the linguistic arts in order to advance this work. Nothing on Earth could be compared to these machines. The Martian machines were matching the complexity of the Martians themselves of whom we had barely begun to understand. There was much to learn and much to fear. There were a great many unknowns. Where was the line drawn between Martian and machine and could we cross that line and still maintain control of what we may yet discover? And

more to the point: Did we want to? Would such close contact as a single unit affect the humans working in such a new environment in ways we could not predict?

My notes: *“There is great danger in all of our back engineering work. To be sure lives will be lost.”*

The great fear among those tasked with developing technology from this “off world” equipment was that we may learn too much too fast. That is to say there was a real danger from learning too much without fully understanding the consequences of the work or the devices we might discover and use. We had to move with speed, but only with great caution in order to pace ourselves, understand what we had as much as we could, and then move on to the next revelation. Also, critical discoveries could very well stifle our desires to do our own work and possibly push humans to rely too heavily on these “gifts” from the Martians. History has shown that humans needed to do difficult and complicated things themselves in order to advance. Critical thinking would always be at a premium.

However, we need not have concerned ourselves too much as men such as Einstein, Edison, Tesla, Goddard and many others were hard at work not only using back engineered discoveries, they were also hard at work on their own ideas, some of which might even have surprised the Martians. Nevertheless, caution needed to be the watchword when working with any Martian technology.

Notes show: *“...not unexpectedly their mathematical learning is evidently far in excess of ours.”*

As would be expected there were many setbacks as we went about the work of “Martian technology investigation.” We all remember the twin disasters at South Kensington and Ealing laboratories that had been studying the Heat-Ray and Black Smoke problems. Not enough safety features had been built into these tests as lives were lost trying to discover their secrets. We needed to do much better if we were to progress. As before, caution needed to be the watch-word.

Mr. Wells had given warning about the weapons used by the Martians and the fact we were far from understanding such weapons. He also reminded those gathered of the cost of such research even though we all knew that research and much more would continue. “The composition of the Black Smoke [is not yet] known, which the Martians used with such deadly effect, and the generator of the Heat-Rays remains a puzzle. The terrible disasters at the Ealing and South Kensington laboratories have disinclined analysts for further investigation upon the latter, at least for the moment. Spectrum analysis of the black powder points unmistakably to the presence of an unknown element with a brilliant group of three lines in the green, and to form a compound which acts at once with deadly effect upon some constituent in the blood. We must press hard to fully understand what we are dealing with in all of these areas, less we find ourselves in the untenable position of once again facing such destructive means without proper defensive measures.”

Nevertheless, we did learn one very valuable lesson from the Ealing laboratory disaster that would prove critical to our defense efforts. We learned that the Black Smoke when combined with the oxygen in the air and flowing near an open flame would readily catch on fire. Further tests proved that a series of small gas flames set up in rows could be used to ignite and destroy the Black Smoke rendering it harmless. With that in mind we began to develop ways to set the Black Smoke on fire using portable igniters and possibly in-ground gas-fed ignition systems. In the years ahead this system would prove invaluable. Step-by-step we were learning how to fight the powerful Martians.

Despite the back engineering problems the Committee had a rather large stockpile of Martian Walking Machines to work from, so many individuals at several associated off-site secret labs scattered around the world were able to access these machines and make their own critical discoveries. By 1905 the Committee laboratories alone could boast a collection of some 156 machines many of which were in very good working order. At least they appeared to be in good working order as far as our science teams could ascertain at the time. The Martians who had manned or rather “Martianed” most of them had died by bacterial infection rather than terrestrial firepower. They did not seem to have had a plan to destroy their own machines in the event their invasion failed.

This was again an excellent example of the Martian mentality of “all or nothing.” Certainly they had not considered the possibility of failure. Of course it came to mind their losses did not amount to a complete failure – yet!

As we worked on these off-world machines we naturally wondered why the Martians had not brought to the Earth any machines with wheels on them. Surely these intelligent beings had knowledge of the wheel, the world’s first invention. Only later would we learn that the Martians had the wheel, but had not used it for general transportation purposes for many centuries. We learned that on Mars most of their transportation devices are lifted off of the surface by magnetic devices and move along ‘roads’ without any friction, never making contact with the surface as they move (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 111B46*). This was also the way personal Martian vehicles moved on Mars. In effect, the wheel for transportation purposes was as out dated to the Martians as a ship propelled with galley slaves was to humans. When they needed to travel to areas that were not accessible by roads for the most part the now well-known walkers were used.

Naturally they could not have expected Earth to have magnetic lift roads therefore they needed to bring their walking machines to Earth. Wheeled vehicles did not seem to have been part of the thinking process (at least not during the First Martian War). Our goal now for these walking machines was to not only get them working, but put together a production line from which we humans could build some of our own. That was but one goal of the man tasked to oversee these projects – the enigmatic Dr. Nikola Tesla.

Director D – a.k.a. A man named Nikola Tesla

“No one indeed believes anything unless he previously knows it to be believable.”
Pagan philosopher - Augustine

All too often it seems, the term ‘genius’ is used to describe an individual who has not necessarily achieved that lofty level. However, when used to denote Dr. Nikola Tesla it is truly an accurate description as long as one prefaced the word with ‘eccentric’. Tesla, the ‘Committee Wizard’ as he became known at headquarters, had come to the United States on 6 June 1884, arriving in old New York City with a letter of recommendation from his former employer and an associate of Thomas Edison in Paris, France. Mr. Batchslor wrote, “I know two great men and you are one of them; the other is this young man.” He would soon be working for Thomas Edison (later Director E) at the *Edison Machine Works* improving the newly developed generators. At the time Edison would report, “This is a damn good man.” After a while however, the men would go their separate ways when they could not agree upon payment for Tesla’s work on Edison’s generators. These two giants were simply too far apart in their temperaments and methods by which they accomplished their individual goals.



Director D – Dr. Nikola Tesla in his underground laboratory

There was also the problem of integrating the work Tesla insisted upon and of which Mr. Edison was, shall I say, not always paying attention to. Edison once said, “Anything that won’t sell, I don’t want to invent.” So great was the animosity between the two men only a war with Mars could bring these two together again – even then for only short periods of time. Neither man trusted the other, but as far as Tesla was concerned there was reason enough. Working with both men was a challenge as well as a pleasure and as time moved on I often found myself between the two of them attempting to work out some type of compromise on programs we were most interested in. I would often find myself traveling between Tesla’s Lower-New York City facility and Edison’s reconstructed standalone underground laboratory and workshop in Menlo Park, New York. I kept my headache medicine, right next to my bottle of brandy, very handy!

Tesla was already well known before he came to America for his many inventions and engineering feats. In 1894 he had successfully demonstrated wireless communication equipment using radio waves and remote control devices. That would soon come in rather handy. He had used X-Ray technology in 1887 and developed the famous Tesla Coil in 1888. Later, he would be working with another individual critical to Committee operations – George Westinghouse. He would soon be working on a project he said would be “transmitting electrical energy without wires” by injecting a powerful signal directly into the ground. He would be plugging into the Earth’s own power. This would later be called the *Tesla Effect*. The Executive Committee of Twelve would find many uses for this work. However, even today not all of his work has been fully explained or even understood by most of us. Florescent lights and circuit boards for computing devices would come later.

Within the Committee it would be Tesla and his 5000 man ‘First Team’ of scientists, engineers, and machinists who would create a series of weapons and other advanced devices without which the Earth would probably have had very little chance of fighting against the expected Martian revival of hostilities. With such devices, Tesla would give the world a fighting chance, and one, which in battle we hoped would surprise the hell out of our enemies from Mars. There was much work ahead as the Tesla team set to work on high grade radio transmitters and receivers, underwater radio transmission, radar, death rays, VTOL (Vertical Take Off and Landing) aircraft, particle beam gun (directed-energy weapon), transportation and much more.

The man himself was about as unique as anyone could possibly be. Extremely private in his personal life, the lifelong bachelor was a true loner who compartmentalized his friends to such a degree that most in one group would never meet or know of others well known to Dr. Tesla in another group of friends or acquaintances. When asked about his methods of invention Tesla answered, “I do not rush into actual work. When I get an idea I start at once building it up in my imagination. I change the construction, make improvements and operate the device in my mind. It is

absolutely immaterial to me whether I run my turbine in my thought or test it in my shop. I even note if it is out of balance.”

To say the very least the good Dr. Tesla was a study in obsessions and phobias. One could not escape the fact that anytime a woman came into a room with any type of earrings he would become ill, faster if they were pearls. He could drop small pieces of paper in a dish of any liquid and a bad taste would develop in his mouth. Anytime he walked he found himself counting his steps and calculating how far he had walked as he went along. And to say taking a meal with him was an adventure was to watch as he calculated the cubic inches in the pieces of food he took and the contents of his first bowl of soup by its liquid mass. Without such mental gymnastics he was unable to fully enjoy a meal.

With a terrifying fear of germs and a decided preference for the night time hours working in the atmosphere controlled underground cities of Lower-New York City and Lower-London was almost custom made for the inventor. However, despite guarding his time from those who would interfere with his work, he was nevertheless open to explaining and demonstrating some of the wonders of his lab to the “occasional reporter allowed into his underground lab known by his associates as the cavern.”

One such British journalist, Chauncey McGovern, working for *Pearson's Magazine* had traveled to Tesla's Lower-New York City office to interview the great man. After being cleared by security and escorted to the area he entered the lab and explained what he saw (briefly) for his readers.

Not to stagger on being shown through the laboratory of Nikola Tesla requires the possession of an uncommonly sturdy mind. Fancy yourself seated in a large, well-lighted room, with mountains of curious-looking machinery on all sides. A tall, thin man walks up to you, and by merely snapping his fingers instantaneously a ball of leaping red flame, and holds it calmly in his hands. As you gaze you are surprised to see it does not burn his fingers. He lets it fall upon his clothing, on his hair, into your lap, and, finally, puts the ball of flame into a wooden box. You are amazed to see that nowhere does the flame leave the slightest trace, and you rub your eyes to make sure you are not asleep.

Four “most secret” primary scientific research facilities had been originally set up under Directorate D. They were all above ground at the time, except Tesla's lab, working in semi-repaired bombed out buildings with equipment brought together from anywhere the teams could find it. The best way to describe the situation would be to tag it as “patched-together.” As soon as they could all four teams would move to newly built facilities in London, New York City, Sydney and the New Washington Center. The next move would be completely underground. By now Tesla was ready to brief the full Executive Committee on the projects his teams were working on. To say the least everyone was amazed at how far he had gotten. They were even more amazed when he told them where he and his teams were going. Simply stated, they could not believe their ears. He would travel beyond the everyday realities of our simple lives and well into a possible future only Tesla understood and even then some of his ideas would be buried. One eventually came away with the rather disturbing feeling that Dr. Tesla did not really trust those in power with many of his extreme ideas. Perhaps he felt mankind in general was not yet evolved enough.

“Gentlemen, I hope you all enjoyed the meal and refreshments. What I am about to show you I hope will give all assembled a good deal of excitement about the progress we expect to see in the near future as it pertains to in house developments of a scientific nature as well as those married with the work so far completed by back engineering some of the devices ‘lent’ to us by the Martians.”

The group settled down after taking in the little joke about the Martians. Tesla informed the men that his team had already developed a new remote control device that he demonstrated could be used in direct line of sight to turn a machine on or off. It could also be used to steer a ship on water

or even an underwater bomb as long as an antenna was above the water. He had demonstrated a radio-controlled model boat for the United States Navy in 1898 in Madison Square Garden, but there was no real interest in such an advanced device at the time. This time, before the Committee, all eyes were on his radio controlled torpedoes which could be set off on their own or fired from an under sea boat. His team also demonstrated a low, almost flat carrier craft which when loaded with explosives could be remotely sailed towards any ship with very little chance of being sighted before it was too late.

Navy Commander Edwin Jenyss Quinby had been there to watch the demonstration as a young man, and to say the least he was very impressed. He would sit down one day at the New York City Club and tell us what he saw.

“I was there with my father, quite fascinated, but also quite unaware that I was witnessing the dawn of space navigation to be realized later, in the following century. Tesla was not using Morse code. He was not transmitting messages in any known language. Nevertheless, he was employing his own coded pulses via Hertzian waves to directly control this pioneer unmanned craft. He encoded the visitor’s commands, and the vessel’s receiver decoded them automatically into actuating operations.” Quinby himself would later command the United States Naval Reserve and patent a number of electrical inventions in his own right.

Dr. Tesla continued. “In 1896 I designed a complete machine capable of a multitude of operations, but the consummation of my labors was delayed until 1897. When first shown in the beginning of 1898, it created a sensation such as no other invention of mine has ever produced. I remember that when later I called on an official in Washington, with a view of offering the invention to the government he burst out in laughter upon my telling him what I had accomplished. Nobody thought then that there was the faintest prospect of perfecting such a device. These were the first robots on Earth made by the hand of man. The next logical improvement was its application to automatic mechanisms beyond the limits of vision and at a great distance from the center of control, and I have ever since advocated their employment as instruments of warfare in preference to guns. In an imperfect manner it is practicable, with the existing plants, to launch an aero plane, have it follow a certain approximate course, and perform some operation at a distance of many hundreds of miles.”

The next device Tesla presented was his method by which electrical energy could be transmitted without wires from a generating point to a receiver that could then use that electrical power for any reason required. It was possibly related to an ancient system of power transmitters held by ancient peoples and yet lost to history many ages earlier. This was an interesting device to be sure, but the question was soon asked: What does this do for our planetary defense? As would be expected Tesla had already planned for such a question. He had also developed a much more lethal use. By setting up two towers Tesla could send powerful electric pulses back and forth and if a flying machine flew between them the aircraft’s occupant would “receive an electric shock powerful enough to fry the brains of the occupants”. Tesla’s next step in the development of this weapon was to reduce the power supply required to power the machine and reduce the size of the device itself so that it could be mounted on a wheeled vehicle and transported to the battle area as a single beam weapon. If it could be done Tesla would have his death-ray! Tesla would add, “Ere many generations pass, our machinery will be driven by a power obtainable at any point of the universe.” He had in the back of his mind that the Martians had already been able to tap into this energy source and he wanted to understand exactly how they could have done it. If he could do that he might be able to produce a machine that could either tap into their power systems or at least disrupt their machines.

For now wireless (radio) would need to be a particular priority if we were ever going to act as one planet in a future world war against any interplanetary foe. If we could not talk with each other we could not possibly coordinate our efforts and fight as one. For this work Tesla and his

teams would work with Marconi and several dozen others to push wireless and other related technology as fast and as far as they could.

World Wireless (Radio)

“No practical use.”
Heinrich Hertz

Work on wireless radio technology had been progressing at a rather slow pace before the Martians focused their attention on Earth. As early as 1884 Temistocle Calzecchi in Italy had built a tube filled with iron filings he called a ‘coherer’. His primitive device responded to radio waves and that was about all. It was not a practical radio (even though it may have been able to pick up Morse Code in a crude way had it been slowly transmitted), but it would lead to radio. From 1886 to 1888 Heinrich Hertz, having studied James Clerk Maxwell’s theories on electromagnetic waves, had built the first device to “intentionally transmit and receive radio waves.” Unfortunately, for some workers Mr. Hertz famously reported that he could “find no practical use” for his discovery!

Ignoring Mr. Hertz soon found Marchese Guglielmo Marconi (1874-1937) equipping ships with primitive radios to transmit “wireless telegraphy” at a very nice profit. Unfortunately, not all ships carried radios and even those that did had yet to assign a full-time radio operator to man the equipment. This failure will prove very costly in the years to come. The work of radio was also on Nikola Tesla’s rather large plate as he produced reliable radio frequencies transmitted over long distances. In 1891 he published *The True Wireless*, which detailed his many works up till that time. He was soon demonstrating his radio equipment to various scientific organizations. Few if any were paying proper attention to this work. However, his work was reported in *Electric Review* in August of 1893. “Already he has constructed both a transmitting apparatus and an electrical receiver which at distance points is sensitive to the signals of the transmitter, regardless of Earth currents or points of the compass. And this has been done with a surprisingly small expenditure of energy. He has really accomplished wireless communication over reasonably long distances and has only to perfect apparatus to go any extent.”

In 1896 Marconi published *Improvements in Transmitting Electrical Impulse and Signals and in Apparatus There-for*. He would take British patent 12039 for this work on “Radio telegraphy” in that year. Tesla also received patents for his radio work as the race was on for wireless technology. However, after the First Martian War all bets were off and these great men were now compelled to work together to push the technology of radio as far and as fast as possible. Even though the general public could still read in the evening papers of Marconi, Tesla and Rutherford competing with each other for radio rights, inventions and patents, in reality their efforts were being combined as a tool for the defense of the entire planet. There was much more at stake than bragging rights even though in the background of events Committee officers saw to it these men would be very well compensated for their individual efforts. Confidential Committee agreements (not released to the general public) had been signed with many of the men who were combining their work so compensation was not an issue. All of these great men were well compensated yet it would be Tesla who would famously become known as a man who paid little attention to his financial needs.

As primitive as our efforts in radio had been in those early days, we later discovered that the Martians had monitored from Earth orbit even these early radio tests (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-17B*). I often thought it must have given them a good deal of amusement to listen to our feeble efforts at a new technology they had mastered and knew so well. In fact, it was a technology they had well

surprised centuries ago. Anything we did now would be “keenly watched by intelligences from Mars”. At times it was almost as if one could feel their presence even though it had been a while since we had seen them.

Even though others may have seen the situation in a different light as far as I was concerned radio technology could be a key to our very survival. We did not really know what we could do with radio, but one thing was clear – being able to communicate over long distances would link our world and our military forces. We had learned as much from the Martians. Command and control with nearly instant communication was critical. The Committee needed to continue to fund radio development as much as we could. We also needed to find a way to continuously “talk to (control) the world’s surviving population,” and radio seemed to be the best method in the near future to achieve that vital goal.

As for the distant future we all understood mankind’s new destiny would surely be in space either as explorers or perhaps something less romantic. How we got there was a question that would take years to answer.

The Rocket Men begin their Work

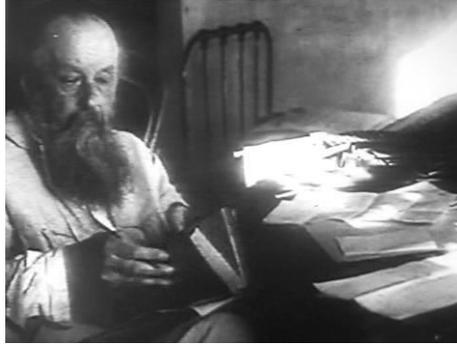
Dr. Konstantin E. Tsiolkovsky

“...work must begin now on powerful reaction systems as we do not know how long we may have before the Martians decide to return. We must be ready or perish.”

Konstantin E. Tsiolkovsky

Needless to say, with Martians having rocketed towards Earth the need for rocket research by humans had not gone unnoticed by the Committee (or anyone else for that matter). Even amongst the rubble, men were looking towards the stars. These men knew that rocket technology would need to be developed by earthmen in order to truly be able to defend our planet. Naturally with this in mind the Committee would turn to Dr. Konstantin E. Tsiolkovsky from Russia. It was only with great luck the great man of space science had survived the massive destruction of his nation’s great cities. He had in fact been near the front in a devastated Moscow when the Russians using all they could scrape together halted the final Martian offensive. He had been thinking about space many years before he even suspected intelligent life could be planning an invasion from Mars.

In 1883 Dr. Tsiolkovsky had written a book titled *Free Space*. It was a fictional work, which discussed a “rocket-powered interplanetary ship,” capable of travel to our moon as well as Venus and Mars. Little did he realize that his fictional story of an interplanetary ship of discovery was actually being built on Mars and not for peaceful exploration as in his story, but for planetary conquest, and his planet was the target! By 1895 he was publishing *Dreams of Earth and Heaven*, which explained his first thoughts of futuristic space stations orbiting the Earth. As always the great man viewed the conquest of space as an adventure for all of mankind, not one of conquest.



Dr. Konstantin E. Tsiolkovsky in his underground London office

Around 1898 Tsiolkovsky had worked out most of the fundamental mathematical calculations needed to place rockets into Earth orbit and beyond. He would later state his efforts were inspired by the fictional works of Jules Verne. When I had the chance to speak to him he would remember, “Probably the first seeds of the idea of rocket flights were sown by that great fantastic author Jules Verne – he directed my thought along certain channels then came a desire, and after that, the work of the mind.” A later author of such works would write, “His work always dealt with the actual possibilities of invention and discovery, and he made some remarkable forecasts. The interest he invoked was a practical one; he wrote and believed that this or that thing could be done, which was not at that time done. It helped his readers to imagine it done and realize what fun, excitement or mischief could ensue.”

Unfortunately, according to one of Tsiolkovsky’s friends the great man was not well respected at the time because this work was well beyond what most people could relate to or even understand. “Frequently, what he heard through the listeners was abuse, curses, and threats aimed at the ‘crank’.” According to his friend Evgeny Riabchikov, “Tsiolkovsky grew morose, withdrew into himself, and brooded over the thought that people didn’t want to understand his sincere desire to work at science.” That would change in a very short period of time. As mentioned earlier, in 1903 Tsiolkovsky published his book *The Rocket into Cosmic Space*. Originally written from a fictional point of view in 1898 it seemed history had caught up to the brilliant professor. Even the development of artificial gravity was part of his book.

In 1905 Professor Tsiolkovsky would have no such difficulty when he presented a major report to the Committee which sparked the real work on rockets and spacecraft setting the Earth on the path to space flight. His report was titled *The Investigation of Outer Space by Means of Reaction Apparatus*. Because of this ground braking work he is now considered the Father of Modern World Astronautics. After a light luncheon in his honor he would report to a packed meeting of the Committee on 18 February 1905, “I have worked out several aspects of the problems of ascending into space by means of a reactive device similar to a rocket. My mathematical conclusions, based on scientific data verified many times over, show that with such devices it is possible to ascend into the expanse of the heavens, and perhaps to found a settlement beyond the limits of the Earth’s atmosphere.” What followed was a standing ovation from his peers of which in reality there were very few ‘peers’ on his level. We knew we were on our way to space even though no one at the time had any real idea how we were to accomplish such a goal. Tsiolkovsky would be one of two men who would lead the way.

The great man continued, “With respect to the Martian situation, we can expect work presently being conducted on their machines will aid our efforts to reach into near Earth/lunar space, and even though it will take many years of great labor, we are now able to see that Earth forces, when the time comes, will be able to present at least some type of planetary defense in Earth orbit to engage our enemies albeit perhaps only on a limited basis. Nevertheless, work must begin now on

powerful reaction systems as we do not know how long we may have before the Martians decide to return.”

EARTH ROCKETS

Under Nikola Tesla Directorate D immediately took up the work on reactive devices with direct project leadership under Tsiolkovsky. The professor had quickly agreed to lead the effort and would soon be leading a group of over 1000 scientists at two underground facilities. Funding would be slow at first as the Committee decided to study various methods of reaching Earth orbit before committing to an all out program of development. Liquid fuels of various types were considered as were several proposals for larger solid rockets. Even a combination of both would be suggested. Tsiolkovsky and Tesla’s teams would have 48 months to research the question at which time their joint recommendation would be submitted to the Committee for final approval. During this time every possible work ever written on the subject the propulsion team could get their hands on was acquired for review including works from ancient Greeks, Chinese and writers of science fiction. No stone was to be left unturned when it came to this research. What they were looking hard for were ideas to stir the mind.

Dr. Tesla remarked about the possibilities. “When rockets arrive they will give an impetus to manufacture and commerce such as was never before witnessed, provided only that governments do not resort to methods of the Spanish Inquisition, the ideal means for making man absolute master of the air and near Earth space.” He decided not to make any premature comments about taking on the Martians in an area of science they clearly had the upper hand.

Joining the research effort were scientists from the United States, Canada, Great Britain, France, Russia and Germany as well as Southern Africa and Australia. They would develop many of their original methods in a research facility in Massachusetts, which had not been destroyed during the war. Back engineered Martian equipment and other “products” from the Committee would be sent to the new test area in order to aid in their efforts. This was to be another all-out effort to push established Earth technology as far as we could with as much speed as practical and apply as much Martian science as we could discover.

On 3 March 1905 the Committee established the *World Advisory Group for Aeronautics* (WAGA) based in Lower-New York City. It was mandated to “...supervise and direct the scientific study of the problems of flight in the atmosphere and above, with a view to their practical solution.” Dr. Whitehead would direct this group. It is noted that as we developed world groups the ‘Committee name would be used only rarely. “Low profile in all matters as much as possible” was becoming the watch words of our ever expanding world wide organization. “Do good works well below the radar.”

Committee Report (C) 05-426 – Bermuda Triangle, 10 March 1905 11:06 a.m.

Investigations have shown that since the earliest days of sailing in and around the Bermuda Triangle, located off the southeast Atlantic coast of the United States, hundreds of ships have disappeared in that area. The area is roughly a triangle shape zone drawn from Bermuda, San Juan, Puerto Rico and Miami, Florida. Caution must be taken at all times. Some of these disappearances could be, but are not necessarily, related to Martian activities. Other explanations must also be considered as more reviews are conducted. General mapping of the area continues. Further reports are expected.

OTHER WORKS

Keeping with his research on humans and Martians Dr. Sigmund Freud published, by way of the Executive Committee of Twelve, his critical work *Three Essays on the Theory of Human and Martian Sexuality*. It was an instant hit with the general public. The only problem was that for all intent and purpose the Martians do not have any sexuality. At least they don't in the usual sense as we know the word to pertain to humans. For the good Dr. Freud it seemed that all Martian sexuality was in their minds. Not unexpectedly some newspaper reviewers felt Martian sexuality existed only in the mind of Dr. Freud. The debate on such things had the effect of greatly increasing book sales. A rather amused Dr. Freud was not displeased as he enjoyed the great success of his book. Reviews or not it was an amazing read.

It was also at this time the Committee set up a formal and funded team of language experts to continue the long tedious work of deciphering the Martian language that would eventually lead to deciphering any codes they had used during the war, or for that matter the next. Earlier work scattered about would now be consolidated into one group. Six separate teams would investigate all aspects of the extremely complicated Martian language.

Their above "most secret" work was soon situated in a large private estate some 25 miles outside of London at Crosswick. The Crosswick Estate already had a well groomed security fence with roaming guards and was well hidden by trees so adding additional security measures were hardly noticed by the locals. Workers from England, Canada, Germany, Southern Africa, the United States, China, Egypt, Spain and Japan were assembled to do the job. As a cover story the team was designated in press reports (which of course mentioned a different location) as historians working on lost world history; reading and recovering ancient texts was the published explanation for their efforts. Directory H under my young friend Winston Churchill would supervise this most important endeavor.

The cover story was so well received and accepted that some members of the Press complained we were spending too much time and money "reading all of these old books!" One reporter would write, "Of what possible good can come of this waste of time and money when there is planetary recovery and defense to think about?" The Committee would have no comment on these complaints. However, my friend Winston, as is his way, had a few well chosen words for the press. "The farther backwards you can look the farther forward you can see." Later, for security reasons half the team would be relocated to one of the newly built underground cities. As for funding Committee operations, they would remain classified until 1932 when the first Committee budget ever made public was published.

It was about this time that a very strange death came to the attention of the Committee. On the morning of 26 February 1905 the neighbors of Mr. and Mrs. John Kiley (Mr. Kiley worked for the Lower-London Committee office) heard what they referred to as a loud "scratching sound" emanating from the Kiley home. Upon entering the home they discovered a confined area inside was on fire having not been noticed by anyone outside of the building. The fire was soon put out whereupon the powdered remains of Mr. Kiley were found lying on a carpet having been totally consumed by the fire. Mrs. Kiley's body was found sitting in a chair badly burned but still somewhat recognizable. The problem was neither the carpet upon which the ash remains of Mr. Kiley were found nor the chair which held the burnt corpse of Mrs. Kiley was burned in any way! In point of fact both items were seen to be in new condition having not even been singed. It was ruled a double accidental death for general public consumption but more than one member of the Committee felt that both Kileys had been assassinated by the well aimed beam of a Martian Heat-Ray. Who or what held the device and why they were targeted was never discovered.

As communications improved it would not be long before we were receiving many reports of strange occurrences involving some type of heat or fire. One particularly interesting event occurred

on the beach at Kittery Point, Maine on 1 September 1905. We published an internal report of this first one – and many others over the years – on 15 December of '05.

“The guests at the Hotel Parkfield were startled by the appearance of flames rising from the beach; an event of so remarkable and unusual a character as to excite great curiosity and some alarm. The flames were about one foot in height. They were accompanied by a loud and continuous cracking noise which could be distinctly heard one hundred yards away, while at the same time there was a very strong liberation of sulphurous acid fumes which penetrated the hotel.”

Naturally we could not allow the general public to believe these were attacks of any kind as they would have immediately connected them to the Martians. The Committee suspected that they were tests of some new type of weapon as they occurred in areas where unidentified aerial craft were also reported. So once again our very active propaganda team went to work with a cover story right out of some fictional tale one might find in a magazine. It was soon reported that the 300 yards of beach, as with the other occurrences, was nothing more than “caruratted and phosphuretted hydrogen and other gases that had burst into flame from fermented seaweed” that had lay covered for long periods of time under the sand. It was complete hokum but the story was accepted and we got on with other matters.

Continuing the Recovery

Towards the end of 1905 Directorate B released an information flash to newspapers around the world that two new cables had now been completed across the English Channel linking New London with Paris and Berlin, both now fully involved in rebuilding efforts both above and below ground. All tests had been successful on the new cables and commercial rates had been established for private, governmental and Committee use. What were not released to the newspapers were the actual locations of the cables. In fact, the buildings from which the cables were reported to be played out from were completely false including false cables reaching into the Channel! Newspapers printed drawings showing the locations of the fake cables. The real cables were a little over three miles to the south and were completely camouflaged.

It was also announced that work was being started on the new Atlantic cable as well as setting up stations along what would eventually become the Pacific cable which would be the most costly and the most challenging effort ever made to lay underwater cable. Designers had developed new ideas and methods to deploy the new much stronger and flexible cables. Tested across the English Channel the teams had developed and deployed a cable which could stretch (around 2-1/2 percent) within its case, making it much more resistant to breaking.

To stabilize the system four-ton concrete blocks had been fitted over the cable, which would hold the cable in place while allowing a certain amount of movement within the concrete structure. The four-ton weights had been held at sea level by large gas filled bags which when slowly emptied allowed the weights and cable to slowly descend to the floor of the channel. At impact on the channel floor the bags were released by a lever on the bottom of the weight and they were then pulled to the surface for reuse. With this success the next step was to lay the new Atlantic cable. It would be a much tougher job. London workers had also finished the repairs on the shipyard at Rotherhithe in the London borough of Southwark on the Thames. Each day hundreds of vessels of all kinds were once again making their way up the river to London.

By this time most areas, where populations were once again claiming residence, locals had cleared the streets of debris, and working centers had been established. In many areas crude structures lit by torches were being replaced by electric lights and proper buildings. New buildings

were going up as fast as construction crews could build them in selected areas, but it was clear large areas of these destroyed cities could not be rebuilt for many years to come. In truth there was no real need with the much lower population numbers. Although we were soon dealing with a bit of a “baby boom”! As before these areas would be re-claimed and re-built as populations expanded.

In order to give direction to these new building projects and recovered areas, local governments had quickly been set up even in areas where some type of national recovery had not yet been accomplished. This was possible only because these areas still had (relatively) strong military forces locally available to maintain order. Even with this force however, local crime was still a problem. It would seem some individuals only learned to behave themselves after a harsh sentence of hard labor at short rations was imposed and soon not even then. Training and deploying civilian police forces would take time so until then the military had control.

On the technical side the near total destruction of many populated areas cleared a path for the installation of many more electric lights replacing much of the old gas and oil lights so common in most major cities of the day. Edison and Tesla would be the prime movers in this area with help from George Westinghouse as it was universally known that gas and coal, while still a major factor in this industrial age, would be partly replaced by electric power, which was the future and since the future had been forced upon the world we needed to take advantage of the situation as fast as possible. It was time to retire the gas light, the Horse and Buggy and the chamber pot – almost. (Coal of course would still be very critical as coal fired electric generators would account for 85 percent of the electrical generating capacity world-wide just before the start of the next interplanetary conflict.) Naturally, most of the initial work would be focused on areas best equipped to mobilize for industrial growth. For many other less developed areas for years to come gas and oil lights would still be king, but at least for the most part crude torches could be abandoned.

It is interesting to note however, despite the obvious advantages of electric power to light cities and towns several groups in some of the areas being rebuilt fought verbally (and at times physically) very hard to retain gas lights and some of the old ways. It was not that they feared the electric light they just wanted something to hold on to from a past that had all but been destroyed. Gas lights were as comfortable as electric lights were new. So for a while at least we would see a mix of old and new as the above ground rebuilding continued. It was the start of a new era for mankind but much would remain of the past. It was understood the best way to move forward was to rebuild the world as comfortable as we could for the body as well as the mind. Progress needed to be tempered with realities of life. As for myself I kept a goodly supply of candles handy just in case. One never knew when the Martians would drop by to turn out the lights!

That mix of old and new was no better demonstrated than in French efforts to rebuild their much destroyed capital of Paris. As was the norm the French went about their work just a bit different than the rest of the world. After all, despite the Martian War and its massive destruction, they are still French!

‘Below’ Paris

The ‘City of Lights’ as it has come to be known was still mostly rubble at least that was the view presented above ground after the war. However, when local city inspectors finally made their way to the old “underground Paris” of tunnels and catacombs they found remarkably little damage. Certainly there had been some cave-ins from the relentless Martian attacks, but these could readily be repaired. After all, cave-ins were not new to the people of Paris. Quarry (*carrieres*) work had begun under Paris, the old site of the Roman city of Lutetia, beginning in the late 12th century and had continued for centuries, right up until a few years before the First Martian War. (The catacombs were officially

known as the *l' Ossuaire Municipal*, but these areas covered only a small portion of the tunnels under Paris that comprised “les carrieres de Paris.” Today, all of the old catacombs and new tunnels are referred to as below Paris.) One particularly grievous cave-in had occurred in 1774 when an underground quarry ceiling eroded creating a bell-shaped hole 120 feet deep. When the erosion finally reached the surface it swallowed several apartment buildings along a major street and crushed several people sending dozens to their deaths down the great hole. This hole in a main Paris street is said to have been visited by none other than the American inventor and statesman Benjamin Franklin himself. Sadly his notes on the subject have been lost.

It was this event which caused Louis XVI to form a government group to map all of the tunnels under Paris. This work began in 1777 under the leadership of Police Lieutenant General Alexandre Lenoir who would suggest abandoned tunnels could be used to house the dead of Paris as the cities cemeteries were full. That work would be accomplished from 1786 until 1788 when most of the ancient dead of Paris were exhumed and moved underground. Now it would be time for the living to join them in the quiet serenity of the catacombs. Although the last quarry ceased operations in 1873, mapping was not complete until 1900 – just in time for the Martian attacks.

The team doing the mapping also had the task of digging miles of walkways to connect all of the tunnels. People who entered these areas could easily become lost so signs were hand drawn giving the underground locations that matched for the most part the names of above ground streets. The people of Paris still remember the many stories of people becoming lost in these tunnels before the new ones were built and the signs put in. One of the most famous cases was that of Philibert Aspairt, well known doorkeeper at the Val-de-Grace Military Hospital. In 1793 he disappeared becoming lost in the catacombs while he was looking for the legendary lost Paris treasure, said to have been hidden underground by the French government. Eleven years later his remains, mostly skeletal, were found along side a rusted set of door keys! There was of course no large treasure found near the remains, but then again one may ask: Where did he locate that large gold coin found in the tattered remains of his pants?

Before the new work was begun a Paris newspaper published a description of what it was like to descend into the catacombs.

The primary entrance is located in the western *Barriere d'Enfer* city gate. One now descends 58 feet of the narrow spiral stone stairwell. There is only silence and darkness but for the gurgling of water removed from a nearby area by an unseen aqueduct. Moving on the floor one walks a full mile along a mortared stone hallway which twists one way and then another. Suddenly one finds oneself standing before a stone portal, the entry unto the ossuary! The inscription reads *Arrete, c'est ice l'empire de la Mort* (Stop, this is the empire of Death).

1900 was the year that Paris opened its new ‘Metro’ subway system for the International Exposition held in Paris that year. I was there on holiday and it was an event I truly enjoyed. Even though the Metro subway was a mere 20 to 30 feet underground the new structure had suffered little damage as a result of the war, probably because the Martians were unaware of its existence. This would be the only ‘modern’ transportation system working in Paris for months to come, but only after the people of Paris could clear away the debris that blocked many of the entrances. There were already underground canals, water reservoirs, old wine cellars, large galleries and even several bank vaults well protected and still in perfect shape. There were even ready made food production facilities already in place. For years French farmers had raised mushrooms in some of the caverns and reportedly produced hundreds of tons of mushrooms each year. (Not being a mushroom fancier I have not had the pleasure.) Naturally, we took close note of this work.

As far as underground cities were concerned the people of Paris would take a decidedly different approach to the problem of building underground facilities. With literally hundreds of miles

of tunnels already in place the reconstructed French government decided not to build a large number of new tunnels. Instead, the French would build their new above ground city to no more than five stories high. Below ground these new structures would send their stories down as far as 150 feet right into the existing tunnels. All buildings in Paris of five stories height would also have direct access to the tunnels of Paris. There would be no need for above ground tunnel signs as every one would know where to go simply by finding the nearest five story building.

The only extensive new tunnel work to be completed in Paris would be a major reinforcement program of the existing tunnels and catacombs, clearing the debris away and setting up temporary living quarters for just about every person living in Paris. They would later add an underground power generating plant as well as over 150,000 storage compartments assembled underground for holding food, water, clothing, medical and other emergency supplies, including rifles and ammunition. Because the underground aqueduct had already been built and had survived the Martian onslaught all that was needed was to put into place a series of filters to guarantee fresh water. And even without a full underground program it was decided to build several underground hospitals under Paris as well as under several other large French cities. During the First Martian War the people of Paris had taken their wounded and dying to the catacombs so this need was recognized and one that could not be ignored. Soon underground hospitals became a formal part of their building program. Of course Paris, as with all other cities, had to effectively deal with the disposal of human waste without polluting the water sources needed for drinking. It would not be an easy task.

Even though ‘official Paris’ made no plans to build an entire new city under Paris that did not stop the people of Paris as well as residents of several other French cities, from doing much of that work themselves. Forming underground construction companies, it did not take long for Paris night clubs to begin hosting underground events that would before long become permanent addresses. New “under-Paris café’s” began to pop-up all over underground Paris as many above ground residents began to stake-out their ‘underground residences.’ (Having later visited several of these underground cafés I must say I still had the feeling I was in some sort of cavern, which of course I was.) Furniture, carpets and other amenities were soon brought in as many new ‘homes’ began to sport street names and numbers. Next to one of the new ‘hard rock cafés’ would be built the new vault for the *Banque de France*. At 120 feet below ground the vault was said to hold at least 1500 tons of French gold safely hidden from the ever prying eyes of the Martians or for that matter any French thieves! (In truth there was very little gold left as most of it was being held for the French government by the Committee in our “Prime Mineral Location” PML. (Actually there are three mineral storage areas one each located in North America, Western Europe and Asia code named “Tom, Dick and Harry!” They were named by one of our American Committee members.)

In the end, even though the French government had not planned as such, the Paris of the future would hold a much larger permanent population in its hundreds of miles of tunnels and catacombs than the above ground streets of New Paris ever could. And perhaps that is the way it should be considering the threat we faced. For the French and their pride of New Paris it would be years before they could call Paris a recovered city. That would only occur after the French completely rebuild Mr. Effie’s tower. When it was finally completed it would have an addition to its steel frame that was not part of the original plan – a little surprise by Dr. Tesla and his Committee team for any new visitors from Mars!

Editor’s Note: Mars Prime had become aware of humans constructing major underground facilities – In order to engage these areas in battle a new series of much smaller walkers were being built which could enter these facilities and engage the humans in close combat – Other smaller weapons of war were also developed to use in small spaces for close-in warfare – This was not however a method of warfare generally used by Mars Prime military forces.

The New Cities of Berlin and Seoul

All over the world local governments were working night and day to rebuild and repair as much of the damage from the war as resources and manpower would allow. (We had yet to design and build proper tunneling machines.) And while many approached the problem from different perspectives they all had one goal. In anticipation of another conflict with the Martians there were many examples of cities building both above as well as below ground, using different methods to solve the same problem. The cities of Berlin and Seoul were good examples of the work being done by local governments.

BERLIN, GERMANY

The new city of Berlin (very much in the beginning stages of rebuilding) as well as many other German cities had taken a decidedly different approach to the “Martian Question.” Rather than build massive underground cities the Germans decided to construct separate underground Martian proof shelters for short term occupation. Above ground they were building massive reinforced concrete and steel structures to replace their destroyed cities. Taking a page out of the recent past the Germans built heavily fortified “communities” within cities linked by an improved and mostly covered road system. These communities above ground looked much like massive fortresses ready to go to war at any moment (which in fact they would soon be). They would be linked by cable, radio and short wave (and soon telephone) and when the time came they would close up for defensive operations.

That is not to say underground work was completely ignored by the Germans. The Germans continued to work on ‘covered’ transportation corridors which would link all of their above ground ‘communities as well as building massive underground storage facilities built to house just about every type of item one could imagine for use in an emergency. They would also house weapons, fuel, ammunition of all types, and as the weapons became obsolete the government simply handed out weapons such as old rifles and pistols to their population which when war came would arm just about every adult in Germany with some type of personal firearm. From top to bottom Germany was to become an armed camp!

Berlin and other larger German cities would add a rather unique defensive line to their ‘communities.’ Each large community would be surrounded by 100 foot wide moats of an interesting design. Dug to a depth of 50 feet the moats were filled with a thick tar or tar-like material over which they were covered by a thin structure of wood. Heaters, designed by the Tesla group had been imbedded within the tar in order to keep it fluid when the time came to “activate the moats.” The wood of course could hold a man or even a light vehicle (no one I recall ever tested that theory), but the wood could not support a tank or any Martian Walking Machine. This would be tested when the time came and in every case the walkers crashed through the wood coverings and became imbedded in the tar. To cover over the tar was a layer of cold water. From someone looking at the moats on approach the whole set up appeared to be a quaint moat with a rather sturdy set of walkways leading across shallow water to the above ground communities. In fact, it was a walking death-trap for any Martian machine as only one approach across each moat was sturdy enough to hold heavier vehicles and when the time came those would be well mined! Some version of these moats (some with quicksand or thick mud) would find their way to other parts of the world, but Berlin had the most and as it turned out, the most deadly to their future Martian ‘visitors’.

SEOUL, KOREA

All great cities on Earth have a ‘feel’ all to themselves and the new capital of Korea is no different. I can attest to that myself having visited that great world city. Like most nations on Earth, Korea had suffered greatly at the hands of the bloodthirsty Martians. There was not much remaining after their walking machines blasted their way across the country. So literally starting from a bit more than nothing the surviving people of Korea began to put their cities and villages back on the map of Earth. Seoul was a good example of how these people would prepare for the next anticipated attack from the Martians.

The city of Seoul would become a mirror image of its new self, both above and below ground. Simply stated all permanent buildings now being constructed in Seoul and other large cities in Korea would be built above ground and below ground on a 50/50 on site basis, not unlike the Paris model. Needless to say, all of these above ground buildings would be heavily re-enforced and would in fact be fortified linked defensive structures ready in the event of war.

However, unlike the Paris model the above ground situation would not, in most cases, be directly connected to the below ground situation. Instead a separate “staircase tunnel” would be built to the side of the structures. (In other words, the above ground building was built to the side of and not directly above the below ground structure.) Above the staircase “hung” a 15 ton concrete block which when loosened by explosives would crash down sealing the entrance. This method would hold true for most of the general use buildings – private and public. Entrance to the overall underground facilities could be made through tunnels connected to major road intersections and they were clearly marked. Additional entrances were located through the underground rail system. These entrances could be sealed off by massive steel doors when required. In addition to the structures the Koreans would store food and water in millions of barrels underground.

Korea (“The land of the morning calm.”), being an ancient land had of course many ancient temples and other structures such as the famous South Gate in Seoul. As part of their program to protect what remained of their long heritage the Koreans literally buried many of these old structures with piles of soil around walls so that on the outside these areas would look like small hills. On the inside, accessible through two or three small tunnels (walking) the Koreans could visit these facilities that looked to all the world and hopefully to any passing Martians, as small hills. If war came they could simply cover up the small openings and they became grass and tree filled hills and nothing more.

By now we had enough ports operating and had repaired enough shipping to keep supplies moving to most areas around the world. Starvation and interrupted supply lines were not yet a thing of the past, but we were well on our way. Most of the important internal roads had been cleared and vehicles of all kinds, and I mean all kinds, were moving from point to point with trade and other goods on a regular basis. (Caravans of old were also moving goods in many backwards areas.) For the most part populations were no longer moving in mass having settled down in one area or another. The International Red Cross and other organizations had done a tremendous job during this early recovery period and were now well along in their efforts to issue international I.D. cards to people who had been displaced without much more than the clothes on their backs. As would be expected, Committee members had I.D. cards. The Magic Twelve carried the same I.D. card that had no special designation on it.

The New York City subway system was now once again in daily operation as were the Paris and New London undergrounds among others and we could now report that the *20th Century Limited* had made its first ‘express run’ all the way from Upper-New York City to New Chicago in a little over 18 hours. These were good signs of real recovery.

It had also become quite a fad to go to a small theater to view a short silent film about dark villains, maidens in distress and heroes to the rescue for 5 cents. It would not be long before much of America and Europe were spending an evening at the 'Nickelodeon'.

Towards the end of 1905 we were briefed by French psychologist Alfred Binet who had just devised the first series of intelligence tests (69 and below = mentally defective, 90-109 = normal or average, 120-129 = superior, 140 and above = very superior or genius level). We now had a simple but effective tool that could be used to gage the mental development and future expected abilities in humans. Dr. Fraud and Dr. Tesla were most interested in these tests as they would be able to put real numbers on individual expected capabilities, and with limited resources, help us better decide which group (human sub-species) or for that matter which individuals were better prepared to help in the development of society in general and which were expected to not do as well.

1905 also saw the release of Professor Lowell's book *Mars and its Canals*. We wanted the general public to understand about the canals and the beings that had produced them. Knowing an enemy is critical and the book was about as straight forward as it could be considering the recent events we had all suffered through.

One reviewer remarked: "In the clear atmosphere of Arizona, Mr. Lowell has been able on various favorable occasions to detect a network of straight lines, meeting or crossing each other at various angles, and often extending to a thousand or even over two thousand miles in length. They are seen to cross both the light and dark regions of the planet's surface, often extending up to or starting from the polar snow-caps. Most of these lines are so fine as only to be visible on special occasions of atmosphere clearness and steadiness, which hardly ever occur at lowland stations, even with the best instruments, and almost all are seen to be as perfectly straight as if drawn with a ruler."

At the same time a news report was issued by the Committee in reference to Mars study. "Observation upon Mars has been made by Percival Lowell and his associates Prof William C. Pickering and Mr. A. E. Douglas, at Flagstaff Arizona have produced charts of the planet's surface, the most complete yet produced, containing 184 canals to which separate names have been given."

Perhaps the greatest gift to mankind in 1905 was delivered by a young clerk of the Committee named Albert Einstein. Einstein's "Special Theory of Relativity", would report that "all radiation traveled at the speed of light even 'quanta' of different energy levels." His theory completed the work of James Clerk Maxwell (1831-1879) and Hendrick A. Lorentz (1853-1928), by explaining the way light was transmitted abolishing the theory of ether throughout space. Ether at absolute rest was no longer required to explain the transmission of light so the ether became redundant. (We would later learn from Martian Electric Documents that there was a universal energy we could not directly measure to replace the ether theory. It would be called Dark and no one could understand its function in the universe.) Albert explained the new theory was based upon two foundations; 1 – the laws of physics are of the same form in all inertia frames, and 2 – in any postulated inertial frame the velocity of light c is identical whether the light is emitted by a body in uniform motion or at rest.

Due to our ongoing struggle to survive there was neither celebration by the Press nor any statements that we had embarked upon a new era in physics. He would later introduce the world to the concept of "elastic time." Albert would explain that dilations of time occur when observers independent of each other yet simultaneously observing the same event perceive the reality of the event in time differently yet both are correct in their realities. Space time was no longer viewed as being one reality but dependent upon the observer and the speed of the observer viewing the event. Of special interest, held deeply within the theory was the very real possibility mankind could someday travel in time as well as in space. This was a great gift to mankind as well as a shock to our "stable" world view. (But come to think about it, our "stable world view" had taken a pretty heavy hit when the Martians "dropped by.") $E=mc^2$, which explained the measurable mass of a body was

also a measure of its energy content, would soon become the best known equation in the world. How it was written on Mars I do not know!

On 17 December 1905 we celebrated the first “World Nation’s Day” when Haiti became the final nation to come out of the original martial law mandated since the First Martian War at the end of 1901. On paper at least all nations on Earth were now prepared to once again choose their own destinies. For some it would not last for long.

It was also in December of that year we began to receive some disturbing reports of unknown aerial activity not related to our work on flying machines. There were no more than a few reports, at first, but with the Martian War still very fresh in every one’s mind any such report caused concern. One of the more interesting reports concerned the sighting of a small white egg-shaped craft which had unknown markings on its side. Drawings of the markings did not resemble any of the known Martian language and the description of the three occupants, around four feet tall and wearing all white garments, did not match any previous Martian reports. From this point on we would keep a separate file on sightings that did not match Martian data. Only later would we create a separate department to keep track of such things. It seemed ‘others’ were also interested in our little blue/green planet. To say the least things were going to get very interesting as we continued to build for a very uncertain future.

“Nations of the world must bring their peoples to understand that they must be prepared to respond to other nations in a civilized manner or be quarantined from the rest of the civilized world. Facts are facts, and we have no time to spend on uncivilized peoples.”

Director B

3

1906-1910

The Battle with the Martians Continues

“A question of graver and universal interest is the possibility of another attack from the Martians. I do not think that nearly enough attention is being given to this aspect of the matter.”

Herbert G. Wells

Central aerial investigation group - Continuing the work of conquest - The Tango group - The San Francisco earthquake - Operation Prime Number - The Christmas Eve radio test - The first world military conference - ‘Exploration’ of the Earth’s polar regions - Martian Brotherhood attack Directorate D labs - Test flight of the *Phoenix* - Martian back engineering continues - Something called ‘RADAR’ - ‘Lunch’ with a Martian - Tango goes back on the offensive - The Great Tunguska event - Over Martian skies - The Martian ‘Ambassador’ - On to the North Pole - The Egyptian team - The *Thunder Child* Memorial - The rocket men - The 1910 flyby of Halley’s Comet - The South Pole expedition - A director assassinated - The Somaliland lawless zone - Meeting notes.

By 1906 we had very few doubts that the Martians had pretty much never left the general area around the Earth. Far too many reports of unidentified aerial craft and other strange sightings were coming into national governments and Committee offices to be ignored. Why they had not attacked in strength or made themselves obviously known no one could answer. We did know that many of these sightings of aerial craft could easily fall under the category of general harassment developed to keep Earth’s population off balance and in fear. What we also knew for certain was they were still keeping a close watch on us, so we had to keep track of as much of their activities as we could while at the same time keeping the general population of this world in the dark as far as any Martian activity was concerned for as long as we could. We were now in an intelligence and psychological war with the Martians and so far they were well ahead in the game! To attack that issue we set up an internal organization with the express purpose of acquiring as much information as we could on Martian activities in, on, and around planet Earth. To say the least it was a rather tall task for the teams considering our technological base or rather lack of technology and limited resources at the time.

Central Aerial Investigation Group

On 6 March 1906 Executive Briefing Paper, EBP 1906-8, which established the “Central Aerial Investigation Group (CAIG)” (see *Appendix B*) was published for the Committee leadership. Their duties and responsibilities were laid out in this and later classified documents. With this document, and reports included with it, the Committee would be brought up to date on the continuing Martian activities in and around the Earth and what we planned to do about it. They were back (having never left), and a whole lot sooner than we would have ever anticipated. The good news was we were fairly certain they were not ready to launch a full-scale invasion. The bad news was – we now fully expected they would invade when the time came!

EBP 1906-8: CENTRAL AERIAL INVESTIGATION GROUP (CAIG)

(MS-CoT) Objective-Primary: The primary objective of this new group is to establish a base of information in order to learn as much as possible about these incidents and to formulate operational plans to defeat these aerial craft and end these abductions. This group will coordinate its efforts with Tango

security as well as other internal Committee intelligence services only when required. Further – the CAIG is to deploy agents throughout the world with the primary task of gathering data central to any unknown aerial phenomena. No intelligence organizations outside of the Committee will be actively engaged in this organization's work. No information gathered will be shared with any individual, group, nation or organization outside of the Committee unless authorized by Magic.

(MS-CoT) Objective-Secondary: The secondary objective of this group is to capture, if the opportunity presents itself by any means available, a living Martian *A* or Martian *B*. Facilities are to be constructed which will allow the holding and study of any captured Martian. CAIG operatives will coordinate these activities with Tango Command.

The CAIG certainly had their work cut out for them as reports were soon coming in from northern Europe and Asia as well as the United States, Canada and Russia. It was not long before we also had unidentified aerial craft reports coming in from South America and southern Australia. Before long the executive staff at CAIG formed area teams to keep track of these reports and try to put together an overall understanding of what this all meant in relation to the Martian situation. They would soon be generating weekly reports on suspect aerial activity. At the time it was not all that clear that we could simply place all of these aerial sightings and human abductions in the Mars column. We did not want to miss anything if in fact we were receiving visits from off-planet species not related to Martians. It was becoming clear that if intelligent life had formed on two close planets orbiting our Sun then other intelligent life was an almost certain event elsewhere. It was beginning to dawn on many of us that the universe could be a rather crowded place, not to mention a very dangerous one. Certainly we had no technology that could give us evidence to the contrary.

Dozens and then hundreds of reports were coming in to Committee headquarters of Martian reconnaissance craft acquiring samples (not always whole specimens) of plants, animals and more than a few people from Earth. (Only later would we discover the Martians had developed a method to produce vast amounts of blue-green algae which could be used to produce many different types of food.) One of the most detailed reports of such efforts came from the south of France. We were lucky to have a Committee investigation team on site when the event occurred. They reported that:

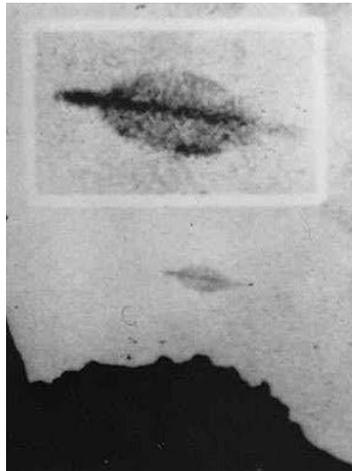
Tomato plants of all kinds seemed to be of special interest to the Grays as they went about their work. They also gathered up flowers and shrubs of many kinds as well as tree branches, leaves, grasses and several varieties of herbs. The Grays were also very interested in acquiring several different types of rocks and soils found in the general area. When they had finished this work two Grays went a few hundred feet from the field they were working in and gathered up around two dozen chickens.

One such report close to home came from several eyewitnesses in Old London. I recall the panic held by many of those who saw such craft in the skies over a still desolate and broken city. It had not been long since the Martians had been “defeated” and the memories were still strong. Needless to say, the people of Earth were still very nervous.

The combined monster certainly traveled and steered. It went overhead perhaps a thousand feet up, sailed away southward, vanished over the hills, reappeared a little blue outline far off in the east, going now very fast before a gentle south-west gale, returned above the [wreaked] Crystal Palace towers, circled round them, chose a position for decent, and sank down out of sight. And that was only the beginning of a succession of strange phenomena in the heavens – cylinders, cones, pear-shaped monsters, even at last a thing of aluminum that glittered wonderfully...

One part of that night's activities was not widely known and in fact was very quickly covered up. A constable named Jonathan D. Lewis was found in a field near one of that night's sightings in a horrible condition. 'With the precision of a surgeon his eyes, tongue, genitals and rectum had been removed as was all of the blood drained from the body.' Other body parts had been 'sampled'. We were greatly concerned that this gruesome activity would continue but it soon became clear that cattle and sheep would be the primary targets of these mysterious night attacks.

Generally reports of unknown aerial craft could be placed into three categories. First were the small craft, which seemed to be too small for any crews to work in. We would eventually come to the conclusion that these were 'unMartianed' craft sent down as automated reconnaissance vehicles or controlled by Martians in other craft or at the Poles. This represented another level of technical ability we would need to master in the future. Autonomous craft were well beyond our capabilities. (Dr. Tesla was particularly interested in acquiring one of these craft.) Most of these flew during night hours over cities (where most were spotted probably due to larger numbers of people being there) and they did not seem to have any solid link to cold or warm areas. If anything there were a few more flights in warmer areas.



Unidentified Flying Object imaged over Upper-New York City

The second type of aerial craft of considerable size seemed to be looking for general natural resources as well as water. Again flying mostly at night these craft were more often than not spotted over fresh water sources and they were spotted generally in higher latitudes as well as medium altitudes over mountain passes. These punctuated the needs the Martians must have felt as they flew all the way to Earth simply to acquire water!

The final general category of aerial craft was the most dangerous to mankind. These craft were linked to most of the abductions of people and animals as well as other aggressive tactics still being used by the Martians. These were the craft that the CAIG were most interested in tracking and eventually shooting down. However, we were a very long way from being able to do that. These craft were also "Martianed" and must have been fully armed to do battle at any time it was required. We were certainly no match at the time.

In their first oral report to the Committee (CAIG Most-Secret), CAIG members reminded the attendees that abductions of humans had been going on for thousands of years. They quoted a passage from *Ramayana* written around 400 B.C.E.

The unseen dwellers of the woodlands watched this sad and shameful deed as the all-powerful Rasksha [sky god] abducted the poor and helpless dame. He sat her upon his winged chariot which shone as bright as

gold, and moved as fleet as the god Indra's heavenly steed... Then the chariot rose in the skies, high over the hill and wooded vale. The dame was not to be seen again.

The CAIG "UFO working groups" (around 450 people per group at this early date) were soon meeting in what they referred to as "The Bunker." Two 'bunkers' were built, one in Lower-Sydney, the Southern CAIG Command Center (code named "Star Light"), and another in Lower-New York City, the Northern CAIG Command Center (code named "Star Bright"). These were housed in some of the deepest offices built into these primary underground cities on Earth very close to the underground classified document storage facilities. I was later able to acquire a copy of their first, as well as several additional reports. Years later full copies of both files kept in the 'bunkers' were sent to one of the 'Vaults for Mankind' facilities just in case.

One of my favorite UFO reports came from *William of Newburgh's Chronicle* as he described a strange flying craft in the late 12th century hundreds of years before any man even lifted off in a hot air balloon.

At Byland, or Begeland Abbey, in North Yorkshire Riding, while the abbot and monks were in the refectory, a flat, round, shining, silvery disc flew over the abbey and caused the utmost terror.

Unless we are badly mistaken about our own long history not too many human built machines could perform those types of maneuvers in the 12th century!

CAIG MOST-SECRET

CAIG 06-01 CAIG WEEKLY ACTIVITY REPORT (STAR BRIGHT) 29 April 1906

Historic reports: CAIG historic files presently number some 418 unexplained aerial reports dating back hundreds of years filed by date (original Committee reports). Although numerous reports of unknown aerial objects date before primary recorded human history CAIG files contain only those where dates (year) and detailed observations of a useful nature for researchers are available. Latest historic briefs see below.

1513 – Michelangelo reports a “flying triangle above the city,” and paints the object into one of his paintings. The painting has been reportedly lost, however it is most likely still held in Vatican vaults.

1561, 14 April – Over Nuremberg, Germany, in the early morning, hundreds of witnesses saw dozens of multi-colored disks and spheres. Some were said to have crashed. The smaller objects appear to emerge from two vertical cylinders in the sky. The disks and spheres from one cylinder appear to do battle against the disks and spheres of the other. This event was reported in the *Nuremberg Gazette*. Woodcut by Hans Glaser.

1566, 7 August – A large number of black spheres seen in the skies above Basel, Switzerland, reported to have battled each other. White spheres also seen, but they do not seem to have been involved in the aerial combat. Broadsheets at the time told of these events.

1665, 8 April – Over Stralsund, Germany, a series of “saucer-shaped” objects with domes and “aerial ships” were seen by dozens of people in the sky. Later reports spoke of strange diseases amongst the people of Stralsund as well as missing persons.

1671, 18 August – A large crowd in Regensburg, Germany was amazed at the sight of “ships in the sky arrayed as if for battle.” These objects were seen by hundreds for over an hour before “the air fleet sailed away.”

1697, 4 November – In the skies over Hamburg and Mecklenburg, Germany, a large crowd watched as two very large “glowing wheels” slowly cross the sky. The next day several people are reported to be missing.

Recent reports: During the past week ending 28 April CAIG has recorded 183 unexplained aerial reports over the northern hemisphere. Selected sighting briefs below.

24 April – Roma, Italy: Several witnesses reported sighting numerous ten-foot globes moving in “a directed manner” in and around a wooded area near a destroyed power generating plant. The objects were clearly too small to transport an intelligent pilot and therefore must be considered highly sophisticated in design and construction. These may be similar to objects sighted in 1561 and 1566.

25 April – Avebury, England: Witnesses report orange balls of light descended from a great height landing in a pasture just north of Avebury. The lights appeared to hover over the field beginning at 2 a.m. for several minutes before slowly rising to great heights and disappearing. At sunrise it was noted at least four milk-cows were missing.

27 April – Leeds, England: An elderly couple presently living in a small natural cave with a “tent front” reported that a “hole had opened up in the cave wall and several beings began to pull the elderly man into the hole.” As he was being dragged in, his wife was able to help pull him from the grasp of the “little creatures.” The couple then fled the cave and reported the event to the commander of a nearby military encampment.

28 April – Upper-New York City: A large dark disk shaped aerial craft was seen to slowly fly over the city at 3:05 a.m. Small lights could be seen on the sides. The object made no noise.

CAIG files are to be destroyed only upon written or verbal orders of Magic.

CAIG MOST-SECRET

In the meantime, we were to later learn that the Martians were continuing their vaccine developments along with much activity on the surface of Mars and the newspapers were well advised of that building activity thanks to the efforts of Dr. Lowell.

Continuing the Work of Conquest

As we worked on Earth the Martians continued to prepare on both Mars and Earth for their next attempt to conquer our recovering planet. Their singular goal of course was to abandon Mars entirely (as far as the preferred population was concerned) and populate another planet – our planet. Electric documents would reveal they intended to leave “the sick as well as old Martian As behind as well as other inferior species no longer required!” That included most Bs, hybrids and certainly all of their captive humans. It also seemed to include a few ‘undesirable’ Martian As (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 518XX4-6*). By this method they would in fact be attempting to inhabit two worlds. As we would later discover they had no real choice. We had no choice but to stop them.

New Sydney Times – 29 March 1906

MARTIANS APPEAR VERY ACTIVE ON MARS Great Objects and Bright Lights Seen on Surface

LOWELL Observatory, Flagstaff: Dr. Lowell in Arizona has reported great activity on the surface of Mars. New surface structures have been spotted along with large lighted areas. “Common upon the face of the Moon, excrescences of the terminator rim has been rare on Mars. The first ever seen was detected by a visitor at the Lick Observatory in 1888. Since then they have repeatedly been noticed both at Lick and elsewhere. But although observers are now on the watch for them, they have not been very frequently chronicled because not of everyday occurrence. Much depends upon the opposition; some approaches of the planet proving more prolific of them than others. That having been said it now appears that whatever these structures are the Martians are building them at a much higher rate than previously noted.”

Great lighted areas are also presently being spotted as noted by Lowell in areas thought to be generally uninhabited. “At the same time, Balta, a region on Mars to the north of the large structures and synchronously visible close upon the terminator, showed whitish. The seeing was good enough to disclose the Phison and Euphrates double (canal), the power of magnification of 310 and the aperture of the 24-inch objective. From the time it was first seen, the detached patch of light crept in toward the disk, the illuminated body of the planet. Four minutes after I first saw it, the dark space separating it from the nearest point of the terminator had sensibly lessened. So it continued, with some fluctuations intrinsic to the atmospheric difficulties of observations generally and to the smallness of the object itself (as compared to the planet), to become gradually less and less salient. It lasted for forty minutes from the moment it had first appeared to Mr. V. M. Slipher (astronomer at Flagstaff), and then passed from sight to leave the edge of the planet smooth and commonplace again.” What these structures may be and what they may be used for is a matter of much debate by experts in the field. Committee experts are presently analyzing this latest information but as of this time they do not appear to be related to any potential launch activity.

Needless to say, Committee groups kept close watch for any other activity on the surface of Mars that could possibly be related to their efforts on Earth. The difficulty of their efforts was remarked upon by William H. Pickering then working at Harvard. “To understand how the planet appears through a large telescope, we may examine the moon some night through a small opera glass. The sharpness and amount of detail visible in the two cases will be similar.” As always our Monday morning Mars updates at headquarters were packed with the latest information on the “god of war!” I for one rarely missed any of these briefings.

“Originally mankind had noticed the similarities between Mars and Earth. These similarities had led many workers to speculate that life, not unlike that found on Earth could exist on Mars.

Early observations however, were only able to distinguish between three types of surface features; dark areas, light areas and polar ice caps.”

“Later clouds of various types and shades were seen in Mars’ atmosphere indicating an atmosphere but these supposed water clouds were usually small and temporary in nature. Yellow clouds were soon seen as dust storms which at times covered much of the planet. It would be to Herschel to suggest the dark areas on the surface of the planet were seas or oceans and that the lighter areas reported much dryer areas – possibly large deserts. He would later be shown to have been partly correct as all of the oceans and most of the original seas were now long gone save a few small remnants in low lying areas mostly in the Southern Hemisphere. Many of these areas were well represented in 1858 by papal astronomer Pierre Angelo Secchi. In 1863 he would publish the first color sketches of planet Mars. This war would lead scientists to understand changes over time were in fact occurring on the surface of Mars. Only later would we be able to understand many of these changes were in fact massive works by the Martians themselves.”

Published for the general public Mr. Lowell released a Committee authorized work, *Mars and Its Canals*. He reported the ancient civilization on Mars had produced a vast network of planet-wide covered aqueducts to move massive amounts of water from the polar caps to warmer and higher pressure areas in the low lying equatorial regions. He took special note of the work being done at *Planum Australe* and *Planum Boreum*. By this time Committee scientists had deciphered sufficient numbers of Martian documents to allow a general picture of the Martian canal work to be understood. Some actual diagrams had also come to light which had amazed all who had the opportunity to view them.

EARTH-VIRUS VACCINES FOR THE MARTIANS

The Martians knew they were not going to be able to conquer the Earth if their attacking forces were killed by Earth organisms every time they landed in or traveled to warmer areas of our planet or cold areas for that matter if any one individual stayed too long exposed to Earth’s atmosphere in those environments. Naturally, they were not interested in short stays or half a world (*Martian B Interrogation 1902-16*). For the Martians it was all or nothing and I was of the opinion, along with many others, it had always been that way for them. This was their way of life. Therefore, the first step they needed to take on the long road to their next major invasion was to develop an effective anti-Earth-virus, a vaccine if you will for Martian As and any Grays they happen to bring along. During the Second Martian War we would learn just how far they had gotten in order to accomplish this critical invasion goal. For now, all we were sure of was they would keep working on the problem until a solution was discovered. And they would eventually solve the problem. We had no doubts about that.

The enemy had plenty of resources both human and Martian to develop the required vaccines and they would eventually find only by combining bio-material from both species would they eventually succeed in producing the required results. We learned later they would continue to perfect these vaccines using new “human resources” right up until the time of their next major invasion (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 678EE4*). They were well aware any unexpected mutation could set them back so it was a continuing ongoing process.

As the Martians continued their work, one of the questions Earth scientists were still trying to answer was why Earth’s bacteria had killed the Martians in the first place and how long it might take for them to solve this deadly problem. This was much more than a simple academic exercise. The Committee was looking for an estimate of how long we might have before Earth could expect another major attack from Mars. The ‘answer’ came back that it would take from 30-40 years after the First Martian War for them to perfect an anti-Earth vaccine. This may seem like a long lead time, but considering the amount of work we needed to do, we all understood it would be a close affair

even this far removed from an expected attack. Complacency was not a luxury we could afford. Now, that is not to say that we had any great confidence in our estimates as we had really very little information on how Martians worked or even how they processed information nor how they went about scientific experimentations. What we did have were estimates on how long it might take humans to produce such works if we set about examining the problems with unlimited resources. We formed our ideas, but real information was always at a premium when it came to estimating anything the Martians were up to. In other words it was pure guess work! With this in mind we set a date of 30 years from this point as the best guess and kept our fingers crossed.

As for Martian time lines, 30-40 years in their planning schedule would have seemed a very short time period. (Our scientists had worked out that Martians live about twice as long as the average human.) We expected the Martians would do all they could to speed up the process since they were painfully aware that their fragile planet was for the most part on its last legs as far as supporting higher forms of life, at least as far as the surface was concerned. To do this they needed to “acquire more human resources” as fast as possible. Committee scientists were also quite certain that the biological problems of staying on Earth would not prevent the Martians from engaging in more ‘productive’ hit-and-run attacks. We would soon become painfully aware of that.

By this time we did know one thing for certain. In warmer climates Earth based viruses still seemed to be most at home attacking the Martian’s blood. We also knew Martian blood contains an elongated cell (10% by count) used to attack blood diseases which seemed to have been minimally effective in cooler climates but became dormant when they moved on to warmer climates. It did however; retain its ability to transport large amounts of oxygen and other vital gases to the Martian systems throughout their bodies. However, they had yet to devise the medical means that would allow sustained attacks on Earth. For that they needed allies they readily found in the Martian Brotherhood. And even though these attacks in the overall scheme of things could be well handled they did afford the Martians the opportunity to keep up the pressure and continually test our abilities to defend ourselves. This was first hand intelligence about their enemies on Earth. It was clear the Martians had yet to devote the necessary resources to launch a much larger attack thus they would not be able to hold any area they attacked for any length of time. It was perhaps an indication they had lost a great deal more during the First Martian War than was generally believed.

THE MARTIAN BROTHERHOOD

We all knew the Martians were very advanced in technological areas and indeed they were just as advanced in biological matters. As far as we could discover they had been able to artificially breed a sub-servant species with the traits they wanted for workers and fighters. By now we were coming to the conclusion the Martian *B* species had probably been a re-engineered captured life form which created a virtual slave species for their society, able to perform much of the hard work expected to keep a society moving. In a word, the Martian *B*s are expendable, and to the Martians – so were we!

As we all know they had also been able to develop a hybrid of the Martian *B* with humans in order to facilitate their invasion of Earth (including targeted mutations of full humans). The invasion had failed only by sheer bad luck on their part, but the human/Martian *B* hybrids which had managed to survive on Earth after the war remained and a number of them were starting to pose problems for our recovery efforts – they would soon be known as the Martian Brotherhood (fully named “The Martian Brotherhood of the Cult of our Ancient Masters on Mars”). They had formed the world’s first world-wide terrorist organization and they were more than ready to kill “full-humans” for their Martian masters.

The original members were all hybrids that had been “born” on Mars and had been part of the 1901 Martian invasion. When they thought their masters from Mars were all dead they had a choice

to make. They could chose to live out their lives on Earth in peace or they could form terrorist cells and attack the same humanity who had offered them the opportunity to live on a new planet. Most had been captured and held after the war in prisoner of war camps at a time when the possibility of war crimes trials loomed large in their futures. (Opinion had been split on whether or not they should have been designated “enemy aliens”.) However, because the “hybrid question” had been decided in their favor all were given amnesty and released upon our world no matter what they may have done or been accused of doing during the war. Clearly that was a mistake.

After release many of the hybrids decided to live in peace on Earth generally speaking, but not the ones who formed the Martian Brotherhood. Estimated at the time to number around 1000 individuals, these were all exclusively Martian hybrids, but disturbingly in later years some members were full-human. Only later did we learn there had been a number of ancient hybrids on Earth for hundreds of years and many of them were well-known historic figures. None of these ancient hybrids had any hint of their Martian background.

For some reason these new hybrids in the Brotherhood truly hated all things human. Yet, even under later intense ‘interrogation’ none of them could quite articulate exactly why they harbored this hatred. Dr. Freud and his Directorate would finally come to the conclusion it was deeply inbred, almost pathological (insane?).

These Martian hybrids showed little interest in learning about Earth’s history or becoming part of our “human” society. They wanted to transplant Mars’ failed “way of life” to Earth. When captured the more vocal Martian hybrids demanded that street signs, as well as Committee and governmental documents be published in Martian as well as Earth languages. And of course demanded children of hybrids taught school lessons in Martian using the books they alone supplied! They also insisted the school children of Earth be required learn Martian. And of course they expected to be able to cross any “manmade border” on Earth without any documents. In other words they wanted more rights than the people who had actually been born here on Earth!

These demands would find few supporters on Earth, but the fact that some individuals in a few local governments (calling themselves hybrid sanctuary areas) even considered the possibility was most troubling to the Committee. (I for one considered it high treason.) What kind of human would actually expect a nation on Earth to add Martian to their street signs or even the signs in their stores or on products to accommodate a group of invading “enemy aliens” so as to make it that much easier for them to infiltrate and take over when the time came as their invading numbers became overwhelming? It did not take long for these hybrids to begin to demand merchants supply Martian translators for them in their stores and in the hospitals.

Needless to say, we kept a very close eye on those treasonous people who were very close to “aiding and abetting” the enemy Martians. Several had even formed an organization which produced propaganda that Earth had been a colony of Mars and thus “part of the Martian Prime nation.” “This was once our planet. We are in an effort to reconquest Earth. Anywhere a Martian goes is the territory and nation of Mars.”

Files on many of them were now being kept at Committee headquarters and they were all put on lists to be picked up when it became necessary if interplanetary war became an almost certainty. It was decided any other policy on enemy aliens would have been suicide for the people of Earth. There would be no debate on the “enemy alien issue”. They were the enemy – plain and simple. It did not take long for the Committee to set up internment camps for the more vocal hybrids even before the renewed threat of Martian invasion. That seemed to tone down the demands for increased rights for hybrids.

The Committee had received reports of criminal activities by hybrids almost from the earliest days, but after their general release just before The Grand Tribunal these criminals were being handled in the same way crimes by “full-humans” were being dealt with and as such no special

attention was paid to these individuals – at least not at first. However, even before their first true terrorist attack it was clear a certain percentage of hybrids were adapting brutal criminal traits, almost pathological, as stated above, well beyond your average human criminal. Committee records showed that their overall percentage of crime was also well above “full humans” (as much as 40% higher in some areas), and it was clear some of them were forming alien criminal gangs. Even this, in and of itself, did not raise many alarms any greater than human gangs did coming from certain (well documented by the Committee) over-populated, low intellectual and uneducated groups, as the authorities saw this problem mostly as a police/civil problem. In other words nothing to concern the Committee.

However, police and Committee records now show that certain “sub-species” (as we began to refer to them in private) of full-humans have much higher rates on average of criminal and other anti-social behavior as well; nearly as high as the hybrids! (This data was not released to the general public as it was feared the information although accurate and quite detailed might cause “civilized” groups to take matters into their own hands. The Committee had enough problems to deal with and a group of vigilantes wandering around dispensing their version of justice would be unacceptable. We were still working hard to rebuild civilization, not tear it down.) This data was however, one of the major areas taken into consideration when the Lawless Zones were designated.

There would soon be calls within the Committee to “thin the herd” when it came to certain groups of “full-humans” with demonstrated higher than average levels of crime and much lower levels of educational development. This was becoming very worrisome to me and others within our Committee as it would bring us ever closer to Martian thinking when it came to dealing with certain human groups. It was a grave concern. The Committee needed to move with great care in this area – great care indeed. More, perhaps level headed members were able to successfully steer the conversation to focus on the criminal elements within particular substandard groups rather than the entire group. Nevertheless, the Committee would continue to study and report this aspect of sub-standard human behavior in the years to come. We could not afford to simply look the other way, nor could humanity allow itself to be brought to the edge of internal destruction.

After many years of study by a combined team from Directorates G and L it became quite clear that certain groups of full-humans were indeed much less adapted to living in modern civilized environments. It was also clear certain groups were developing much slower than other full-human groups. The Committee would hold this detailed report “close to the vest” as to be able to “study and address the problem away from the public spotlight.” Riots we did not need. Our small group within the Committee had put forth a plan that perhaps when things settled down on the Martian front this situation could be addressed with education, counseling, training, etc, either within or outside of confinement. For the time being the problem needed to be set aside. Whether or not any decisive action would be taken in the future remained to be seen. Focus now had to be on keeping the planet united and focused on the Martians and their hybrid allies.

Looking back and focusing on the hybrids we should have viewed these hybrid crimes as an interplanetary insurgency readying itself for future terrorist attacks on our planet. Unfortunately, social politics had been allowed to cripple and blind us from the reality we all knew to be true. At that critical point we failed to step up and ignore loud criticisms from a small minority of “social” individuals and so-called pro-hybrid peace groups attempting to block efforts by the authorities, to go after these terrorists and do what needed to be done to stop them. Most members of the Committee felt that we should have simply dealt with these terrorists with a “fatal solution” before they could mount any devastating attacks rather than allow cries of “you are an anti-hybridist” to make us weak. The always-destructive social groups were using peace protests as a weapon of war and many within the halls of the Committee felt the problem should have been faced down with stronger determination and not attempt to ‘dialogue’ with the opposition. That political weakness

would eventually cost thousands of lives. It is a lesson some Committee members have yet to fully learn as we continue to allow certain full-human groups on Earth to engage in massive criminal behavior without proper corrective action (education, supervision, ‘medical adjustment’, detention, banishment, etc.) to end those problems. However, that policy changed when it came to hybrids after the first massive hybrid attack, and it remains in place today. Termination has become policy for all captured hybrid terrorists.

Later, intelligence operatives would indicate the mostly hybrid organization was originally formed around a loosely connected central group, which consisted of some 100 members with five leading individuals. These leaders were the “organizers and prime target callers” known within the Brotherhood as the “Primary Five” (Mars-bred hybrids only). It was clear within their organizational structure the hybrids had adopted the group-think mentality of the Martians. This was their weakness and we could exploit this flaw. Overall, no more than 20 active groups would be formed from this base of around 1000 individuals, but they were to become very active. We would later discover at the very least the “Primary Five” were in direct radio contact with Martian advanced forces still orbiting the Earth as well as operating in the North and South Polar Regions. It was not surprising to later learn the Martian Brotherhood had received direct orders from the Martians on Mars on exactly which individuals and areas to target for their attacks. We would also come to learn the “Primary Five” were answerable to a radio contact from Mars (a superior Martian A) known only as “The Guiding One” (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 74D46*). This meant that the most sophisticated and powerful radios operating on Earth were in the hands of the enemy. Unfortunately, we would never establish who The Guiding One was, as this Martian A never seems to have made it to Earth.

It seemed mankind was still in an active war with the Martians, the only problem was – we didn’t realize it yet! We would soon be dealing with do-gooders who had formed several hybrid aid organizations as well. Most authorities wrongly looked at this as a policing problem not a terrorist issue. Naturally the Committee soon had operatives well situated in several of these organizations reporting to Committee security forces. As it turned out we did not have enough individuals in place or enough information coming out. Only later would we fix that oversight.

The opening terrorist salvo by the Martian Brotherhood against mankind would be made at the Courrieres’ mine in France and it would be very costly. We first heard about the attack in the middle of the night. Costly as it was it did cause world leaders to focus on the hybrid problem and really begin to deal with it on a realistic basis. The kit gloves were off – we finally realized that we were still at war with Mars! That final realization would cost over a thousand lives.

THE COURRIERES MINE ‘DISASTER’

10 March 1906

Before the war the French railway system and French coal output had been second only to Great Britain in Europe. Thanks to Napoleon and later French leaders France had modernized at such a great speed that by the start of the First Martian War there was a good deal of national pride in their industrialization. Sadly much had been destroyed during the Martian War, but a core element was still very much in place and it did not take the French long, organized from a recovering Paris, to push production back to the forefront. Courrieres Mine was very much part of that push to move forward and recover.

I felt at the time that events which occurred at the mine disaster at Courrieres, France, was probably an inevitable event, at least one like it, but one that nevertheless should have been avoided. The Courrieres Mine operation was, and is, under the direction of Directorates A and B of the Executive Committee of Twelve. The mine was one of a number of operations put into place by the Committee to not only provide much needed jobs for the people of the area, but for the much needed

coal being produced which, along with oil, and gas was providing the energy needed to rebuild our shattered economics. Blame, if that is what is required, goes to the Committee for perhaps pushing the operation faster and harder than it was possibly capable of operating. The need for security against a terrorist attack was not taken into proper account and it cost us dearly. It was a lesson we needed to learn and there was little time to learn such lessons.

On 10 March 1906, the men who worked at the mine paid the price for such errors. At 6:30 in the morning a huge explosion occurred deep within the mine. The mine, having originally begun operations in 1852, had been reactivated after repairs had been completed due to the destruction of its surface facilities as a result of the First Martian War. It is now realized that these repairs had not been sufficient enough, and in that coal dust was not being removed as well as it may have been possible to remove. It would be the igniting of this coal dust by a hand carried bomb, which is now known to have caused the deadly blast. That a member of the terrorist group the Martian Brotherhood could get to the center of the mine was an error that was inexcusable. We had lost control.

The explosion had been powerful enough to throw the worker's elevator cage from Shaft 3 to surface killing all on board. Shaft 4 elevator was also explosively pushed almost to the surface, but was jammed on the shaft rig. Several men were taken from that elevator alive, however only two of 30 survived the night. The elevator on Shaft 2 stayed below ground, but when it was raised by rescue workers it contained only the bodies of dead miners. The elevator on Shaft 1 was unaffected and would serve as the only way into the mine during rescue operations.

***Editor's Note:** This was the first successful major operation by hybrids against the humans since the end of the First Terrain War.*

Rescue attempts began immediately as teams of miners and rescuers worked their way along the tunnels. Very few, still deep in the mine when rescue workers entered, would be found alive, however, some six hundred miners closer to the entrance points were able to make it to the surface in the first few hours after the disaster began. By 1 April rescuers had located a few deep miners alive and had recovered some 194 bodies. Earlier there had been some good news as rescue teams had been able to reach thirteen miners on 30 March some twenty days after the explosion. These men, more dead than alive, had survived by eating two of the mine horses after their usual daily food rations they regularly took down to the mine had been consumed.

The last survivor was pulled from the wreckage of tunnel number 16 on 4 April. In all, the worst mining disaster in recent European history had cost the lives of 1,099 miners. Nevertheless, the mine would re-open a year later with new safety equipment and security regulations in place. This disaster was great and heart felt, but the requirement to fuel the recovery of Europe from the ravages of the First Martian War was much greater. All knew we needed to continue to build up mankind's resources in order to defeat an enemy which none could predict where they would return or when.

After the rescue and recovery efforts had been completed a Committee review showed security at the mine had been allowed to go to levels, which virtually guaranteed that this type of attack could occur. And, even though bringing the mine back into operation was critical, care was taken to insure new safety and security features, such as gas and dust removal equipment, security fencing, and guards checking passes and all equipment going into the mine would be in place and operating before new mining crews were allowed back to work. It was also found that many areas then being excavated underground by the Committee, including the three major underground city projects, were lacking in essential security and safety features. These problems of safety and security were given a much higher priority when the Committee appointed a team of mining engineers to overview all mine and underground projects to bring them up to as high a level as could be expected

when it came to operational safety as well as military and civilian guards for control of all entry points. The team would report directly to an assistant director who had personal oversight of the underground operations. Accidents were still going to happen and lives were going to be lost; their job would be to prevent as many large ones as possible as well as stop any potential terrorist attacks on the underground facilities.

It would not be long before the Committee had even more pressing problems to deal with. The Martians were about to inform the world they were still very much interested in taking the Earth for themselves and they had a weapon to use that mankind had not even dreamed was possible. They would use the Earth itself to attack the creatures that called it home. This was high geo-technology at its greatest and most deadly. Needless to say, there were no public reports on the disaster at the mine, which had any reference to Martians or the Martian Brotherhood. The fact we knew they existed was a well kept Committee secret, at least for a while, even though they had sent letters to several newspapers announcing their involvement in the mine disaster. The newspapers were convinced the letters were all hoaxes and did not play up the terrorist angle, at least not at the time. (In point of fact, Directorate L had sent several letters to newspapers claiming to have bombed the mine using several false group names. These were soon shown to be hoaxes, exactly as the Committee had intended. The propaganda group had done a very good job.)

This incident showed we needed to keep much better track of all hybrids on this planet 'friendly' or not. It was also clear that even this better tracking could not keep this terrorist situation out of the public's view forever. The only thing the general public knew at the time was this attack had been made by hybrids. They did not know they were very well organized or being directly supported and supplied by the Martians. Eventually the Martian Brotherhood's existence was going to be common knowledge. We needed a plan to deal with that. The solution to that problem was to develop a team of Martian hybrid experts to go after them and kill as many of the Martian Brotherhood as we could find as fast as we could find them. This was a terrorist war and we were not about to hold back anything that would help us defeat the Martians or their allies on Earth. This was "kill or be killed" and the Committee was not going to allow anyone, and we meant anyone, to stand in our way.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-55

Immediate: Identification cards for hybrids are to be re-issued with the new name designation of "H". ***Example:*** A hybrid named John Smith will be H-John Smith. When spoken to, all hybrids will be referred to as "H" before first names are to be used. There are to be no exceptions to this order except for Excalibur personnel. Hybrids refusing this order will be placed into committee custody immediately and held indefinitely in one of the 'holding' properties.

MAGIC THREE-LONDON

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

When new ID cards were issued for all hybrids no one put up much of an argument since the card issuing department had by then reported greatly increased criminal activity by hybrids. However, when it was suggested that the hybrids be required to sew an 'H' on all of their clothing as an easy identifiable marking there were more than a few protests. In the wake of these protests and the possible resignation of at least three of the Magic Twelve, the full Committee soon backed away from that suggestion. It was, as Committee notes indicated "taken off the table for the time being," but it was not forgotten. I must say I was happy about that decision to forgo the 'H' on the clothing. We had enough problems to deal with without creating new ones. We needed unity not division.

As far as the Martians were concerned they were not about to let us forget they were still around and still very active when it came to attacking Earth. They would continue to harass Earth's population in as many ways as they could and keep a very close eye on humanity.

THE MARTIANS 'RETURN' TO EARTH

The Martians themselves were back on the Earth if only for short visits and they were ready to kill again. The body of a dead Martian *B* found near the mining disaster had told us that. It proved they had direct contact with their "agents" on Earth. The Martians were also sending raiding expeditions to Earth thought to be later based somewhere in a northern areas of Earth to attack selected targets and acquire water and human hostages before the expected main Martian attack force was built and ready to be deployed. As I mentioned earlier, these attacks made it clear the Martians themselves were not ready for full-scale operations, but hit-and-run attacks were ongoing as they continued to take advantage of our weakened social and military structures. What we did not know at the time was exactly where in hell they were coming from? (Mars of course, but from what Earth based point of operation. We had not yet thought that they were possibly in Earth orbit.) At the time we had no way of tracking them and even if we could we had nothing to fly up against them in 1906. We were still deaf, dumb and blind, and when it came to Martians, we were still practically unarmed. Only the bacteria on planet Earth were keeping the Martians at bay, at least over most of the planet for any length of time. This was not a practical or acceptable defense strategy by any means. We had in fact advanced little in the way of planetary defense since 1901.

We did have one advantage. The Martians now realized that while they were on Earth for short stays they needed to stay in very cold climates and they had to return often to the atmospheric gases held within their spacecraft to stay alive (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 442B61*). We had recently come to the same conclusion. So naturally we understood they could operate easier in colder areas of Earth both north and south as well as in high mountainous terrain. That they did not have a viable vaccine yet was little consolation. They were still attacking at least on a limited basis. We would soon be sending teams to both poles to discover whether or not any Martians "had set up camp on the high ice."

Mechanically and scientifically they were very advanced and they were very strong. Physically they were very weak and they knew it. Defeating them would be relatively easy if we could find ways to defeat their machines. That was the primary task ahead. In 1906 we had no way of knowing how to do this even though we had no lack of ideas. Adding to our problems came the realization that when the Martians returned they were probably going to deploy even more powerful weapons on Earth than they had during the recent war. We soon found out what they were truly capable of. And if they hit us with many more of these devices we would not stand a chance.

The Committee was now ready to begin bringing the fight to the Martians by developing the first teams specifically dedicated and trained to fighting the Martians and their allies on Earth any way and any place they found them.

The Tango Group

"We must establish a team of highly trained men dedicated to tracking down and destroying any and all Martians or Martian allies presently operating on planet Earth."

Director C

Now fully aware that an organized group of "Martian" terrorists were attacking targets on Earth the Committee assembled a special new team consisting of military intelligence personnel, Martian

specialists, as well as combat and psychological operations personnel whose only job at the time was to track down and kill as many members of the Martian Brotherhood as they could find. This “Black Operations Group”, as it would later be called, was formed under Directorate C and would be internally known as the “Tango Group”. We were now ready to acknowledge, at least within the confines of the Committee, that we were once again in an active war with Mars. No announcement was made to the people of Earth. Even the designation “Tango Group” was classified. The original sign on the door read “Special Research Group 20,” but that would change every so often. Later, these specially trained men would expand their operations and go after the Martians directly, once again, whenever and wherever they found them.

Within the Tango Group was Tango Teams 1 through 4. These Tango Teams reported to Directorate C and consisted of 100 members each. Membership within Tango was classified most-secret and only the Committee knew they were based in Lower-London for Teams 1 and 2 at “CP Tango” (Command Post Tango) with Teams 3 and 4 based in Lower-New York City at “OP Tango” (Out Post Tango). Two new Tango Teams, Teams 5 and 6, would be formed later and stationed in Lower-Sydney “FB Tango” (Fire Base Tango) and “SF Tango” (Strike Force Tango) stationed on Upolu Island, Samoa. It would not take long for the Tango Group to score their first successful operation. Their first targets would be the “Primary Five” and they had no plans to take any of them alive! Terminal force was fully authorized.

Operational Commander of Tango forces was the ‘Prince’ of Directorate C. Even though this was an international organization, and it was not written anywhere, it was certainly understood by the membership the Tango Operational Commander would always be from Great Britain, Canada, Australia or the United States. That was simply the way it was.

However, membership in Tango was not restricted to a few nations it was open to anyone who had the skills and dedication to do the job. Because it was a most secret organization one did not ‘volunteer’ for Tango. Rather, high level military commanders, usually members of the Committee, submitted names of military officers and NCOs who had the skills and background to fit into this very tight organization. More than simple tactical skills and battle-tested strengths were required to be in Tango. Members had to show language skills (English was a requirement), score high on newly developed intelligence tests and survive a rather tortuous series of training regiments developed to weed out the weak in mind and body. Much of the work involves cold weather training as their expected adversaries are quite accustomed to the cold. Because of this training, for every ten who were selected for Tango evaluation and testing only one would be selected for final membership. One of the most admired traits of those who “made the grade” was the fact that no matter what rank a member of Tango had all members were fully trained and prepared to take command of any situation at any time and operate independently when required for long periods of time without orders or additional support from Tango Headquarters. With Martians, or at least their hybrid surrogates, seemingly running about this was a decided advantage, and these skills would be severely tested in the years to come.

If the candidate was successful and passed all of the tests and intense examinations the soldier’s military records were changed to indicate he had left the military of whatever nation he came from. Whatever records existed they were ‘purged’ so as to keep his highly clandestine work secret. After the records process is complete the newly accepted ‘trainee’ is put through a six-month training program at the Committee’s training center (known simply as “the Farm”) located in a wooded area north of New Washington Center. The training included sniper training as all Tango ‘operators’ were to qualify as snipers. From there members go through a final two month course of code communication, Martian language training (rather primitive at the start of operations), infiltration techniques and interrogation studies at the Martian language Center north of New London. The final week finds the new Tango member taking part in a live fire deep penetration

training exercise in one of a number of areas in various sites around the world. Later teams would do their final “training” deep inside one of the three Lawless Zones yet to be designated.

After this intense period of training the new Tango member is awarded his Tango insignia, crossed sabers on a ‘T’ over a globe of the Earth, but it was never actually worn on any uniform outside of their command center (that changed in 1933) and assigned to a Tango Team. As for the “uniform,” it was just about anything the men decided to wear. A member of Tango was never out of uniform. Yet, even as we were putting this special team together the Martians were about to unleash a whole new type of weapon on the people of Earth. Only much later would we understand that when it came to these destructive devices “we the people” was only a secondary target.

The San Francisco Earthquake

Even though we now knew the Martians were still flying reconnaissance and resource missions to Earth, we had no information indicating that they were prepared to conduct a series of geologic attacks on our planet until the San Francisco ‘attack’ of 18 April 1906. (These would actually be a continuation of a long series of these types of attacks conducted against planet Earth by the Martians over many centuries.) For that matter we had no idea this type of attack was even scientifically possible. This attack took us completely by surprise. This would be the event which not only opened our eyes to this new level of warfare it was also the event which forced the Committee to review the historic records in the hope of discovering any previous Martian instigated geologic attacks. What we eventually found was a terrifyingly long list of geologic events, which could be directly or indirectly tied to the Martians. We would soon be forced to acknowledge they had been attacking the planet for a very long time. It would seem Earth had been their testing ground, and we had no reason to believe they were about to stop anytime soon. Part of my work at the time was to produce short briefings on these new discoveries that were coming in very fast.

We had to change our whole way of thinking. With that in mind I remembered part of a lecture given in 1895 at Harvard University by philosopher and psychologist Dr. William James. He had not survived the war but his words were certainly something to consider in light of Martian realities.

There is included in human nature an ingrained naturalism and materialism of mind, which can only admit facts that are actually tangible. Of this sort of mind the entity called ‘Science’ is the idol. Fondness for the word scientist is one of the notes by which you may recognize its votaries; and its short way of killing any position it disbelieves is to call it unscientific.

Using captured Electric Documents, many of which at the time we could barely understand (*Ref: Martian Electric Documents 11D114 and 11D186*), we soon discovered a long term plan to destroy as much of humanity as possible using our own planet against us as well as a plan to cool the planet down to Martian standards. Using war to thin the Earth’s population was not the only method they were using. We were beginning to realize just how advanced these creatures were and how well they planned. To be able to affect such large geologic areas and to be able to command such energies was truly impressive. They were indeed a formidable enemy, and one that could field weapons we could only dream of, and some we couldn’t. It certainly made one wonder why they had not been able to use their advanced knowledge to stay on Mars? Perhaps it was only possible to extend their stay for a short period of time. The real question was: What other weapons did they possess that we have not even suspected? It was going to be a long and hard fought recovery to say the least and every indication was it was going to cost more lives, probably millions of them. I tried and often failed to push that out of my mind.

For decades before the earthquake of 1906, beginning around 1870, a series of small quakes had been felt in the area around northern California (still thought to have been natural events by some investigators even though there had been accompanied by an increase in reported unknown aerial activity in the general area) – indeed more during that period than for any other time records have been kept. The general area along the fault was being twisted and warped under tremendous strain. There had also been several well-documented reports of aerial craft over and near the city of San Francisco for a few months preceding the ‘attack.’ Much the same as the ones reported in the 1890s. These were warnings – tests if you will – but we had no way of knowing what they meant as far as any Martian involvement was concerned. Hell, we did not even suspect this type of weapon existed, or for that matter that Martians actually existed at the time, so we suspected nothing. Nevertheless, we were about to find out just how much power the Martians could truly project on Earth and for them this was only a test! The ‘test site’ would be the most populated city on the west coast of America. As Caruso slept, having sung the night before, the largest earthquake in modern Earth history struck San Francisco.

Twenty-five seconds before the main event a foreshock was felt shortly before sunrise. A few local witnesses would later report seeing unusual lights on the ground near the event. One early radio experimenter in California also showed a strong burst of radio waves on his equipment at the time. It is now believed this foreshock was the setting off of the Martian devices, which had been buried along the San Andreas Fault, a major boundary between the Pacific region and North America. As they released their energy this tear in the Earth’s crust began to weaken. A sharp massive tremor was soon felt followed by a bumpy roll. At 5:12 a.m. on Wednesday, 18 April 1906, the great San Francisco Quake struck with a magnitude of 7.9 on the Professor Thomas scale. Within 25 seconds the work had been done as the crushing earthquake jarred the sleeping city. (This is a logarithmic scale where a 6 would be ten times more powerful than a 5.) The primary geologic event was centered two miles off of San Francisco Bay and lasted for 42 seconds ripping a section of the fault for 296 miles! Some sections of the fault had moved 20 or more feet during the primary event. Other areas had been deformed only to snap back into place. It had been so strong that the Salinas River, which had previously emptied into Monterey Bay, was diverted to the ocean north of Marina nearly 6 miles south of where it had originally flowed! It was so powerful the main event was felt from Los Angeles to Oregon and as far inland as central Nevada. The displacement of the fault had been the longest in recorded history at the time.



Destroyed City Hall in San Francisco California

The City of San Francisco, which had earlier been mostly by-passed by major attacking Martian forces even though it had not escaped undamaged (They were picking their shots. Some members felt they had left San Francisco ‘relatively’ undamaged to use as a test bed for later seismic

operations), and thus becoming a major port on the west coast for recovery operations, was now in a shambles, but the worst was yet to come. The newly built 7 million dollar City Hall had nearly collapsed. Other new buildings such as the Crocker Bank Building, the mint, post office, the St. Francis Hotel and its new steel-framed James Flood Building were destroyed and on fire. The event had torn up streets and rail lines, ruptured gas and water lines and caused general damage over a wide area.

After the major shaking ended the fires began which would go on for three days. ('Natural' aftershocks would continue for months.) It would be these uncontrollable fires, which would do much of the damage to the city. A massive fire blazed just south of Market Street consuming almost all of lower San Francisco. Crews were soon dynamiting rows of structures in the path of the fires to rob the flames of fuel and slow the devastation. The jury is still out on whether or not this added to the destruction or aided the fires as they continued to burn for three days. Finally, on the fourth day rains came to the devastated city and the fingers of the fires ended their advances.

Some 80% of the city was destroyed by the quake and fire yet 'only' 3000 were killed out of a population of 410,000. If the Martians had hoped for massive casualties they had made an error in their calculations as many of the buildings had stood the quake. The fact that most of the population had survived these events made it possible for the city to rebuild quickly. The first area to be rebuilt had to be the port facility, as it was critically needed to supply the rebuilding effort ongoing along the entire west coast as well as San Francisco. Despite the disaster and the general disruption still keenly felt from the war, the first relief ship was able to dock in San Francisco only days after the quake as all doctors were given a Red Cross arm band and began their great work.

The Los Angeles Times – 19 April 1906

HEART IS TORN FROM GREAT CITY

San Francisco Nearly Destroyed By Earthquake and Fire.

Hundreds of Killed and Injured – Destruction of Other Coast Cities.

SAN FRANCISCO, April 19. (Associated Press) – It looks now as if the entire city would be burned, following the great quake of yesterday. The government is furnishing tugs to convey news to Oakland, but the confusion is so great that they cannot be relied upon. It will be impossible to send full details for several days.

The latest reports from Leland Stanford University indicate that the magnificent stone buildings of that institution have suffered severe damage. Many of the buildings were ruined by cracks, which split them from cornice to foundation.

At 10 o'clock at night, the fire was unabated, and thousands of people are fleeing to the hills and clamoring for places on the ferry boats.

Under the fierce heat of the sun today, 29 bodies lay in Washington Square, where they were taken at the order of the Mayor when the morgues and Hall of Justice basement held all that could be cared for. In the mad confusion and helpless horror of this night uncounted bodies of dead men and women are lying in morgues and under unuplifted walls. It is believed that nearly 1000 lives have been lost.

American President Theodore Roosevelt was quick to wire his concerns and offering his assistance to the governor of California.

It was difficult at first to credit the catastrophe that has befallen San Francisco. I feel the greatest concern and sympathy for you and the people, not only of San Francisco, but of California in the terrible disaster. You will let me know if there is anything that the national government can do.

Aid was soon flowing into San Francisco from Los Angeles as the people of "LA" recalled the massive aid sent to them by the people of San Francisco after the Martians left it devastated. It was now Los Angeles's turn to help the people "up north" and they came through magnificently. Los

Angeles soon became a major clearing house for recovery supplies along the west coast of the United States while San Francisco rebuilt its port facilities. However, no such aid could come from San Diego as it had all but been deserted after the war. There was no longer a San Diego, California!

Well trained Committee rescue teams as well as local Red Cross volunteers soon set up tent cities in and around San Francisco as well as mobile medical teams, a large tent hospital and several feeding centers. Patrols were soon sent out to capture looters who were usually shot on sight. We also sent out investigation teams (CAIG) who quickly learned there had been considerable “unidentified aero craft” reports for months in and around the area before the earthquake hit including several in the early morning just before the event. One such report led investigators to a location five miles south of the city where it was clear that an object about the length of a horseless carriage had been forcefully driven into the ground. It was also clear it had to have been “delivered” from the air as the ground around the site had been disturbed by the impact of the object, much like a small lunar crater. It would take two weeks for the teams to dig deep enough to find the object and pull it out of the ground. As they pulled it out of the pit the teams could still feel the “object” vibrating. This was clearly a Martian geologic seismic device, even though it was the first one we had ever seen. They had found one of the smoking guns, and it was still smoking!

The teams would soon bring the device to the Committee laboratory in Lower-New York City to disassemble in order to learn as much as we could from back engineering the Martian device. Dr. Tesla’s teams went right to work on it. “Perhaps the Martians do not realize how much help they are rendering to their enemies on Earth by using devices that we later investigate. Perhaps with their ‘help’ we shall be able to deliver a few surprises of our own when the time comes.” That work would take years before we could truly say we had any kind of understanding of the way the device operates. In the end we would develop a new weapon that could be used against our enemies from Mars.

My notes revealed: *“...and if such a device can be developed for use by mankind will we be able to deploy such a device in any type of military manner? To use on Mars in a future attack perhaps?”*

In all, 490 city blocks encompassing approximately 25,000 buildings were destroyed along with many ruptured gas lines that caused many of the fires. Water lines had ruptured which prevented the fires from being put out. However, if the Martians thought the destruction brought to this American west coast city would stamp out the will of those people they would have been sadly disappointed. Signs were soon up advertising for new business, one of which was photographed and sent around the world with pride from the people of San Francisco. It read, “Come to the new San Francisco and see the best damn ruins in the west!”

The new city of San Francisco would once again show the Martians mankind could recover with speed and a great deal of determination and something a Martian would never have understood – a human sense of humor! This thinking must have completely confused war planners on Mars who were certain to receive reports from hybrids working for them in the city. Earth had lost another city working hard to recover from the war, yet before the dust had cleared they were putting up signs and enjoying lunch out in the open. The first outdoor concert was held eleven days after the disaster. There was dancing in the streets! Ten days after the fires had been put out the first cable car began to make runs up and down the newly cleared streets.

One story that never made the papers about the San Francisco event was the story of the three hybrids that had been captured by a mob of men just south of the city. They had been captured carrying several bars of gold said to have been taken from one of the destroyed banks in the city. It took no more than a few minutes for the mob to find a rope and hang all three hybrids from a tree. The gold was subsequently returned to San Francisco.

As fate would have it a group of railroad men from the Union Pacific and Southern Pacific railroads had just established what they called the Pacific Fruit Express. The idea was to provide

fresh fruit grown in California to the rest of the recovering nation. With the rail system then in place it was easy to use that system to transport much needed supplies into San Francisco. A year after the event the Pacific Fruit Express was once again in operation with well over 6,600 cars. In 1915 the newly re-built city would host a World's Fair.

During a later visit President Roosevelt would survey the damage and praise the citizens for their recovery efforts. He also looked to the future telling the people of San Francisco, "Our place is and must be with the nations that have left indelibly their impress on the centuries."

After the quake was evaluated, engineers and geologists from the Committee reported underground facilities now being constructed needed to be greatly strengthened against this type of attack. We had done some reinforcing after the Courrieres Mine disaster, but with this new understanding of geological Martian technical ability we needed a fresh new look. Without the San Francisco quake we certainly would not have built our new underground or above ground cities anywhere near as strongly as we eventually did. We overbuilt the hell out of them. Nothing was going to destroy the underground facilities at least – and I mean nothing! We were still learning what the Martians were capable of and we expected to learn much more before we ended our "relations" with the Martians.

As for the Martians themselves – they had no idea just how much we mere humans were learning from them and we were not about to tell them. Nevertheless, what was most terrifying was that even though a vast majority of Martian forces were still on Mars this interplanetary enemy was quite capable of inflicting major damage on Earth from such distances and there was very little we could do about it at the time. That had to change and fast. The one ray of hope, if one may refer to it as such, was the fact that there had not been more of these attacks. This was cause to believe the Martians were indeed working with limited resources. If they were not, then surely many more of these attacks would have been forthcoming since they had no trouble at all showing up at any place on Earth for short periods of time. It could of course also mean they were putting most of their efforts into building a massive invasion fleet!

We had no idea how many of these very destructive seismic devices the Martians could bring to Earth and deploy. Certainly they had used them very sparingly so far, but no one in the Committee believed it would remain the case during any future conflict with the residents of Mars. We needed to work on how we could defeat these Martian devices. It was one more problem we needed to address when it came to the ever expanding Martian problem. Later, as we were able to research this situation it became evident that the Martians had used these very destructive devices in the past, perhaps many times in our past history. One very probable attack occurred in 1556 possibly initiating the Shaanxi Earthquake in China that took the lives of over 800,000 people and possibly 400,000 more due to starvation brought on by the devastation. We were learning the Martians had been a problem for a very long time.

***Editor's Note:** This seismic attack on San Francisco was the first Martian attack conducted by new Sky Forces sent by Mars Prime as they began the orbital build-up of military resources around Earth – The local build-up of Martian forces would continue slowly for many years including small short term operations on the surface but would not consist of major elements until just before ground operations began in full during the Second Terrain War.*

USING THE PRESS

Seeing the possibility of unrest brought on by concerns about further Martian attacks which had been enhanced by hundreds of new 'Unidentified Flying Object' (UFO) reports, even though the general public was still unaware of any Martian involvement in the San Francisco event as well as several other suspected attacks, newspapers were 'asked' to publish portions of a lengthy interview with a

group of unnamed Committee scientists who assured the public there was no longer any major threat from the Martians, at least for many years to come. We needed to keep a lid on things. A suggestion to begin publication of a weekly Committee newspaper was rejected as it was felt to be too much exposure for the Committee as we were trying to publicly downplay our involvement in world affairs. Discretion and a low profile were keys to our ever expanding operations. "Our work will necessitate that as time goes on we members of the Committee must back into the shadows even as our power and control continue to increase."

The articles stressed the biological angle well known to have killed most of the Martians as proof that if they were to return once again they would all die – so why bother to attack? 'Tough' questions were posed to the three scientists who naturally had very good reasons to relate to the readers that no Martian attack could possibly come in our lifetimes. It was complete propaganda of course, but it was damned effective propaganda. The articles wired to many newspapers around the world had a generally calming effect on people who read the reports. Re-wiring the world was starting to pay dividends.

The New London Times – 19 June 1906
MARTIANS NO LONGER SEEN AS THREAT TO EARTH
Now Focused on Their Planet's Needs.
Continue to Build for Survival on Mars.

New London: AFTER much study and review Committee scientists working on what has been called "The Martian Problem" have concluded the threat once posed by the inhabitants of Mars appears to no longer exist. There appears to be no evidence of further hostile intent by the Martians on Earth. Due to the continuing decline of the supporting environment on Mars it has been reported by Committee insiders that much of the effort that had been expended upon planetary attacks is now being spent on survival on and under the planet's surface. With much work needed on canals and construction of expanded underground facilities on Mars it has been estimated the Martian work force is not sufficient to continue building on Mars and focusing on another planetary invasion at the same time. Reduced resources indicate they had to decide on further aggression or building their underground cities. Several observers have reported there is much work in the area around Chryse Regio. Several other areas are also seen to be quite active. Other canal areas appear to have been "turned off" as some appear to fade from telescopic view from time to time. Scientists report that whole sections of these canals are taken out of use for long periods of time as long as two years as others come on line to take their place. It is suggested the canals need constant attention in order to stay in use.

Experts in Martian studies have reviewed many of the now translated Martian so-called 'electric documents' and have found references that indicate their attacks on Earth used a very large amount of the Martian's planetary resources – now lost to them. The overall difficulty of building, arming, training and flying an invasion force seems to have led to plans which allowed only one attempt now lost. If they were to attempt another invasion experts have reported it could not be expected for at least another 50 years.

There is of course the well-known fact that the bacteria which we have long become accustomed is lethal to the Martians which would make any further attacks on Earth one of pure suicide. It is not felt the Martians would attack the Earth simply to kill humans knowing they would have nothing to gain for their efforts. They are indeed brutal, but practical at the same time.

The only question seems to be why the Martians have not contacted representatives of Earth by wireless or other means. No one seems able to answer that question at this time, but we are informed by Committee sources the communication issue is being studied. It has been suggested when we are able to increase our ability to send and receive wireless messages in the future an effort could be made to contact the Martians and perhaps work out some sort of peaceful relationship. That event could occur as early as 10 to 15 years from now so we have a good amount of lead time to study the situation before making peaceful contact.

On a related matter it is also stated by sources within the Committee that reports of Martian craft flying in Earth's atmosphere are completely false. The Committee spokesman stated there are no credible reports yet known of any Martian flying craft since the end of the war. The inside source further stated that mankind have reported aerial craft in the skies for hundreds if not thousands of years before any Martian appeared so one need not be concerned by whatever happens to be reported. He reminded readers that

several well-known scientists are themselves involved in flying projects such as Mr. Whitehead, the Wright Brothers and many others. Many of these scientists work on flying projects that are kept close to the vest.

This lengthy article (of which I had a small part) was followed up by later published interviews every six months to a year to continue the propaganda that mankind no longer had anything to fear from the Martians. It was of course all a lie. Directorate L was doing its job quite well as they kept the lid on the truth about the Martians who continued to attack Planet Earth and kidnap and kill people. The only question was: How long could we keep this false story going? On the good side if we could show the people just how strong our world military forces were when they eventually learned about the Martian attacks it would go far to alleviate some of the fear. On that note we had a long way to go before we could cross swords with the Martians. The Brotherhood hybrids were another matter entirely. We were going to locate and kill as many of those who hated mankind as we could and as fast as possible. Tango got the call.

Operation Prime Number

“To dance with the hybrids.”

Despite the ‘news’ reports we still had work to do. For weeks reports had been coming into the new Tango Headquarters of ever increasing criminal activity by hybrids. None of these reports crossed my desk but I became well aware of them from other Directorate briefings. Most of these were not directly acted upon as police authorities could generally handle these types of activities. However, interrogations and hybrid monitoring had given Tango additional information that members of the Martian Brotherhood had taken up residence in a warehouse in Manhattan as a local command center. What most members of the Committee did not know (including myself – ‘Tango classified’) was that Tango had been able to place a hybrid undercover agent inside the group with instructions to report back the next time the so-called ‘Primary Five’ were meeting. Only Tango members knew each Tango team had at least one hybrid as part of their attack groups. And let’s be clear on one critical point. These ‘men’ were all trusted completely, as they were all ‘Excalibur’ personnel. Later, a very special team consisting of hybrids only would be formed to perform “deep cover operations.”

Tango members from Teams 3 and 4 set up immediate surveillance of the warehouse where the Brotherhood was suspected of operating out of as well as several other locations. They were soon rewarded as hybrids were seen to come and go into a dilapidated building. Anyone in or out would be tracked (using other Committee special operations infantry team members and United States Marine recon teams) to establish who these hybrids were. Files were now being kept, and anyone who contacted these hybrids was in those files right down to the guy who served the coffee around the corner. ‘Operation Prime Number’ was underway. They had “a” meeting and operations location, but did they have “the” location? Was this the place where the Primary Five would meet? The undercover agent did not know and no one in the Brotherhood seemed to know either. Brotherhood operations were a closely held secret because only the Primary Five gave orders on operations. And for security reasons the ‘Five’ never announced where and when they would be at any one time.

In order to answer that question the teams set up a new series of radios developed by the Committee. By using the strength of the intercepted wireless signals they were able to establish that the Brotherhood was using radios inside the warehouse and their approximate location and operational status. The exact location of the wireless units within the building was then confirmed by

the undercover hybrid that sent a message detailing their location as well as the general layout of the building. Now the teams waited. Before long wireless traffic picked up, and twelve hours later two large groups of hybrids made their way to the warehouse. They were heavily guarded so the Tango teams knew they were important members of the Brotherhood. When they saw five of them sit down at one table as all others backed away into the background they knew the Primary Five had assembled to meet. We had them and they had no idea that Tango was ready to make their first direct attack on the Brotherhood. What Tango did not know was there were twice as many of them than they had counted in the building and they had an escape route into the sewers of New York City. Many of them had gone to the building through the tunnel from the sewers. We had missed the tunnel that was not part of the underground cities program and it was going to cost us. We should have known or at least suspected that the Brotherhood would use tunnels just as the Martians did on Mars. What came next was also unexpected. The undercover hybrid sent a message, but it was not the one that had been expected. It was one word "HOLD".

This message confused the hell out of the Tango teams who were ready to go and they could not figure out why they should hold knowing their five primary targets had entered their kill zone! Nevertheless, Tango members are highly skilled and very well trained. They held their positions and reported back to Tango Headquarters. (Needless to say, Committee Headquarters was monitoring the attack from the Tango Operations Center and were in full cable Morse code contact.) No one at headquarters could figure it out either, but orders were sent back to wait for 90 minutes. If no further communications came from inside the building or the meeting was about to breakup the Tango teams were to go in and kill everyone in the building and hopefully not kill their operative in the process. At 82 minutes into the "countdown" the next message came into Tango from the agent inside broadcast in the clear. As it was being received, and even before the message could be repeated the Tango commander yelled, "Tango; GO! GO! GO!"

The message was "Martian A on board plus Primes. Martian A on board..."

From eight directions including the roof of the building Tango Teams 3 and 4 assaulted the warehouse. Tear gas was fired and within seconds a close-combat fire-fight was underway. Rounds were going off in every direction as they ricochet off of the steel and re-enforced brick areas of the building. From the southwest corner of the building three members of Tango 3 could clearly see the Martian A as it moved towards what seemed to be a hole in the ground. Their response was both immediate and lethal as newly designed hand-held machine-guns cut down the Martian A along with eight hybrids which had surrounded their Martian master. Before long several other openings appeared as hybrids made a dash for the escape tunnels. As they did several of them tossed out gas canisters that immediately began to disperse a black smoke that held to the floor like a milky liquid. All of the Tango team members knew what that was – deadly Martian gas! The call went out, "Tango – Bravo, Bravo, Bravo (i.e. get out fast)."

The attacking Tango force was soon making their way to the exits firing continuously as they went. There was no reason to stay. The Martian gas would kill hybrids just as easily as it killed full-humans and we suspected any other Martian As that happened to be in the area. As Tango exited eight hybrids burst out of a side door and began firing at the assaulting teams. Pre-planned exit coverage went into operation. The Tango team members dropped to the ground as pre-positioned Marine recon teams cut down the advancing hybrids with a withering volley of small arms and machine-gun fire. It was all over in seconds.

After the smoke cleared the teams reentered the warehouse. They had lost 18 members to hybrid bullets or gas, but the Martians had left behind 64 dead hybrids and one very dead Martian A. Tango had also captured one wounded Martian B who would soon be heading to a detention cell at Tango H.Q. Tango Teams had also lost one hybrid. The undercover agent was found slumped over the radio with his hand still on the transmitter. He had been shot in the back as he had been sending

out the warning. In his other hand was a pistol with four empty chambers. Tango officers would report he had gone down fighting. Later, Tango members would carefully return his body along with other Tango members killed during the assault to be buried in a private cemetery in Lower-New York City near their headquarters by an honor guard from Tango. He had been one of their own and they were bringing him 'home' along with his fellow 'Tangos' in a secret ceremony.

Tango had one primary rule – 'Everyone comes home!' Their names would become the first to be listed in the classified records of Tango history and on the 'Tango Wall of Honor'. No doubt the full history of Tango will eventually be declassified and the true story of their courage and dedication will be told. For now – all was classified. The 'Tango Wall of Honor' holds only the Tango insignia of the fallen members, no names.

Investigations into the operation later showed that Tango Teams had indeed attacked THE New York City Martian Brotherhood headquarters' building killing three of the Primary Five, 61 other hybrids and of course the Martian A. Going into the escape tunnels, the teams sent in to clear the area also discovered five dead humans who had apparently been kidnapped by the Brotherhood, as well as four other dead hybrids who had apparently been overcome by the low lying Martian gas as they attempted to escape. It was suspected the humans had been held to feed the Martian A. In order to preserve their blood all five had been suffocated to death. The team recovered several Martian communication devices (at least we thought they were) as well as a device which was later shown to be able to do electric computations. Back engineering of these devices would prove invaluable.

Teams had also uncovered documents, which showed the Brotherhood was planning to conduct a series of suicide gas attacks on Lower-New York City. Clearly Lower-New York City was a particular target for this group so careful re-examination of all security measures was soon underway. It was also clear the Martian Brotherhood did not really know all that much about Lower-New York City and its many facilities which included command and control centers. All they really knew was it was there, it was big, it was important and it was being built under New York City by humans.

As efforts to supply as many gas masks as possible to the people working on or in Lower-New York City accelerated, the Tango Teams went back to work tracking the Martian Brotherhood and planning for their next chance to, as expressed by one of the team members, "take out as many of those squid-loving bastards as possible". With the tracking information they had gained on hybrids from Operation Prime Number, Teams 3 and 4 located, interrogated, and soon executed 18 more members of the Brotherhood.

Even before they had run out of leads the search began to fill the vacancies left open by the men who had been lost in the raid. Within eight months Tango was back up to full strength and ready to once again "dance with the hybrids." It was at this time Tango leadership developed a year long training course for new members as a permanent part of Tango Command organization.

As for the three primary underground cities, they now had armed infantry forces walking L-streets 24 hours a day right along with the regular police who had been patrolling all along. There were new troops stationed at every entrance to these facilities. If the Brotherhood made an appearance they were going to get a very hot reception. The entrance guard forces had hand-held machine guns, grenades and newly developed 'flame throwers' (gasoline pump sprays which could be ignited) as an attempt to destroy the deadly Martian gas if it came. Their orders were clear – no matter what the cost the attacking hybrids must be stopped before they enter the complex! Naturally, Tango Operational Headquarters greatly enhanced their own security including internal and external armed patrols and newly hardened control points.

Even though they had no plans to capture and hold any of the Martian Brotherhood for any length of time it was decided all three Tango groups should have their own small prisoner holding

areas. Committee legal teams wrote new 'secret' regulations allowing Tango this extra-legal authority, which included the authority to use "any and all enhanced techniques and methods needed during interrogations" of Martian suspects. As would be expected these holding/interrogation cells (twenty in each original facility, with two additional cells especially built in the event a Martian A were to be captured) were one of the deepest held secrets within Tango. As for their "prisoners," always referred to as "guests," none were expected to come out alive at least that was the original plan. As operations grew and larger facilities were required that option was somewhat revised, but not very often. Over the door of each "L-prison" (known within Tango as the "hotel") was a quote from Dante Alighieri's *Inferno* which as the story tells was placed over the gates of hell set down in his poem immortalized around 1300 A.D. "*Lasciate Ogni Speranze, Voi ch'entrate.*" ("Abandon All Hope, Ye Who Enter Here.") It was written in Latin, English, and as a special treat – Martian, at least as far as we could understand Martian at the time! Years later a much better translation replaced the original "Martian" version.

There was one other piece of information we had uncovered due to the raid on the New York City Brotherhood headquarters that was very disturbing. We had expected the humans who had been captured by the Brotherhood to be used as food for any of their Martian A 'masters.' What we did not expect to find was clear evidence the Brotherhood hybrids had also begun to feed on human hostages in exactly the same manor as the Martian As. The hybrids did not need to use human body fluids to survive as they could eat anything "full" humans could eat. Rather, they seem to have adopted Martian A eating behavior simply to be closer to their Martian 'masters.' Hybrid teeth marks on the bodies of two of the kidnapped humans at the site confirmed the behavior. This was something new and we needed to take a very close look at other hybrids to see if this was becoming a general situation on Earth. (Reviewing hybrid criminal records in several cities indicated this was not the case despite general fears at the time that a pattern may be developing. As far as could be ascertained only the hybrids of the Martian Brotherhood 'took' human blood!) It is perhaps not too surprising to learn this type of behavior was not reported to the general public. It was also left out of internal Committee reports that Tango members had decided among themselves that any hybrid they captured who was suspected of "drinking human blood" would be summarily executed on the spot! They would not be waiting for orders from above.

Naturally, when elite military groups such as Tango have a deep cloak of secrecy around them there is always the possibility of that special force going rogue. When one deals with low-lives and bottom-feeders of society on a regular basis a certain attitude could develop by these men. This is why Tango personnel are regularly sent on 'vacation' to unwind and simply get away from the 'work.' During these periods members undergo psychological re-evaluations by members of Dr. Freud's security advisory group in Directorate L. During their time off they are also briefed on exactly how far they can go as well as what little they cannot do. It is a very short "cannot do list!" It was expected to be followed to the letter. The document is still Tango classified.

Year's later one group of Tango operatives did in fact go 'rouge'. Within a few months these operatives were able to assassinate 143 non-Brotherhood hybrids as well as two dozen Brotherhood members in 14 countries before they were intercepted by a second group of Tango members. Three 'rouges' were killed and 15 others were captured, mostly wounded. During a most-secret trial held in the mid 1930s the accused were found guilty of murder and sentenced to death. However, before the sentences could be carried out the Prime Director commuted all of their sentences to life in prison. Three years later all 15 were released on parole once again by order of the seating Prime Director. Their names were never released to the public and are still considered to be Tango classified. At least one of the 'roughs' is said to have reentered Tango as a "special operator" and is reportedly "very good at his job."

As for the dead Martian A it was taken to the Committee science labs to be dissected in order to extend our knowledge of Martian A anatomy. There was still much to learn.

Committee Report (S) 06-214 – Hybrid Distribution, 4 December 1906 2:15 p.m.

It has been established that there are from 12,200 to 14,000 hybrids presently on Earth (non-Excalibur). Of these the Committee employs 287. The nations ‘holding’ the greatest number of hybrids are the United States at 2900, England at 1100, Germany at 460, and China at 410. Files have been established for all known hybrids and are being maintained at Lower-New York with back-up copies held at Lower-Sydney. Exact numbers are expected to be available within 24 months.

Despite events swarming around us Andrew Carnegie was able to make his way to the new Carnegie Library in Bromley, England, for its 28 May 1906 opening. It was just one of hundreds of libraries built by Carnegie for his libraries and ‘Vaults for Mankind’ programs. He noted in his speech that in 1771 work had finally been completed on the very first edition of the now famous *Encyclopedia Britannica*. The work reported it was “A Dictionary of Arts and Sciences compiled upon a new plan by a Society of Gentlemen in Scotland.” Carnegie felt this new work was as important as that first encyclopedia in gathering information for the general public and generations to come. He also reported he had just donated his personal copy of the first *Encyclopedia Britannica* to be placed in one of the Vaults for Mankind facilities.

In late 1906 Mr. Wells published *In the Days of the Comet*, a work that reported to his many readers the gases and dust from a fictional comet would come into contact with the Earth causing world-wide peace and love. Several writers to Mr. Wells asked if it were possible to send the comet and its favorable gases to Mars! It is interesting to note in the years to come a comet would indeed visit Mars, but with a much different outcome. We would also see our own close encounter with a comet in 1910 as things astronomical began to once again play a greater role in the history of our species on this small blue/green world.

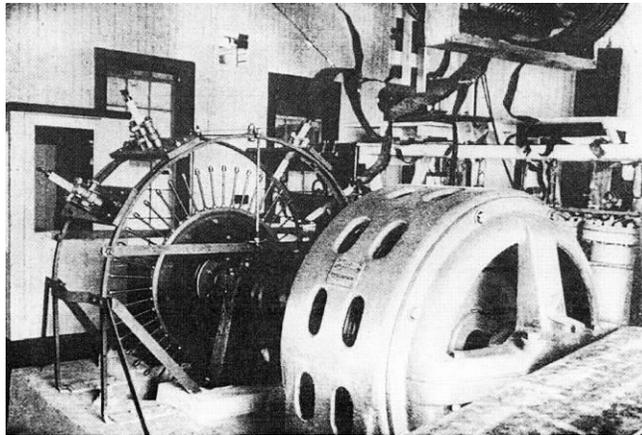
By now we had a fair idea of our human losses during the war. Incredibly some 800 million had perished during the First Martian War with almost every major city on Earth either destroyed or badly damaged during the few weeks of battle. (Cairo was the major exception even though it did in fact sustain some moderate damage during the war.) For mankind it had been an unprecedented bloodbath. We also calculated (guessed) we had lost an additional 50 to 60 million lives due to starvation and disease during the following four years after the end of the war. More than half of humanity had been lost. The total losses during these events would not be accurately reported to the general public for another twenty years. We had also been able to calculate the Martian losses incurred during the war. They were considerably less.

During active fighting the Martians had suffered nearly 35,500 dead Martian As, 14,100 or more dead Martian Bs, 2400 hybrids killed, lost 189 Martian Flying Machines and a little over 10,000 Martian Walkers. It was incredible learn how much damage they could inflict with so few fighting machines and operational forces. We did not dwell on the low numbers. What we would do was estimate that when the time came we could expect to be attacked by at least three times that number of Martians and their machines during the next war. We also expected they would have made advances in their tactics and weapons. Very few in national governments or Committee offices felt a second war would not come to planet Earth. However, for now it was time to test our latest developments in wireless technology. It was one of many areas we needed to fully understand and command on Earth.

Editor’s Note: These losses were very close to the actual losses other than Martian Bs which numbered 15,500 which of course were of little value to Mars Prime – Hybrid losses were of no concern.

The Christmas Eve Radio Test

On Christmas Eve 1906 Committee wireless science team members were preparing final work on an experimental commercial wireless radio transmission. If successful it would be the first of its kind in the world. We already had a series of primitive wireless radios that could transmit and receive Morse code. Now we were about to embark on actual voice transmission over large distances. Dr. Tesla was on hand to observe this first test and, if asked, to lend any advice to the participants. (Actually, truth be told, the good Dr. Tesla would give advice whether he was asked or not.) Led by Canadian Professor Reginald A. Fessenden, a former assistant tester for Thomas Edison, an Alexanderson alternator and rotary spark-gap transmitter had been assembled on Brant Rock, Massachusetts. The team had built a medium-powered continuous-wave alternator-transmitter that would be used to send telegraphic as well as test audio transmissions. They had also built a high-power rotary-spark transmitter to test the potential for long-distance radio-telegraph service. This would be a test based upon the best humans could develop at the time. We had not yet had enough time to fully investigate the communications equipment we had captured during the Tango raid in Upper-New York City. Later, improvements would be made based upon our work as well as back engineered Martian technology.



Brant Rock radio transmission facility

Earlier, in January of 1906, Fessenden had made his first successful wireless transmission of Morse code messages from which he received a message. The coded message had been made between his Brant Rock facility and one that had been built at Machrihanish, Scotland. Now it was time to test the audio transmission capabilities. Aided by Lee De Forest, who had added a fine control element to the radio, a three-element (triode) vacuum tube was heated up which would allow for much greater amplification of the wireless signal. The theory of modulation discovered by Fessenden was about to embark on the most ambitious test. The team was ready to test the first amplitude modulated (AM) radio carrier wave, sending out a signal over the Atlantic Ocean. Several ships on the Atlantic which had been informed of the test and equipped in advance would later report they had heard the ‘broadcast’ of voice as well as Fessenden playing on his violin the familiar strains of *O Holy Night*. Some inland receivers were also able to “tune into” the first ever broadcast which included the playing of a phonograph record of *Ombra mai fu* (Largo) by George Frideric Handel. They were also able to hear Fessenden reading passages from a bible. “Glory to god in the highest and on Earth peace to men of good will.” It was heard as far south as Norfolk, Virginia. Along with

several other members of the Committee who had gathered on the roof of a building near one of the underground entrances in New York City, I sat with my crude hand-built radio with headphones on straining to hear anything I could. When I did it almost seemed magical. The test had been a complete success, and a second one was planned for the very near future. The fathers of modern Earth-based radio had done their work well.

Naval staff member Edwin J. Quinby would remember the first test, “The high-frequency alternators Tesla built between 1890 and 1895 produced up to 20 kHz, despite the critics who said it couldn’t be done, and who accused him of being an impractical dreamer. It remained for Professor Reginald A. Fessenden to demonstrate such machines could produce the required quiet carrier for voice modulation, thus eliminating the background roar of the damped-wave spark and arc transmitter with which others were experimenting. Fessenden agreed with Tesla, that the damped-wave transmitters were an abomination, and that the future successful radio development rested on continuous-wave generators.”

For Fessenden the rotary-spark device was only a stop-gap measure until he and others could perfect the continuous-wave transmitter (a pure sine wave on a dedicated frequency). The new continuous-wave transmitters could transmit good quality audio sound. With a greatly speeded up electric alternator the radio signal would be strong and steady when broadcast from an aerial. All he needed to do then was place a carbon microphone in the transmission wire and speak. The sounds were then ‘impressed’ on the carrier wave and sent out to be picked up by radio receivers. We really were moving forward on this cutting-edge technology.

On New Year’s Day 1907 Professor Fessenden and his team were once again ready at his Brant Rock facility. Using his high-frequency alternator supplied by Dr. Tesla’s team they broadcast a program of news and recorded music tuned in by hundreds of receivers along the East Coast of America. These primitive new wireless detectors were all using De Forest’s new Audion diode (audion detector) that would sharpen reception and become the basis for the advancing radio technology, until that is Martian technology was added to the mix. Dr. Tesla would say, “It’s a wonderful thing. Wireless is coming to mankind in its full meaning like a hurricane, some of these days. Some day there will be, say, six great wireless telephone stations in the world system connecting all the inhabitants of this Earth to one another not only by voice but by sight. By then radio will also be in each home to entertain and inform a well connected world.” As requested cards came in a flood responding to the request for information on how well the transmission had been received. Everyone involved seemed to have enjoyed the event. Naturally the Committee viewed it as a defensive success.

Towards the end of the test one anomaly had been noted by several of the observers. For some reason, as yet not fully understood, a continuous low pitch tone was heard for 35 seconds at the end of the test. The Committee team working on the demonstration was certain the sound had not been generated by their equipment. The Committee equipment had been powered down ten seconds after the broadcast ended. This ‘extra’ 25 seconds of wireless noise therefore had to have come from another source. What source that could possibly be we could only guess. Needless to say, the possibility the Martians were interfering with the test did cross our minds, but that was only a theory. We needed more than a theory, we needed facts. But when you think about it who or what else could it have come from? Continuing the thought it was decided that if the ‘extra’ time was an intentional broadcast wave why not use it to overload or block our test? We certainly had more questions than answers. One thing was certain – the Martians had nothing to worry about when it came to Earth based radio – at least not yet!

Tesla was so pleased with the results he took out a bottle of St. Estephe 1801 and poured some drinks. After the test Dr. Tesla was stopped on his way home by a reporter from the *Philadelphia Times*.

“I hear you have a wireless device that will communicate with warships one hundred miles away, Dr. Tesla.”

“That is true, but I cannot give you the details. One reason I cannot tell you just what my machine is, is that if it can be used on our ships it will give us an advantage; and I shall be proud to have been of so much use to the Committee and to my country.”

“Then you consider yourself a good American?”

“I, a good American? I was a good American before I ever saw this country. I had studied its government; I had met some of its people, I admired America. I was at heart an American before I thought of coming here to live. What opportunities this country offers a man! Its people are a thousand years ahead of the people of any other nation of the world. They are big, broadminded, and generous. I could not have accomplished in any other country what I have here.”

Months later *The New York Times* published an article about the test when it reported that the American Navy was installing such equipment on some of their front line battleships. If this proved successful other national navies as well as Committee ships would also be equipped. This would be one of many topics to be discussed at the First World Military Conference soon to be held in Lower-London.

The New York Times – 1 September 1907

TELEPHONING AT SEA

NEW WASHINGTON CENTER: THE Navy Department is about to install wireless telephone apparatus on all battleships destined for the Pacific, this fall. Practicable wireless telephony over a distance of five miles in all weathers is guaranteed by the company furnishing the instruments. Under favorable conditions, it is reported, a much greater distance for communication is possible. The Hertzian wave will penetrate opaque substances, and the amplitude and intensity of the waves may be so varied as to reproduce faithfully the vibrations of the human voice. Recently, the Fessenden wireless system demonstrated the practicability of transmitting spoken words from a tall mast at Brent Rock to Plymouth, twelve miles away. If this system proves successful it will be expanded to the Atlantic Fleet.

It was around this time the British battleship *HMS Dreadnought* made its debut. This was the first big ship to abandon the traditional practice of supporting engine power with a reciprocating engine. In its stead the British supplied one of the new steam turbine engines which had recently been developed. It was a breakthrough design which would allow the new ship to propel itself to an unprecedented 21 knots which made the *Dreadnought* the fastest ship in the world. As far as we knew there was nothing like her on Mars. Without an ocean or a substantial sea for many years on Mars a ship such as this would have been little more than a rather large standing gun platform with nowhere to go.

My notes from 17 April 1907 relate the Americans processed some 11,747 immigrants at their new Ellis Island facility on a single day. I wondered how these new people would live and what kind of work they would find as the Americans rebuilt their war ravaged nation.

The First World Military Conference

For many attendees it was the first time they had left their respective countries since the outbreak of hostilities with the Martians. Twenty-seven nations were able to send delegates. For a few it was their second visit to London as they had come to the first Committee meeting in Old London in 1901. For those individuals it would seem that a great deal had been accomplished in and around Old London with new construction in a good many areas. Nevertheless, Old London still had the look of

a ruined city trying to do its best to host the event. It goes without saying all meetings were held in the underground Committee Headquarters. No one stayed above ground for any length of time.

The primary reasons for holding the meeting were three fold. First, the Committee needed to ascertain first hand how far along these nations had come reforming their military forces. Second, the Committee wanted to establish a series of training exercises designed to aid in mutual cooperation in the event of a large-scale Martian attack. (Full-scale war was not expected at this time.) Lastly, the Committee wanted to push for standardization of weapons and other military equipment that would greatly simplify manufacturing as well as training of forces around the world. It was felt because these nations were just beginning to revamp their military forces it was still early enough in the process to standardize much of their efforts. It was not lost on the Magic Twelve group that standardization also meant huge profits for several members of the group who were well placed to take advantage of the situation. This was also the first time the Committee had the opportunity to brief many of these world leaders face-to-face on all aspects of Martian attacks, as well as their other known activities on Earth. For nearly six hours the Committee briefed these men on our activities to hold back their operations as best we could. Most were amazed with all of the activity of the Martians and their hybrid allies they had not caused more problems than they had.

There was one other question the Committee needed to have answered even though it was not officially on the schedule. How dedicated were these military leaders to the common defense of the planet? This question would be answered during after event dinners when these military and political leaders “let their hair down.” To get the answer to that question they were carefully questioned during and after dinner drinks by Committee operatives acting as waiters, servers, and general guests. By far the most effective ‘operatives’ turned out to be the females working for the Committee, several of whom went well beyond the call of duty (and orders) to acquire the information we needed. This set of data on these world leaders who, for the most part, were not directly involved in Committee operations, was the beginning of the files kept on all of them held at Committee security offices (Prominent Persons Biographicals, PPBs, which would number some 35,000 within two years). This file would eventually contain information on at least 180,000 prominent individuals around the world. (Naturally hybrid files were already being kept which would allow a roundup of individuals if and when the need arose.) This would become a very powerful tool whenever the Committee needed to push hard for their priorities. Naturally the words “black mail” was never used, but it may very well have. Director C held these files in a very secure location.

With updated information in hand concerning which mining, oil production and other man-made facilities were now fully operational it was decided the Americans would continue to take the lead in weapons production followed by Great Britain, Germany, Japan and Brazil. Although all of these nations had been badly effected by the war they were the ones at this time which had recovered sufficiently enough in these critical areas to begin larger scale manufacturing of weapons and other military equipment.

Representing Committee manufacturing interests Andrew Carnegie reported that due to the massive relocation of people from eastern and southern Europe his mills now employed two thirds of his workers from these areas in his American facilities. He was concerned areas in Europe and Asia could become short of critical workers in the next few years. With this in mind it was suggested that immigration laws – which had been largely un-enforced, should now be addressed with much greater vigor. It was understandable that many people would like to move to the United States, but depopulating other large areas was not seen as a viable solution to local problems. People would from this point on be “encouraged to stay in their local areas and recover in place.”

It was also at this conference that Dr. Tesla took the opportunity to display one of his new devices that could transmit energy from one point to another without wires. With military units

stationed in out of the way places this could be of great use to these commanders. One military observer noted:

Within the room was suspended two hard-rubber plates covered with tin foil. These were about fifteen feet apart, and served as terminals of the wires leading from the transformers. When the current was turned on, the lamps or tubes, which had no wires connected to them, but lay on a table between the suspended plates, or which might be held in the hand in almost any part of the room, were made luminous. These were the same experiments and the same apparatus shown by Tesla in London (to Committee members) about two years previous where they produced so much wonder and astonishment.

Attendees were also informed the Committee had developed a series of contingency plans not only for general military operations, but a most-secret set of special operations plans designed to place special operators (the designation 'Tango' was not used) and other highly trained personnel into just about any place on Earth including areas which are fast becoming lawless zones. These classified plans included infiltration routes, landing zones, local civilian contacts and expected areas of assault. The group was briefed on these plans excluding Tango operational areas. Specific infiltration routes and operational details were naturally left out for security reasons.

Combined defensive plans were given the most study during the meetings in order to coordinate city and regional defense in case of determined Martian attacks on any one area. We needed to build up our forces with as much mobility as we could muster than and with as much firepower as we could bring to the battlefield. It had been decided, even this early in our planning, to attack any lead Martian force with as much firepower and military personnel as possible as soon as possible so as to impress upon the Martians as much destruction as we could. We wanted to demonstrate how costly it would be for them if they continued to fight. In simple terms we wanted to "bloody them up" as fast and as hard as possible. Military forces had waited too long to attack during the First Martian War. We were determined to not let that happen again.

Germany reported on their major ship building program, which by this time had become the largest ship building effort in the world. One of their goals was to keep the sea lanes open and extend their military power well beyond their present borders.

Britain was similarly building a great many capital ships including the new liners *Lusitania* and *Mauritania*. These new ships were able to cruise at 26 knots and could be adapted for war duty to armed merchant cruisers or medium troop carriers in short order. This combat ability had become standard procedure for all civilian passenger ships and would continue for the foreseeable future. The British also announced they would soon be building three new massive passenger ships in Belfast, Northern Ireland; the largest ever built at 882.9 feet long and 66,000 tons displacement. These new super passenger ships would be named after the gods the *Olympic*, *Titanic* and *Gigantic* (later renamed the *Britannic*). The ability to move large numbers of combat troops was also part of this ship building program.



RMS *Olympic* and RMS *Titanic*

Sixteen nations were prepared to report on how well they were doing in reestablishing their active military force structures. Added to military forces commanded by the Committee this group could field a little over one million men. When added to our estimated military forces in other nations around the world it was reported around two million men stood ready to defend the Earth. These were very small numbers from which to defend a planet. In fact it would have been impossible. Small numbers aside it was clear then with even greater numbers we had been unable to defeat the Martians in the first war due to many factors not the least the complete lack of cooperation by the great nations on Earth. Reserve forces were not included in the most-secret report which would have added something less than 500,000 more armed men.

	Active Personnel	Fixed Wing Aircraft	Artillery	Operational Front Line Naval Vessels
United States	122,000	8	4500	51
Great Britain	89,500	12	3500	128
Germany	79,000	4	2875	58
France	68,000	3	1950	64
Italy	65,500	0	1200	29
Spain	59,000	1	1450	39
China	59,000	3	1400	41
Japan	58,500	2	2100	32
Korea	57,000	0	1950	19
Southern Africa	49,500	0	1200	5
Australia	37,000	1	950	18
Brazil	37,000	2	975	16
Argentina	37,000	2	775	8
Canada	29,000	2	880	12
India	27,500	0	650	14
Russia	26,500	6	1100	38
Committee Forces	148,000	14	3100	49

It was during this conference John William Dunne showed off the first British designed military aircraft. He and his staff would soon be working directly for the Committee.

At the time of the meeting the Committee executive staff was completing work on DR 10-20. This classified document would detail some of the work being done on various Martian related

projects and what we had learned about Martians in general. It became an historic work on Martians and the First Martian War. Two small sections on Martian determination and military tactics found their way into the World Military Conference.

A Brief History of Martians

As a measure of their determination to continue their species, electric documents revealed that the Martians had decided to cull out a large percentage of their population – both Martian *A* and *B*. This major reduction of Martian population was conducted approximately 20,000 years ago, a critical time for the Martians who were just then looking towards Earth as their next home. It was decided that Martian resources in all areas could not sustain a large population for much longer. They had limited consumables, limited natural resources and limited time. They needed room to breath. From this point on they also initiated a zero population growth policy which meant that too many “buddings” in any one year beyond zero growth levels would have to be culled out to acceptable and sustainable levels. Incredible as it may seem the Martians simply and deliberately destroyed 90% of their population! Some 30 to 50 million Martian *As* were sealed off from the surface domed cities as well as the underground cities and were simply allowed to die. Records show that many more Martian *Bs* were also killed, but the Martian records do not indicate any numbers as it was not felt to be necessary to do so. There is a Martian word for this ‘program’, which loosely translates into “The time of great loss.”

Strategic Lessons

Close military study of the Martian attacks indicated a desire to not go any closer to the Earth’s equatorial regions than 25 degrees north or south latitudes for any extended period of time. During several major Martian military thrusts against Earth’s military forces the Martian machines stopped major (but not all) military operations just short of this latitude even when there was little or no opposition in their path. As before, Earth’s atmospheric temperatures and pressures appear to be the major factor in this action and will be taken into consideration as Earth forces once again build up for the expected resumption of military activity by the Martians. However, this pause proved to be only temporary, which may be an indication that the Martians made some type of equipment change in order to continue their advances into warmer areas. This general pause may be a good time to attack in force if and when it occurs in future conflicts.

Finally, the military leaders were briefed on a new underground facilities project. The Committee had been searching for the best locations to build four or five underground military bases to be used as command and control facilities in the event of interplanetary war. The locations for these new underground bases would be based on available local resources as well as determining where the Martians had begun their attacks during the First Martian War and how they are likely to attack again. We were starting to think about defense in depth with as many independent sources of weapons, facilities and ground fighting forces as we could establish.

Towards the end of the conference representatives from each nation signed a mutual defense agreement stating if any one nation were to be attacked by any interplanetary force all signatory nations would immediately come to the aid of that nation. Regional support agreements were also signed. The representatives were also informed that immigration to the United States was at its highest levels ever recorded as America continued to lead the world in recovery efforts. Nevertheless, the U.S. needed to keep a close eye on immigration to ensure the United States did not become overwhelmed with new people with no place to live or work. The United States needed to balance compassion with available resources.

I remember after the conference I had a chance to speak with Dr. Tesla about the work he and his team was doing in back-engineering Martian equipment.

“As you know we have made great strides in dismantling and studying many of the Martian machines both large and small. And even though we have a very long way to go we have begun to make real progress in many areas.”

“What has been the area which has given you and your teams the most trouble?”

“After we began to realize the critical connection between Martian and machine the most difficult task has been to understand how language is fully a part of most, if not all, of their equipment. The language teams up north are just now able to understand a fair amount of the language at least enough for us to have a somewhat general idea of what is being said, however, the language/machine interface has proven difficult to understand.”

“Then Nicola, you would say it will be next to impossible to fully understand or use Martian technology without understanding the methods of interface.”

“This is quite correct, my friend. Without understanding their basic connection we will still be able to utilize their equipment in the future, but not nearly to the full potential with it. When we do finally have a complete grasp of this problem I would expect there would be very little we will not understand, at least on a basic level. At this point much of our work involves finding ways to work around the language interfaces. The first true test of these work-arounds would come in the near future when we start test flights of a reconstructed Martian Flying Machine.”

The Valley of the Kings

During this time it became possible to continue work uncovering the mysteries of ancient Egypt. To accomplish that goal British Archeologist Edward Ierton found himself and his team from the British Museum of Natural History hard at work in the Valley of the Kings. His discovery in 1907, even though it was quite spectacular did not render a large press following as other more critical events took the forefront. Nevertheless, much of the Committee leadership did pay close attention. He had discovered the remains of Akhenaton which in and of itself was not necessarily grand. However, the remains themselves were very different than the archeologist would have expected. The skull of the Egyptian Pharaoh was greatly elongated with the distinct appearance of a Martian hybrid! Egypt was looking very interesting as an area we needed to study more closely.

Along with the remains were found ancient carvings reporting that Akhenaton was visited by “one of the sky gods who advised him on local Earthly matters. (‘Star People’)” The hieroglyphics also reported that Akhenaton was himself descended from sky beings that came to Earth in flying ships. Without any doubt the Committee would be following up with further expeditions to Egypt as the connection between the Martians and the ancient peoples of Egypt began to see the light of day. What more we could uncover was anyone’s guess.

The Committee also published A. Erman’s *A Handbook of Egyptian Religion* in London. It was one of the first to mention the possibility of a Martian-Egyptian connection over time.

‘Exploration’ of the Earth’s Polar Regions

“At first when the mission was proposed I had no idea that the actual objective would be a reconnaissance mission against the Martians.”

U. S. Navy Commander Robert E. Peary

Even before the Committee knew for certain some type of command and communication center had been re-established on Earth by the Martians it was generally suspected there were at least two primary control areas that had been used by the Martians to coordinate their attacks on Earth’s major population centers during the war. By reviewing combat reports from field commanders around the world and studying the Martian movements and attack strategy from the war we were able to

conclude that the Martians had divided up the Earth into only two operational areas of attack and occupation – north and south. These operational areas were suspected of being directed by command centers at or near both geographic North and South Poles. We would discover later that the Martians had placed mobile tracking beacons at both poles to guide in their battle spacecraft during the war (*Martian B Interrogation 1906-16*). These beacons were probably still in place and if this turned out to be correct we would need to remove them if possible.

This positioning seemed to make not only tactical, but logical sense from the point of view of the Martians. With the cold and desiccated climate now pervasive across their home planet both of Earth's Polar Regions would have been logical choices to begin their worldwide operations. These were Martian comfort zones of a sort and these out of the way locations would give the Martians time to set up their operations before attacking. It is very possible that the Martians knew, having studied Earth's history apparently so closely, that no human had ever walked on the top or bottom of this world. Only a Martian could do that at the time. For humans these areas were *terra incognita*. The equatorial areas on Earth would naturally be the last place the cold loving Martians would want to be. (There was also the biological problem the Martians had when it came to simple survival. The bacteria that had killed their invasion forces were still very much in place especially in the warmer areas.) It had even been suggested very early on during our study that the warmer areas on Earth would not be attacked as to allow the Martians a zone of human occupation for resource purposes (food). They had used only limited resources for attacks, but nevertheless deadly, along or near Earth's equator during the war. This however, may very well prove to only be wishful thinking.

It was soon decided to send teams to both poles in order to locate and hopefully destroy those remote bases, if they existed, as soon as possible. Being the most active area of the two by far the North Pole would be attempted first. The only problem was, mankind had never even gotten close to the poles and we had no way of knowing what we would find when and if we ever got there. And if we did get to the poles could we bring enough manpower and supplies to do any real damage to the suspected remote Martian command centers? It was left up to the science and military teams to decide exactly how we would send teams to the poles. Once again cover stories, unrelated to any Martian activity, would be presented to the public through various universities so as to distract any views as to exactly what we were up to. The public would not be informed of the actual purpose of the rush to "explore" Earth's Polar Regions until after war broke out for the second time. They would also not be told that a human, born on Mars, would be on the expedition to the poles. Her name was Nova, and the fact that she 'knew' the Martians very well and was well adapted to cold weather made her an invaluable member of the polar teams. She was also a delight to speak with.

What to do about the Martians, if they were located, would be the next problem to be dealt with. For now the problem would be to get there and verify their location; the rest would have to fall into place at a later date. (Much later as it turned out.) However, it was felt the work being done on new flying machines developed using back-engineered Martian technology could be key to eventually flying to the poles. Perhaps we could even fly a rebuilt Martian Flying Machine to the poles. That option was on the table, but it was held "close to the vest" until we actually knew how to fly one of those things. We still had a great deal to learn. In the meantime, a 49-year-old U. S. Navy Commander named Robert Edwin Peary received an urgent telegram from Admiral George Dewey to report to his office in Lower-New York City for immediate assignment.

Peary would later write, "When the word came in to report to Admiral Dewey's office I had a pretty good idea what he wanted to speak to me about. And since I was not busy with other projects I thought it would be a good idea to once again head north. I had no idea at the time that the actual objective would be a reconnaissance mission against the Martians. Because I had been working on much different projects, the possibly simply did not cross my mind. I guess I was like

everyone else, trying to put the Martians into the past.” As history would record he was about to overtake the past.

NORTH

Commander Peary, already well known for his northern explorations, was about to find out he had been chosen to lead the first “exploration” to the North Pole and he would not be looking for polar bears. He was to search for Martians. If it weren’t for the Martians the assignment to the far Arctic Region would have been just the latest adventure for Peary. He had already made several expeditions exploring the ice pack surrounding most of Greenland during 1886, ‘89 and ‘91. He was also one of the first to cross the Greenland ice cap. (Above which one of the major air battles of the Second Martian War would be fought.) He had continued to push farther north during explorations in 1898 eventually becoming one of the first to travel north to a record 87 degrees 06 minute’s north latitude. After that expedition Peary wrote *Northward over the Great Ice* published in 1898. The Committee team making the selection had read copies of his book before he had gotten the call to come to Lower-New York City. Naturally, they failed to mention this to him during their interview. They didn’t want Commander Peary to know he had already been selected to lead the mission even before he arrived at the Committee offices.

What had impressed the Committee was not that he had gotten so far north, even though his work on the ice had been quite impressive. What had most impressed the Committee members was his method of setting up support teams and supply caches for the trip north before making that last dash to record north latitudes. This organizational ability was deemed critical to achieving their goals. He was also recognized for his study of Eskimo survival techniques, which he closely followed. He had dressed in traditional Eskimo furs and in the same method used by them to preserve his body heat without over heating causing sweating which in the cold of the Arctic can kill with great speed. He had also trained with the Eskimos on igloo building techniques and other native methods. Clearly he was the right man for the job, which would require more than luck and determination. It would require a great deal of planning skills to pull this dangerous assignment off even if he did not run into any Martians along the way.

After the interview, Admiral Dewey told Commander Peary it would be his job to select his team and with the Committee’s help outfit a ship for the voyage north and the trek across the ice in search of the suspected Martian Polar base. It was decided a single ship on an exploration mission (reported by the newspapers to be going to the west coast of Greenland) would not attract any undo attention. There was an added task, somewhat on the fringe, but then again this was 1907 and he was planning on searching for Martians for god’s sake. How much stranger could it have gotten? Commander Peary soon found out.

He was also expected to do his best to prove or disprove a popular theory which stated the Earth was partially hollow with an extensive entrance at the North Pole leading into the interior. It was felt by some investigators and writers the 1890s UFO reports could have been based in just such a hidden area flying out of the darkness to create havoc on the surface before retreating to their hidden base, even though there was no solid scientific theory to show how this could be possible. Supporters of the ‘Hollow Earth Theory’ would relate that the descendents of the survivors from ‘Atlantis’ are now living in splendor in a grand civilization hundreds of miles beneath the pole. These ancient people were given the name “the Dero” who were also reported to be living in several linked caverns of massive size said to be situated in line extending from the equator all the way to the top of the world and well into the hollow Earth. (We knew so little about our own planet at the time.) There was of course the real possibility of some type of massive cave complex at the pole that could serve just as well. Peary thought otherwise, but he would check out the theory as best he and his

team could. I could not help but wonder what the London based Flat Earth Society founded around 300 years ago would have thought of all this. For that matter, what would they have to say about the Martians?

The theory of a hollow Earth dates back to ancient times finding its way into the myths from the Greeks of a deep set Hades as well as the Nordic Svartalfheim, the Jewish Sheol, and of course the mythical Christian Hell. In 1692 the famous astronomer Edmond Halley put forth his theory that the Earth was only a shell some 500 miles thick and hollow on the inside with a core mass about the size of Mars. In 1818 John Cleves Symmes, Jr. proposed making an expedition to the North Pole to test the theory and search for an opening he had 'calculated' should be some 1400 miles wide. Before he left office American President John Quincy Adams stated he was in favor of just such an effort, but left office before approval and the all important funding was forth coming. The next President, one Andrew Jackson, decided not to proceed with the effort as his administration had other less esoteric efforts in mind much closer to home. Peary would pick up where Mr. Symmes had left off. And just to be safe Peary took the time to pick up a copy of Jules Verne's 1864 novel, *A Journey to the Center of the Earth*, which goes into great detail about a subterranean prehistoric world. After all, one should be fully prepared when going on such an expedition. There was no sense taking any undue chances even though no one expected to find a lost world of dinosaurs! Did they?

Reflecting on the assignment, Peary was only mildly interested in possible discoveries of ancient life to be found on or in the high Arctic ice. And even though Martians were to be his primary concern he could not help but wonder if he could accidentally discover what had really happened to Swedish Arctic explorer Salomon August Andree who had attempted to fly a balloon to the North Pole (his second attempt) in 1897 only to be lost. His failure to return had been on many people's minds and Peary wanted to discover the balloon and the remains of the small group of explorers. "To bring news to their families would give them some comfort."

Peary would now have ten months to prepare himself and his crew. When asked who he wanted as his second in command Peary responded without hesitation. "Admiral, there is only one man I would trust with that assignment, my old friend Matthew Henson." A messenger from Magic was soon knocking on Mr. Henson's front door.

SOUTH

As we prepared to send reconnaissance teams to the North Pole plans were also being made to send teams to the South Pole. As with the north, tactical reports indicated the Martians had a great deal of interest in the south and Antarctica would be an ideal location for an Earth base of operations. The Martians would certainly feel at home in Antarctica. (Later we would look to Antarctica as a possible off-world home for our Martian enemies, but that was many years in the future.)

Chosen to led the way to the South Pole was veteran Arctic explorer Roald E. Amundsen of Norway. Amundsen had been the first mate for the 1897-99 *Garlache* expedition that had wintered off the coast of Antarctica first sighted in 1820 by a Russian expedition led by Faddey Bellingshausen. The first landing on the ice continent was made a year later by Captain John Davis the American leader of a sealer ship. In 1903-06 Amundsen led the first successful traverse of Canada's Northwest Passage starting from the north Atlantic and ending up in the North Pacific Ocean. It was during this trip the team had spotted several distant unidentified aerial objects but made no positive identifications of any Martian flying craft. Needless to say, in 1906 we humans had no aircraft anywhere near the area. After his successful trip he had made inquiries about a possible push to the North Pole in early 1907. However, learning the assignment had gone to Peary he immediately accepted the task of making the first trek to the geographic South Pole. Briefed on the real Martian reason for the trip only made Amundsen that much more determined to make it all the way south. Like most people he had lost many friends during the First Martian War. Due to the great

distance to the pole and an even greater possibility of Martian contact the southern mission was considered by planners to be the most challenging of the two reconnaissance missions.

As we began to search for Martian Earth bases their Martian hybrid allies once again attacked and this time their target would be a Committee facility deeply set in Lower-New York City. The war had come to our very doorstep and beyond!

Martian Brotherhood attack Directorate D Labs

To most of the world even though Dr. Tesla was not known as Director D from the Committee he was nevertheless a well known scientist living in Lower-New York City. He was also known to be working on some wondrous new inventions that were at times (most of the time if the truth be known) being funded by the Committee and so naturally his work would fall under our protection even if he were not one of the Magic Twelve. When news of the attack on his lab “hit the streets” there was a good deal of reporting done by the local papers. What they did not report on was any Committee connections, but it got very close.

As the New London *Electrical World* headlined, “Fruits of Genus Swept Away”, the *Sun* out of New York reported, “Work of Half a Lifetime Gone”. *Sun* reporter Charles A. Dana wrote,

The destruction of Nikola Tesla’s workshop, with its wonderful contents, is something more than a private calamity. It is a misfortune to the Committee and the whole world. It is not in any degree an exaggeration to say that the men living at this time who are more important to the human race than this young gentleman can be counted on the fingers of one hand; perhaps on the thumb of one hand.

This last sentence came dangerously close to informing the world that Dr. Nikola Tesla was not just a famous scientist, but a critical member of the Magic Twelve. Needless to say, three Committee representatives went to visit Mr. Dana of the New York *Sun* along with his publisher for a little “chat!” It would be some time before any new articles about Mr. Tesla found their way to the pages of the *Sun* which was nevertheless ‘allowed’ to continue publishing!

I was in Lower-London at the time so I missed the attack or rather the attack missed me. Work had been going on for some time to expand the new underground laboratory being constructed in Lower-New York City at 35 South L-Fifth Avenue for Dr. Tesla and his small personal staff of engineers and technicians. Tesla had always been a more hands on individual when it came to his projects even though he still had major responsibilities as one of the Magic Twelve. It was clear that he very much preferred the “table top work” over his paperwork. As it turned out the only reason Tesla was not in the lab that morning was because he was running down some small detail in a report he needed to finish by the end of the week – in other words paperwork! And even though Dr. Tesla would have been a Brotherhood target due to his lab work it was felt the attack itself had been made on the lab and anyone who had been there and not specifically against Dr. Tesla.

That day as usual thousands of workmen came into the underground facilities. All carried I.D. cards that were checked, even the three who came to destroy from the Brotherhood. Their I.D.s were real except the men who carried them were not the same men who had been issued the I.D.s. Those three workmen were already dead!

The three hybrids, which looked not unlike the photos on the I.D. cards, entered Lower-New York City from three different entrances (they had to due to the restriction placed upon I.D.s) at approximately 6:48 a.m. on 6 June 1907. All three went directly to work lockers where they had earlier stored weapons and explosives. At 7:28 the three hybrids made their separate ways to a small underground coffee shop around the corner from the lab to link up and make final plans. Their timetable had set up the attack on the Directorate labs for exactly 8 a.m. At five minutes to eight the

three men stood up, paid their bills, and casually walked to the guarded entrance of the lab. Having already made it into the underground complex their entrance into the lab complex was far too easy. Only later would we correct that particular error.

The three hybrids must have had some idea of exactly where the main laboratory was as there were no signs to lead them to it. It did not take them long to find their way to a small office just outside of the main lab. There they prepared the explosive devices and loaded their weapons. They were almost ready to begin the attack when one of the security guards checking locks on his last round of the day opened the door to the office. He was gunned down immediately. The sounds of automatic weapons fire passing through the body of the guard and echoing throughout the halls signaled the start of the attack on Directorate D labs.

Crossing the hall the three hybrids shot their way into the lab cutting down four young assistants who had come in early that day. Within seconds alarms were going off. As the noise continued two of the hybrids placed the explosive packages in three areas inside the lab, while the third guarded the entrance. Setting the explosive timers took no more than a few seconds. When they were finished they began to make their way out of the lab. It was at that point responding to the gunfire that Corporal Winchester, who had been making his way to the lab from another lab deeper in the complex, arrived at the scene. Without hesitation he began firing his rifle as he ran towards the hybrids. There was a brief exchange of fire as Winchester cut down the trailing hybrid with four well-placed rounds. The second hybrid spun around firing as he turned. His rounds also cut into the hybrid and wounded Winchester three times. Continuing to fire his weapon despite being gravely wounded Corporal Winchester managed to wound the second hybrid, twice. The lead hybrid then began firing wildly as he pulled the wounded hybrid from the lab and dragged him across the hall. Seconds now remained on the fuses.

Teams of security personnel had by now surrounded the facility. It was at that time the lead hybrid decided to cut the odds of his capture. He took out his pistol and shot the wounded hybrid in the head killing him instantly. Security teams had now made their way to the inner lab where they spotted the explosive devices and the now unconscious Winchester. They were barely able to drag him to the relative safety of a reinforced internal wall within the lab when all three explosive devices went off with a tremendous blast. The assault team had been just able to throw themselves behind the blast proof wall that had been designed to hold in any explosions that might have occurred due to any failed experiment in the lab. The four man team was badly shaken up but they were very much alive only because the hybrids had attacked the most blast secure lab in the entire facility without knowing it.

The explosion had torn apart the lab, destroyed a million dollars worth of research apparatus, and blown off the blast door that had not been closed at the far end of the lab. The explosion also punched a hole in the floor leaving a pile of burnt and crushed metal on the level just below the lab. The hybrid that had made it back across the hall had been knocked off his feet and was now badly wounded. It had been less than two minutes since the first rounds had been fired at the security guard. Tango was on the way.

Pushing past a security blockade quickly set up around the facility Tango's Delta squad, the team on duty at the time, consisting of 20 members of Tango all dressed entirely in black, ordered the power to be shut off in the lab. With the power off the team made their way carefully to the office where the hybrid was suspected to be hold up. Using mirrors and a new low-light device, classified to Tango forces, the squad was able to locate the hybrid. Moving slowly two members crawled towards the wounded hybrid until they were within ten feet. At a signal the team outside called to the hybrid that pulled himself up to fire. Instantly both close in Tango members opened up on the hybrid cutting him down with automatic weapons fire. It was all over.

The team signaled it was clear and called in the fire suppression teams to put out the fire in the destroyed lab. After the fire had been put out and the area cleared of debris it was clear the “building” could no longer serve as a modern lab. It was too small at any rate and far too close to one of the original main entrances. Dr. Tesla soon found himself and his staff at a new, larger and more secure location. 46 L-East Houston Street would house Dr. Tesla’s new ‘cavern’ but he could still be reached at his old phone number “Spring 299.” Weeks later the lab was back in operation fully staffed and ready to go – along with ten new guards stationed around the clock and a new revised set of security protocols! The new lab could now boast a well-developed security device that was designed to stop any hybrid, human or for that matter any Martian who happened to drop in – a fully electrified walkway set to electrocute any and all who arrived ‘unannounced’. It was in fact a death trap. We were still learning to defend ourselves against our Martian enemies, even as we were fast becoming a warier people.

A few weeks later the Committee decided that Dr. Tesla’s work was so critical to our needs that a second lab would be set up across town at 8 L-West 40th Street. It would also sport the new security protocol. Both labs would be working on identical projects making it next to impossible for the work to be interrupted again. Tesla was delighted with the new set up, not just because of the additional laboratory space, but more for the fact the new lab was just across the L-street from the Lower-New York City Library (one of Carnegie’s projects), of which he was a frequent visitor.

As for Corporal Winchester, he would soon be on his way towards a full recovery and an awards ceremony where he was awarded the Committee Silver Star (CSS) for his actions during the firefight in the lab. Not long after he was invited to join Tango. Since membership in Tango is classified I will not comment on whether or not he accepted. All I will say is as far as his records show – he had left military service for ‘other’ work!

My concerns were now directed towards the health of Dr. Tesla. He was working far too many hours. When I spoke to him about resting up a bit he told me about a “little problem” he was having.

“...a peculiar affliction due to the appearance of images, often accompanied by strong flashes of light, which marred the sight of real objects and interfered with my thought and action. They were pictures of things and scenes which I had really seen, never of those I imagined. When a word was spoken to me the image of the object it designated would present itself vividly to my vision and sometimes I was quite unable to distinguish whether what I saw was tangible or not. This caused me great discomfort and anxiety.”

Needless to say, it caused the members of the Committee a good deal of anxiety as well. The rest of the Directors decided to assign a “special assistant” to the good Dr. Tesla to keep track of his health, both physical and mental. We were starting to keep an eye on our own! Once again we were behaving like Martians!

Test Flight of the *Phoenix*

“Kleine Opfer müssen gebracht werden!”

Three weeks after the Brotherhood attack on Lower-New York City we were ready for our first Martian Flying Machine test. 1 July 1907, dawned cool and clear over the flight test range at Bournemouth, England. Committee members on hand to witness the first flight of the re-constructed Martian flying war machine we named the *Phoenix*, which symbolized our rebirth from the ashes of war, were Gustave Whitehead, Nikola Tesla, just in from Lower-New York City, Admiral Dewey and myself along with a group of Committee engineers. It had taken five and a half years of hard

work by Directorates C, D, and E to get to this point, and to say the least there was a lot riding on this first test flight.

Earlier point hover tests had been very successful as were the short runway tests. The vehicle had even been piloted off the runway for a few feet in order to test the controls in “flight.” The longest “short run” had been about two feet off the ground for around 1200 feet down the runway. Today however, Major’s Davis and Wodsworth and a hybrid named H-Phillip Gulliver would take the Martian craft up for a true test of ‘man’ and machine. The question was: Had we done enough to man-rate the machine as well as machine-rate the man? We had learned that simple direct control of the craft had proven to be impossible. That would require mastery of the Martian language, as in full control the craft was normally flown as the pilot “thought” or spoke his movements in Martian as well as in combined manual mode and the machine responded. Advanced Martian “tool use” was directly related to Martian language centers of their rather large brains. To work around this problem a series of cover controls had been overlaid on the Martian controller to allow a human to at least be able to perform simple turns and land in one piece. That was the very simple and direct flight plan and we felt we had mastered the control situation.

The *Phoenix* had actually been cobbled together mostly using pieces from the three Martian Flying Machines, which had attacked the first Committee meeting in London in 1901. All three had crash landed (their Martian A crews had been “dealt with”), but after being disassembled it was found, with a good deal of work and a bit of luck, one complete craft could be built from these ‘spares.’ When added to several random bits and pieces from several other craft. So as I stood by on that first “launch day” in July there was a good deal of expectation in the air. Everyone was aware Mars opposition was underway at the time and even though an attack was not expected one never knew when Martians were involved so we were on heightened alert. We were ready for a success even though it would be a long time before a production model could be built to go one-on-one with the Martians. Training pilots and reworking the controls would be the key. Before the craft was launched six Committee aircraft took off to “keep a look out for Martians around the test area.”

As I walked around the airfield and spoke to some of the assembled group it was difficult not to be aware of the fact we were making a big step and one which if successful could be used to encourage further recovery. After a few delays to check controls and another to run some cows off the runway the *Phoenix* test flight was ready to go.

At first the brilliant white machine with the blue and red strip along its side moved slowly down the runway, but it did not take long for the craft to lift its front end towards the few clouds which had formed in an almost effortless rise off the runway as smoothly as any Whitehead flying machine ever had. From the start we could all see the difference – this was raw power displayed in a seemingly effortless movement in the air. There was very little sound from the engines. At best our earthly craft struggled for each foot of altitude and every mile of flight. The *Phoenix* however, was a true aircraft strong with grace and purpose. It had a truly powerful engine of which we knew so very little. Our back engineering teams had taken it apart – for the most part – but no one really knew how the damn thing actually worked! That was only one of my many concerns. When they put it back together on a test stand and “turned it on” for the first time it came alive and nearly tore a hole in the building where it was bolted to the floor. In fact, it nearly tore itself from the bolts before an engineer was able to rush over and turn the damn thing off! This was raw power and we knew it would probably be years before this technology could be duplicated, if ever. All we could do for now was hold on and take a ride.

With Major Davis controlling the lift and Major Wodsworth in command of speed and direction the machine was soon flying at 1000 feet. Flying in a shallow turn to the left we could see the machine would soon be passing the reviewing stand for a speed run. It was at this point something went wrong. As the pilots came out of the turn the craft executed a double roll maneuver

to the left and began to change its course. At once everyone knew something had gone very wrong. This was not part of the flight plan. The crew was in trouble. The *Phoenix* began to shutter so badly that we could see this from the ground. Suddenly the craft nosed straight up as the crew worked to control their machine. It was thought the pilots were attempting to gain as much altitude as possible so as to allow them enough time to solve the problem.

At 1600 feet the craft entered a small bank of clouds and we all heard a loud bang. (Later rumors would go around that the *Phoenix* had been shot down, but no one at the test site ever reported seeing any other craft in the area at the time other than our own.) Within five seconds the machine came out of the clouds in a twisting turn towards the ground. A second later the cockpit canopy was torn off either by the aerodynamic forces or possibly released by the crew. Speed at this time was later estimated to be an amazing 500 miles an hour! Increasing the spin the craft pulled up and what appeared to be under control at around 200 feet, but it was too late. The powerful *Phoenix* slammed into a field next to the runway exploding on contact. Mankind's first flight test of a Martian Flying Machine had ended in a huge fireball. We had attempted to go too far too fast. The craft had simply proven to be impossible for our pilots to fly under any type of control for any length of time. The dynamics of flight were too great too fast to overcome.

The flight had lasted less than 55 seconds, flying for some 5-1/2 miles total distance. Needless to say, there was little left of the craft when 'rescue' teams arrived at the crash site. The only human remains found was a 4-1/2 inch long piece of skull from one of the crew members, which was never identified. What was left of the engine would be dug out of the pit some 40 feet deep.

An investigation soon followed, and as I filed through the reports it was clear to me at least, that we did not really know what had gone wrong, but there were clues.

From my notes: *"...clearly we are not aware of all aspects required to pilot this very advanced flying machine particularly the translational aspects related to Martian language and the requirement to either master the language or substitute this type of controlling aspect of flight with one which is man-rated before continuing with this flight test program."*

Naturally, some investigations pointed to possible sabotage by the hybrid, but we uncovered no evidence of sabotage. The best two explanations, which were accepted by the Committee, were that control of the craft probably became too complicated due to having to work with controls linked by Martian language. The second possible cause accepted was we had possibly assembled part of the craft incorrectly and we did not fully understand the craft we were asking our people to fly. Simply stated, we had flown too soon in a craft we had not mastered. We were just not ready. We would need to find some better way of controlling the craft using the Martian language.

The ancient Greek scholar Pythagoras had found in his work a relationship between mathematics and harmony. The ancients, when looking towards the planets, would call this orbital harmony the "Music of the Spheres." We humans needed to learn this harmony of Martian mathematical language and with it the secrets of their flying machines. Clearly we had a very long way to go. Nevertheless, we would continue to test pieces of Martian Flying Machines we had and use any back engineered ideas we had discovered in order to perfect our own aircraft designs pushed as hard as we could. As the years played on we would once again attempt to fly a Martian machine but only when we knew we were ready to fly and not before. We would also continue to discover the workings of the Martian engine which in the end would prove to be very simple yet very elegant in design and use.

Painful as the loss of the *Phoenix* and her crew had been I could not dwell on the crash. My work for the next five months would focus on revising the classified Directorate Report on the Martian War. The crash only served to remind us all that we were indeed in a fight for our lives.

From my notes: *"No matter what we must move forward and fix this damn thing. We NEED this damn thing to work!"*

One newspaper reported a general conversation in their column 'Heard on the Street'. "Everybody talked of flying, everybody repeated over and over again 'Bound to come,' and then you know it didn't come. There was a hitch. They flew—that was all right; they flew in machines heavier than air. But they smashed. Sometimes they smashed the engine, sometimes they smashed the aeronaut, and usually they smashed both. Machines that made flights of three or four miles and came down safely went up the next time to headlong disaster. There seemed no possible trusting to them. The breeze upset them; the eddies near the ground upset them, a passing thought in the mind of the aeronaut upset them. Also they upset—simply."

When critics stepped forward to criticize the work of the men who were attempting to adapt and fly Martian technology, perhaps too soon, it was none other than Theodore Roosevelt who stepped up to let them know how he felt about their pessimism. I remember seeing him standing on a wooden platform to address the workers in London as he surveyed their efforts progressing to bring back this world city. He spoke of the Bournemouth "event" and how we needed to keep on trying and ignore the critics.

"It is not the critic who counts; not the man who points out how the strong man stumbles or where the doer of deeds could have done better. The credit belongs to the man who is actually in the arena, whose face is marred by dust and sweat and blood, who strives valiantly, who errs and comes up short again and again, because there is no effort without error or shortcoming, but who knows the great enthusiasms, the great devotions, who spends himself for a worthy cause; who, at the best, knows, in the end, the triumph of high achievement, and who, at the worst, if he fails, at least he fails while daring greatly, so that his place shall never be with those cold and timid souls who knew neither victory nor defeat."

As he spoke I recalled the words of glider pioneer Otto Lilienthal as he lay on his death bed after he had broken his spine in a glider crash. He told his family, "Kleine Opfer müssen gebracht werden!" ("Small sacrifices must be made.") We all knew we would be asked to make many more "small sacrifices" both on the ground and in the air before our work was done.

These men in Bournemouth, England, knew he was with them as they cheered his words. With his visit on their minds the *Phoenix* team went back to work. Their first task was to locate and bring back to their facility all known Martian flight craft. They would eventually locate 18 of the machines in various states of disrepair. And in the end, after many years, they would succeed well beyond their greatest expectations. Only later would we transfer this work to a lonely desert area in the southwestern United States.

With that, most but not all of the critics of the *Phoenix* project were silenced, at least for a while. The next day Mr. Roosevelt appointed George Washington Goethals to take over Chief Engineer responsibilities for the continuing work on the Panama Canal. John Stevens went back to work at headquarters on other advanced programs mostly to do with underground projects.

One London newspaper man who doubled as a Committee intelligence agent reported a conversation he had with an agitated man who had come to his news office. The man was concerned about what he called the "disappearing inventor" known to be working on the problems related to flight.

"Well, have you noticed what one might call the remarkable case of the disappearing inventor – the inventor who turns up in a blaze of publicity, fires off a few successful experiments, and vanishes?"

"Can't say that I have sir. Please go on."

"Well I've, anyhow. You get anybody come along who does anything striking in this line, and, you bet, he vanishes. Just goes off quietly out of sight. After a bit, you don't hear anything more of 'em at all. See? They disappears. Gone – no address. First – oh! it's an old story now – there was those Wright Brothers out of America. (The Wright brothers had just sold their first aircraft contract

to the United States Army.) They glided – they glided miles and miles. Finally they glided off stage. Why, it must be nineteen hundred and six or seven, they vanished! Remember that Whitehead fellow. Where is he? Then there was those people in Ireland – no, I forgot their names. Everybody said they could fly. They went. They ain't dead that I've heard tell; but you can't say they're alive. Not a feather of 'em can you see. Then that chap who flew round Paris and upset in the Seine. De Booley, was it? I forget. That was a grand fly, in spite of the accident; but where's he got to? The accident didn't hurt him. Eh? 'E's gone to cover. Looks like a secret society got hold of them."

"Secret society! Naw! Secret society. War Departments; that's more like it."

"I tell you, sir, there isn't a big power in Europe, or Asia, or America, or Africa directly connected to that Committee, that hasn't got at least one or two flying machines hidden up its sleeve at the present time. Not one. Real big, workable flying machines. And the spying! The spying and maneuvering to find out what the rest have got. I tell you, sir, a foreigner, or, for the matter of that, an unaccredited native, can't get within four miles of Lydd nowadays—not to mention our little circus at Aldershot, and the experimental camp in Galway. No!"

Needless to say, the interview was not published and the rather agitated man was soon visited by a couple of Committee representatives in dark suits.

We were also working on the Martian ground fighting machines which we had been able to at least move somewhat slowly on the ground even though we were no where near ready to put them into production. Naturally, they had the same Martian language problem as the flying craft and before we could use them properly we had to solve the same problem which had caused the crash of the *Phoenix*. This was going to take a good deal more time than the Committee had originally anticipated. As for the Martian tunneling machines we had yet to put them into proper operation, but we were able to learn enough to begin the design and construction of our own smaller machines we hoped could be put into operation and speed up the underground work in not too many months.

1907 also saw the formal reorganization of the Grand Tribunal Court which had been formed during the early days of the Martial Law period (roughly from 1901 to 1906) following the end of hostilities with the Martians. This year the temporary Tribunal was reorganized into the permanent 'World Court' formally known as the *International Court of Justice* located at The Hague, Netherlands. From this point on any Martian War criminals would be put on trial at the new World Court. The Committee would oversee, but would not interfere, for the most part, with the new Court.

It would not be a surprise I would suspect for anyone to learn that the Magic Twelve, as well as many additional senior members of the Committee, were by secret agreement exempt from any Court action and could at any time override any Court decision. As far as I am aware this has never happened, however, within the Committee it is known at times 'Magic representatives' have 'visited' the Court to 'suggest' various courses of action. That is also not to say Tango forces ended their operations against the Martian Brotherhood, they did not. And they were still executing most of them after they were captured (usually after a short hearing of the facts). Tango operatives were not subject to court overview.

IS MARS STILL HABITABLE?

This same year of 1907 saw the publication of Alfred Russell Wallace's report: *Is Mars Still Habitable?* (Professor Wallace came to world attention with his theories of evolution published just before Darwin's work was put to print. Other problems were now just a bit more pressing.) His detailed study of Mars, which I read from front to back, argued that the surface of Mars was even

colder than we had estimated and that generally atmospheric pressure over much of Mars was too low to support liquid water on its ancient surface for more than a few weeks or perhaps even a few days at a time. He also reported a lack of water vapor being detected in the thin Martian atmosphere. In Wallace's view, Mars was already a dead planet as far as intelligent life being able to survive unaided on its surface was concerned (domed cities being the only real exclusion) over protracted time periods. In his view anyone or "anything" still living on Mars had very little time remaining before limited underground resources made it impossible to live on, under, or even leave Mars. Despite the extensive above ground canal work mapped by several workers, below ground had become the only stable option for the Martians, at least on Mars! Very soon Earth would be the only planet in the solar system to be an abode of intelligent life. How long they could last underground was anybody's guess. And I do mean guess!

Discussing the Martian canals Wallace wrote,

Out of more than four hundred canals seen and recorded by Mr. Lowell, fifty-one, or about an eighth are either constantly or occasionally seen to be double, the appearance of duplicity being more or less periodical. (These are presently thought to be the only canals in use, the others felt to have been abandoned by the Martians.) Of canals generally, Mr. Lowell states that they vary in length from a few hundred to a few thousand miles long, one of the largest being the *Phison*, which he terms 'a typical double canal,' and which is said to be 2250 miles long, while the distance between its two constituents is about 130 miles. The actual width of each canal is from a minimum of about a mile up to several miles, in one case over twenty (the 'Grand Canal of Mars).

Professor Wallace also discussed what have been called the 'Oases' that appear to be the controlling stations or operational control points of the entire canal system which are themselves surrounded by areas of relatively dense vegetation. It would seem that these areas could be thought of as small towns involved with the control of water transportation.

The curious circular black spots which are seen at the intersections of many of the canals (large enough to see with our instruments), and which in some parts of the surface are very numerous, are said to be more difficult of detection than even the lines, being often blurred or rendered completely invisible by slight irregularities in our own atmosphere, while the canals themselves continue visible. About 180 of these have now been found. Where the canals are double, the spots lie between the two parallel canals [apparently serving both].

Taking a hard look at the vast system of canals and the problems in maintaining them for water transportation Wallace reported,

At the very lowest estimate the total length of the canals observed and mapped by Mr. Lowell must be over a hundred thousand miles, while he assures us that numbers of others have been seen over the whole surface, but so faintly or on such rare occasions as to elude all attempts to fix their position with certainty. But these, being of the same character and evidently forming part of the same system, must also be artificial, and thus we are led to a system of irrigation of almost unimaginable magnitude on a planet which has no mountains, no rivers, and no rain to support it; whose [for the most part] water supply is derived from polar snows, the amount of which is ludicrously inadequate to need (at this point in the planet's history) any such world-wide system; while the low atmospheric pressure would lead to rapid evaporation, thus greatly diminishing the small amount of moisture that is available [unless they were covered over to protect the flow].

Water was also thought to be held near the surface of Mars in the form of permafrost. And it could be as thick as 1000 feet similar to areas such as Siberia and northern areas of Alaska on Earth. This water should be very accessible to the Martians with their advanced technology.

Garrett P. Serviss would add his voice to the question of just how the Martians were using their very limited water available with reference to the canals.

...instead of seas, these dark expanses [on the surface] may rather be areas of marshy ground covered with vegetation which flourishes and dies away according as the supply of water alternately increases and diminishes, while the reddish areas known as continents are barren deserts, intersected by canals; and as the water released by the melting of the polar snows begins to fill the canals, vegetation springs up along their sides and becomes visible in the form of long narrow bands. According to this theory, the phenomena called canals are simply lines of vegetation, the real canals being individually too small to be detected. It may be supposed that from a central supply canal irrigation ditches are extended for a distance of twenty or thirty miles on each side...

Our best data now indicated the atmospheric pressure on the Martian surface had dropped to 6.4 millibars, far lower than on Earth, with the major gas consisting of carbon dioxide (CO₂) with only 0.1 percent of oxygen. Even a Martian would have difficulty with that atmosphere if it stayed on the surface unprotected for any length of time.

These and other works were generally viewed as confirmation the Martians were fast running out of options and must have become even more desperate than ever to leave Mars. Our blue oasis was their only hope, and as a matter of fact, it was our only hope as well! For the people at Committee headquarters this meant we needed to continue to press even harder to understand the machines the Martians had abandoned on Earth. Time was never on our side. Being pressed hard by the Martians made us stronger than we would have been without their persistent ‘demands.’

At the same time we were beginning to understand it was most probable that plant life would be the dominant life form in outer space and that “others” could be few and far between. And if these ‘others’ were as brutal as we now knew the Martians to be then “few and far between” would be the best of all possible outcomes. My question was: How long would it be before these others dropped by for a little chat or had we already missed many of their visits as we had similarly not understood the early visits by the Martians?

In December of 1907 The Executive Committee of Twelve issued their internal Most-Secret CoT Directorate Report (*Appendix A*) ***DR 10-20 Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War***. It would be revised and re-issued in 1914. This internal document (three copies were produced) explored many areas of the Martian Problem including “What is a Martian” and “A brief history of Martians” that we had so far understood to be true. This work also investigated how Martians thought, how they had involved themselves in Earth’s long history as well as some of their work in astronomy, technologies and what lessons we could learn from our war with them.

A Brief History of Martians

Committee teams [have] postulated that as a species the primary Martians (Martian A) were somewhere from 5 to 6 million years old (six to ten times longer than humans). They also speculated that their development has ended and that perhaps they were a species on the verge of extinction. (Not unlike the Australoids on Earth with an Earth population of around 40,000 individuals at this time. It is thought that proto-Australoids were the first sub-species of hominids which branched off of the species developed before modern man at around 60,000 years ago.) Studies showed that when the Martians were ‘new’ to Mars, around 4.5 to 5 million years ago an asteroid impacted the planet in the northern area of the Tharsis Montes volcanic plateau. This impact seemed to have done a great deal more damage than one would expect even for a large event, as it stripped away a large portion of the remaining atmosphere as well as a large amount of water. It was speculated that this asteroid had been quite large, but luckily for Mars (but not for Earth) it had been only a glancing blow – a 1 in 10 million shot! It shook the planet, stripped away a large glacier in the north of Mars, sent out a shock wave, which pulled away large amounts of water and atmosphere, but did not

destroy the planet. It would seem however the volcanic activity in the area is still ongoing due to this ancient impact event. It is likely that a ring of material was blasted into orbit about the planet, which has since degraded as the material once again entered the atmosphere.

Canals

It has been estimated that the original work of building the water bearing canal system on Mars must have been started at least 25,000 years ago. This was THE critical time of great activity on the planet and at a time when most Earth planetary scientists believe that water, for the most part, was no longer able to naturally flow on the surface of Mars except for short periods of time in low lying areas during the summer months. The covered canal system was for the Martians their only real hope of surviving on their home planet long enough to carry out their plans to invade and occupy planet Earth. From data obtained it can now confidently be stated that the original canals were developed along collapsed lava channels and dried river beds, which were then connected via a series of artificial canals dug by the Martians. However, it was found that these circular methods lost a good deal of the water to ground seepage and evapo-transpiration along the banks of at least the natural courses selected for transport. As the atmosphere became thinner and thinner more and more water was lost as it was being transported to the populated areas. A new method needed to be devised.

The new method was to dig all new artificial canals using large moving diggers, which were sealed by Heat-Rays (perhaps their original use), which melted the floors and walls of the canals (smooth). To this was added a series of transport roof covers, four to five across the opening depending on the width along the entire length of the canals made of hellecite. With this transparent series of covers heat was trapped within the canal system in addition to proper and sustainable air pressure, allowing the water to be transported from the Polar Regions to the four major above ground cities. The Martians were also able to tunnel underground, not it would seem to hide the canals as much of that work was clearly visible on the surface, but to keep the water from evaporating (as do the hellecite covered areas), but to use less of the hellecite materials as it is known to be found in only one area on Mars and must be used as sparingly as possible.

Martian Point of View

Despite their vast intelligence and their advanced technical skills it would seem that there were many misconceptions about who and what humans were as viewed from the Martian point of view. Certainly they knew that we had machines (simple by Martian standards) and had developed languages, culture, large cities (larger than any still on Mars in fact) and a long history on this planet. Yet, the Martians at almost every level seemed to have underestimated almost everything about us. It is probable that their great intelligence and advanced civilization breed a contempt, which greatly clouded their perspectives. They also missed areas, which we would consider obvious such as the 'race' of mankind. Strongly, to a Martian A mankind is little more than food, which comes in several varieties!

One Martian 'scientist' who had arrived on Earth with the invasion forces had the task of examining humans' close-up in our natural environment. The purpose of this evaluation was not fully understood. But it has been speculated that breeding and use of humans as a labor source could be reasons for the study. It seems that most of what he reported was wildly speculative or simply wrong. An example may be found in his report of "at least seven different species of humans on the planet [Earth]." The Martian seems to have used skin color, hair, body shape and size as well as general regional differences in his analysis of humans. It had also decided that humans speak only two languages – one verbal with "some variation" and one a rudimentary mathematical one, but decided that both were rather primitive and certainly incapable of advancing to a stage of interplanetary flight in the near future. The fact that it found mathematics to be a language in humans is a key to understanding Martian language that also has some roots in mathematical computation.

Hellecite

Spectral analysis of the dark glass used on several areas of Martian equipment shows it to be an unknown composition not found on Earth. The spectral signature seems to match a low lying area of Mars in the Hellas Planitia region, near one of the final above surface occupied areas on Mars. Now

known as hellecite, this mineral is used by the Martians on their heat shields to protect their craft from frictional heating as they enter Earth's atmosphere. Tests show that this mineral, when used in its solid opaque form to shield, can protect a surface from frictional heat up to 6000 degrees. It is a volcanic mineral, but is only found in one region of Mars. Tests made to reproduce this mineral on Earth have so far proven impossible.

It has been suggested that this mineral is also being used by the Martians to cover large areas of the Polar Regions on Mars in order to melt the ice, which is then transported via canals, which are also covered over by this mineral in its transparent glass form, towards their inhabited areas. The opaque mineral when put into a powder configuration can be sprayed on to ice, which will readily melt. When used in its transparent glass form it will allow heat to pass through and some 99.9% of this heat will be retained for up to 5 weeks and slowly cooling over many months.

This mineral is also used in some wiring within Martian spacecraft, but its method has yet to be ascertained. It is known however that electric current, when passed through copper can be fully shielded by this mineral. Also, when light is formed on one end of the mineral it passes through to the other end, no matter how long the mineral is, and loses little or no energy even if the mineral is twisted in any direction one may wish to name.

By the end of the year the world's first motor race course had been built at Brooklands, Surrey, England, reportedly to race cars for the delight of the general public. In reality the Committee had designed and built the facility to test rocket cars and other advanced devices. It was all part of our back engineering and technical programs. The race course function was simply a way of bringing in always needed revenue and give cover for Committee test operations.

Martian Back Engineering Continues

As the back engineering work continued on the Martian machines, Directorate B announced the new Atlantic cable had finally been completed. Despite four frustrating breaks in the cable while it was being laid, two of which being caused by violent storms, the work was now complete having passed all tests. Directorate B was also ready to begin work on the truly massive project of laying the Pacific cable. They now had a new material however, which was proving to be extremely strong and flexible. Back engineered Martian technology had been used to develop a "plastic silicon mix" which proved to be harder than steel yet lighter by a factor of ten. With this new material the work was expected to move along with great speed. Back engineering was starting to pay off. If only the Martians knew what gifts they had unknowingly presented to mankind.

Work was also continuing on defeating the Martian Black Smoke. Engineers and scientists had now been able to nearly duplicate the formula for Black Smoke and found it was "somewhat based on copper sulfates" which attacked the blood. The scientists did not feel they had the exact chemical mix, but the one they tested was certainly just as deadly. We knew this because of a Magic Twelve program that less than thirty people were aware of. The Committee had taken several (around two dozen) convicted murderers, transported and guarded by Tango forces, and tested their version of Black Smoke on them (one of only five Cosmic-Most-Secret CoT programs). This included tests on three captured (Brotherhood) hybrids. (Tango had been ordered to capture three alive.) There had been a suggestion to use the remaining POs but the idea was shelved as the PO camp was known and needed to keep a lid on security. The suggestion was however held in reserve in case the senior members changed their minds. We held on to our 'experimental' options. "Don't use any at this time we made have some use for them in the future." These tests conducted on South Georgia Island in the south Atlantic were very successful and set up the next program. This was to test the gas burning equipment designed by the Committee.

One square mile of the island had been dug up with gas lines put into place for the experiment. When the wind was blowing in just the right direction the Black Smoke (or rather our human made version) was deployed towards the ‘gas field’ and the button was pushed to ignite all of the small gas flames. As the leading edge of the Black Smoke made its way across the field it instantly burst into flame. This was an unqualified success – sort of. The only problem occurred when the Black Smoke caught fire too fast during the second run with the resulting explosion destroying about 15 percent of the field. We needed to find a way to heat the smoke first, somehow add a neutral gas to the smoke and then catch it on fire. When we tried this method it caused the Black Smoke to burn slower (non-explosively) and as it turned out burn much more completely. We now had a weapon to use against the deadly Martian Black Smoke. Deploying the new system was our next step. The three underground cities would be the first to have these gas fields deployed around them. Later we would add these fields to military facilities and many above ground locations. These are the now well known “Martian Gas Traps.” On hand for the test Dr. Tesla remarked, “After years of dedicated work we have now devised a method by which we will be able to defeat one of the Martian’s primary destructive devices – progress at last.”

The final tests seemed to show that CO₂ in small amounts released in a cloud before the Black Smoke crossed the field of small gas flames seemed to cause the Black Smoke to not only slow its progress but when mixed it burned much slower. When tested in this manner the Black Smoke burned almost 99% and no explosion occurred. This meant no matter how many times Black Smoke was used against these defense positions we could defend against this weapon without destroying the fields.

The engineering teams were also working on offensive remote control devices originally developed by Dr. Tesla years earlier. Tesla had also added some adapted Martian devices and optics to the mix. Needless to say, the military got “first crack” at any developments made before “civilians” had a look at the new technologies. Most of this work was with the familiar water surface models however, the advanced group was working on placing a small but powerful motor at the end of a small glider to propel it in the air. To the front of this “flying device” the group had bolted a 100 pound bomb that would go off when the nose of the “Air Missile” struck a target. Tesla hoped to build even larger ones in the future in order to attack point ground targets from the air without using manned aircraft. (The German members of the team were very interested in this work.) He felt as motors became smaller and lighter and efficiency improved he would be able to construct a large enough device to attack Martian walking machines and perhaps even flying machines. That prospect for the moment would be years in the making, but the teams working on Tesla’s projects had high hopes for success of his “Remote Control Flying Bombs.” For larger area targets the teams were developing a larger model without remote control that would simply drop on the target when the fuel ran out.

I recall Tesla stating, “Originally the underlying principle was sound, but could not be carried into practice for want of a prime-mover of sufficiently great activity. In recent years I have successfully solved this problem and am now planning aerial machines devoid of sustaining planes, ailerons, propellers, and other external attachments, which will be capable of immense speeds and are very likely to furnish powerful arguments for peace in the near future. By installing proper power plants it will be practicable to project a missile of this kind into the air and drop it almost on the very spot designated, which may be thousands of miles away.”

Tesla was also working on new energy sources taken directly out of the atmosphere. “Here was a stupendous possibility of achievement. If we could produce electric storms of the required ability, this whole planet and the conditions of existence on it could be transformed. The Sun raises the water of the oceans and winds drives it to distant regions where it remains in a state of the most delicate balance. If it were in our power to upset it when and wherever desired, this mighty life-

sustaining medium could be at will controlled. We could irrigate arid deserts, create lakes and rivers and provide motion power in unlimited amounts.”

We were also looking at Martian geo-devices that had been so destructive over many years; the latest event in 1906. By this time we had become aware of two different types of devices.

Committee Notes: The Martians and the Martian War (1907. r. 1914): Geo-devices

The Martians appear to have deployed at least two different geo devices. The main difference seems to be the strength of the units designed to effect large or small areas depending upon the need. The devices can be placed, usually in sets of three or four, at any location on Earth, including underwater by aerial craft or by surface vehicle. (Both methods have been observed.) These devices burrow into the ground to a relatively shallow depth and are activated either by a timing device or by remote control. The energy source for these devices has yet to be discovered, however, the source must be a rather powerful one owing to the extensive energy released by these devices. There is a possibility that the Earth itself serves as the primary energy source. Dr. Tesla’s group is looking into this possibility as he has done personal work in this critical area. The release of such vast amounts of energy from such confined sources would be an invaluable resource on Earth.

By now we had established the so-called “HM Balloon Factory” near Farnborough in England for back engineered programs, as well as the Romney March artillery testing facility in Kent.

The engineering teams were also trying to develop methods for detecting Martian Flying Machines at a great enough distance to allow advanced warning which would give our future flying forces time to fly up to them and attack. One method being developed involved extremely refined optical devices for long range visual contact in daylight as well as at night. Another would use a whole new method of detecting the enemy. In the end we would call it RADAR.

Something Called ‘RADAR’

In mid-1905 German scientist and associate member of the Committee Christian Hulsmeyer set up a coastal “radio energy set” and became the first person to use radio waves to “detect the presence of distant metallic objects.” He had been a teacher in Bremen before the war but had lost everything during the conflict. He was now able to continue his work full-time through the Committee.

It had been known since the 1880s that radio waves could be refracted and reflected, but no one had developed a use for these properties until now. Hulsmeyer demonstrated that with his “transmitter-receiver system” it was possible to detect a ship on the ocean’s surface even through a very dense fog. The first full field test came on 18 May 1907 at the Hohenzollern Bridge across the river at Cologne. With Committee members in attendance a ship approached the bridge on the river. The bell on the machine could be clearly heard but the ship, engulfed in fog, could not be seen. When the ship changed direction the bell ceased to ring indicating his device had not only spotted the ship through the fog but had signaled the warning to turn about. The test was a complete success.

The device was designed to be carried on board ship as an anti-collision device. This first machine could detect a ship at 10,000 feet but later models designed and built in 1908 and 9 would be able to locate ships and aerial craft at up to 30,000 feet. This would improve as the years went on. The work would prove a great aid to navigation and safety. With the Martians using deadly and non-deadly fogs and gases this new device could also help Earth forces locate and target Martian machines, which were of course, all metal (even though some of the metals were still unknown to us at the time). The only problem was Hulsmeyer was not yet capable of using his new method to pick up the range only the direction of the ship.

On the day he was awarded German patent Nr. 165546 he went to work with the Executive Committee of Twelve in Directorate D under Nicola Tesla. It did not take long for the new team to

work out the ranging problem and on 23 September 1907, the team tested the new RAdio Detection And Ranging device using the new “telemobiloscope” to display the results. RADAR was born, and as far as anyone could tell, for whatever reason, the Martians had not developed a similar device. At least they had yet to deploy one on Earth and none had been discovered on board any of their craft as far as we could tell. This was surprising, but only if one does not consider the possibility that they may have developed a much better method of doing the same job and we have simply been unable to locate such a device or perhaps have not yet discovered how to turn the thing on! This was a very real possibility, and not just with possible radar devices.

The operating principles were soon established for the new device, which would take very little time to go into production. It would operate at a wavelength of 40-50 cm with the radiated energy pulses beamed out of a funnel-shaped metal reflector attached to an energy producing tube that could spin around 360 degrees and pivot 20 degrees up or down. By triangulation the distance to the target could be computed using the height of the device to the angle of the beam. Naturally, approval of the device was quick in coming. In fact, the new radar devices were the first new items to be produced entirely in the new underground facilities in Lower-London. These of course were very crude models and they were a bit stubborn in their operation. Two years later upgraded models would also see production in Lower-Sydney to be deployed by southern Committee forces as well as several national forces. (It would depend on the size and position of those forces.) Explaining the new device at a meeting of the Magic Twelve, Tesla would state, “Stationary waves mean something more than telegraphy without wires to any distance. For instance by these standing electromagnetic waves we may produce at will, from a sending station, an electrical effect in any particular region of the globe; with which we may determine the relative position or course of a moving object, such as a vessel at sea, a craft in the air, the distance traversed by the same, or its speed.”

What the good Dr. Tesla failed to mention was these new devices at times required a rather swift kick in the ‘pants’ to get them going. It was going to be a while before these units were truly field operational. What we needed were devices that could operate out of several to hundreds of miles if not further in the very near future.

He further reported, “If we can shoot out a concentrated ray comprising a stream of minute electric charges vibrating electrically at tremendous frequency, say millions of cycles per second, and then intercept this ray, after it has been reflected by a submarine hull for example, and cause this intercepted ray to illuminate a fluorescent screen (similar to the x-ray method) on the same or another ship, then our problem of locating the hidden submarine will have been solved.” It all seemed a bit like magic to me, but if we could get the device into an operational level this new tool would be very handy indeed.

Because of his work, which was still held as most-secret by the Committee, Dr. Hulsmeyer was awarded that year’s *Committee Gold Medal for Scientific Achievement*, even though he could not discuss his work with outsiders for many years or explain exactly what he had done to win such an honor. Nevertheless, the monetary award of a \$10,000 Committee Gold Certificate (U.S. \$10,000 value) was a great comfort. The celebration as I recall was also great comfort as many of the senior Committee members, myself included, went to Floren Ziegfeld’s to see his new Ziegfeld’s Follies and his chorus line of ladies – The American Girl Review!

Back at work the teams now had to develop a whole series of these radar devices for use on stationary land positions, by ships as well as mobile ground forces. This meant that they had to be small enough to carry on wheeled vehicles and possibly on horses. This also meant military groups would need to be specially trained to use these new devices. When deployed we would at least be able to find our enemies, no matter what type of fog devices they may deploy.

Winston would remark, “The Martian War has spurred development of radar, aerial craft, electric devices, remote control and much much more. Man has discovered that there is much to

learn, but more importantly man has learned that we can indeed develop then means to accomplish much more in the future. That is the true victory of these days of hard work and sweat.”

‘Lunch’ with a Martian

“...a bit stringy, but over all tasted not unlike wild pig!”

When the report first came into Committee headquarters no one really believed it (certainly I did not), but damn if it didn’t turn out to be true. After all, as the saying goes, “seeing is believing” and they had the remains to prove it. Earlier this year team members from the Committee had made their way into the jungles of Papua New Guinea having docked at the now somewhat repaired port of Rabaul. At least it was operational for small and medium sized vessels.

To say the least the team was very well armed. They were searching for a small tribe of head-hunters reported to be situated some 60 miles north of Rabaul. I mean, after all, we are talking about head-hunters! After a great deal of hard work hacking their way through a tightly intertwined jungle seemingly not fit for, as they say, man or beast, they arrived at the clearing, which held several huts.

As soon as they arrived they were taken to the headman’s hut where he enthusiastically explained that the local tribesmen had indeed captured a live (at least for a while) Martian A (he did not use that term) a few years earlier. From what we could understand the Martian had crash landed and was making its way to the coast when it came into contact with the headhunters. The chief reported that “the round gray/brown greasy fellow” had put up a rather good fight for “something his size with the many arms”, but in the end his warriors had bested him in the jungle and finally “took him down”. As was their method they brought the Martian A back to their village tied to a pole. With a rather wide smile the chief then informed his Committee guests that Martian was “a bit stringy, but over all tasted not unlike wild pig!” It seemed open-pit fire-cooked Martian was really the best method of preparation. This was the first we had ever heard of a man eating a Martian. (We later learned other primitive groups had also ‘taken’ a Martian or two and some of them had eaten the thing raw!) Usually it was man who was on the menu even for the head-hunters themselves who all admitted that they had indeed enjoyed dinning on a man or two (‘long pork’)! It was after all the local tradition.

To confirm his story he invited the Committee members to the rear of his humble home to the rack on which they still had the now dried out remains of the skinned Martian A prominently displayed. Upon leaving, the chief, who seemed to have a genuine sense of humor, assured his Committee guests that his hunters were more than ready to “welcome the next Martian guest whenever it arrived.” In fact he was looking forward to “having as many as possible drop by for a meal!” As I said, the chief had a very well developed yet dry sense of humor.

There is a nicely framed photo of the skinned Martian with the chief standing by which now adorns the entrance to Committee headquarters in Lower-London. (More than a few of us wanted a copy of that photo.) In the photo the chief seems quite pleased with himself. Needless to say the chief would not part with his ‘skin’ at any price even though he had been given a rather generous offer by the team. Years later the same chief would be given a tour of Lower-London and he was very much impressed with the entire facility. But what really impressed the chief was the fact that he could walk through one of the many underground gardens as if he was in a whole new above ground jungle at night. Although I was not there during the tour, I am informed by those who were available to greet the party the chiefs’ seven wives enjoyed the tour as well. The chief was then made an official “member of the Committee in charge of all Martian jungle hunters for the region of Papua New Guinea.” And, he had a gold medal to prove it!

Years later his son, who would replace the chief as head man, would wear that same metal during a small battle with the Martians once again in the dense jungles of Papua New Guinea. During the fighting he would be personally responsible for killing off several of the “round gray/brown greasy fellows” as well as several hybrids and at least one Gray. To be certain, that small tribe would eat very well after that battle!

Committee Report (S) 08-09 – Martians as food, 31 January 1908 4:19 p.m.

The Committee has received numerous reports of localized primitive peoples having taken live Martian *A* and *Bs* during the Martian War and consuming them. Most of the *As* are reported to have been ‘barbequed’ over an open fire. The Martian *Bs*, few as there were, appeared to have been ‘filleted’ and either smoked for later consumption or cooked in large open pots usually with some type of local plant life for immediate consumption. These areas include Papua New Guinea, central Africa, and south Pacific islands, Madagascar, central Brazil and Haiti.

Tango goes back on the Offensive
(February 1908)

Before ‘Operation Prime Number’ the legal department of the Committee had authorized Tango forces to intercept and decode any and all wireless or cable traffic known or thought to have originated by the Martian Brotherhood or their Martian allies. Now with the new phones beginning to be put into place the Committee legal staff, working with the attorney generals from several reconstructed governments, added unlimited authority for Tango and other internal intelligence forces to tap into and listen to any and all enemy alien or related phone calls. Later known as “wire tapping” the new anti-Martian “investigative tool” allowed a great deal more information to be gathered about Brotherhood operations and their suspected targets. Using that information Tango forces once again prepared to attack.

Unfortunately, a member of the staff from one of the nations developing the protocol leaked this information to several pro-Martian groups. Not unexpectedly several “interplanetary rights” groups stepped up to complain about the treatment of the hybrids in the Brotherhood. Their complaints were quickly ended when the leaders of these four groups were arrested for aiding off-world terrorist organizations. When nine of their members were convicted and sentenced to ten years hard labor the “rights” groups seemed to simply melt away and Tango went back to work. The “Martian Nine” spent the next ten years digging tunnels in and around the Lower-New York City area. And make no mistake about it they spent every minute of their sentences right down to the final hour working in the tunnels, mostly the old ones once used as sewers!

Tango headquarters had set up an operations room to track as many Martian Brotherhood members as possible. The plan was to identify possible members first, track and confirm that they were first hybrids, and second members of the Brotherhood, and lastly that they were preparing further terrorist attacks. By February 1908 the teams were ready to conduct a massive roundup of Brotherhood members all generally at the same time. At 2 a.m. GMT on 15 February Tango made their move. In 15 cities around the world Tango forces, backed by Committee security teams and reinforced by local infantry troops, attacked the homes, businesses, offices and headquarters of Brotherhood members. The teams were targeting some 418 members all at the same time. Operation “Clean Sweep” was underway.

Most of the raids simply kicked down a door or two before forces pushed their way in to arrest the terrorist hybrids. More than a few times the hybrids were taken as they walked along a street or sat in a café or coffee shop. At three locations however, the hybrids put up brisk resistance

before being cut down by overwhelming Tango and infantry teams. In all, the teams captured some 291 hybrids, killing 104 others and a bonus of no less than 3 Martian *Bs* were captured (all in one group outside of Paris), one later died of its wounds. (One *B* was later sent to Tango in Lower-London and a second was taken to the Tango ‘hotel’ in Lower-New York City.)

Tango forces suffered 10 killed, 18 wounded with another 14 infantry personnel also killed with some 29 wounded. All in all the raids were devastating to the Martian Brotherhood. By our estimates nearly half of the suspected membership of the Brotherhood had been captured or killed by this time. We were well on our way, but needless to say we still had a good deal of work to do. Nevertheless, despite the losses the operations had been very successful.

Later intelligence reports gathered from within the organization as well as geographic Committee studies showed that Martian Brotherhood losses were being replenished (although not fully) by recruitment of hybrids still on Earth. Most disturbing of these intelligence reports related to the fact the Martians were still producing hybrids (which we expected would happen) and they were still sending them to Earth specifically to enhance the membership of the Martian Brotherhood. Only later would a few ‘full-humans’ join this terrorist organization. (This was a clear reminder of PO1 – Martian Patrick.)

Within weeks of the original series of raids Tango and security forces had located and captured an additional 42 Brotherhood members and killed 18 others. These captured hybrids were divided up and sent to Tango ‘hotels’ in Lower-New York City, Lower-London and Lower-Sydney for “processing and interviews!” Within six months nearly half of the captured hybrids “no longer existed.” Tango would continue this operation with authorized targeted assassinations of known leaders of the Martian Brotherhood whenever and wherever they were located. That order is still in place. Within three weeks both *Bs* had “passed away.” Keeping Martian *Bs* alive was still proving to be a very difficult task. The Committee set up a team of biologists and doctors to solve that problem. Their work would eventually help us create a Martian *B* holding area better suited to their needs. There would be a time in the future when we would need them alive long enough to ‘obtain’ a much larger base of information from them.

As for the Martians themselves as far as we could tell they were still acquiring as much water as they could from Earth, but in June of 1908 one of their large “water ships” ran into difficulty. Its loss would be a wakeup call for the Committee and spark a whole new Committee project into high energy technology.

Johannesburg Times – 4 April 1908

LARGE DUST STORMS THREATEN MARS
Great Areas of Mars Now Covered with New Storms.
Mars observations made very difficult.

Johannesburg, Southern Africa: Several observers have now confirmed that new and very powerful dust storms have begun to cross the southern hemisphere of Mars. These storms appear to have begun in the Hellas basin near one of the prime surface cities of Mars, an area where storms have been seen to develop in the past. These dust storms are making it very difficult for workers to see any surface features in the areas so far affected by these colossal storms.

Experts within the Committee have stated there is a very good chance these storms will cover most if not all of the southern hemisphere and could easily move north making it next to impossible to monitor any activity on the Martian surface for many months to come. If this occurs experts have no plans to abandon their observations of the fourth planet from the Sun. Rather they will for a while focus their efforts on observations of the planet’s two moons.

In the meantime, biological experts have noted that with the loss of critical sunlight penetrating the clouds to the surface the Martians, by now very familiar with the problem of storms blocking a good deal of life giving energy, must have developed artificial methods of lighting the

surface areas which have been cultivated. Work is presently being done on this problem in test areas on Earth as related to underground work. It has also been stated with less sunlight comes less heat therefore in order to acquire sufficient heat to move liquid water from the poles via the covered canal system a massive heating system must be employed on all active canals in order to prevent the water from reaching freezing temperatures within the canals.

In a related matter astronomer A. E. Douglass held a meeting with several newspaper men in New York City last week on a subject near and dear to his heart – there have never been any Martians on Earth! “What would make Earth desirable to a Martian? In the first place, do not forget the difference in surface pressure. Would you want to live your life in a suit of armor such as a Martian would have to wear to protect him from the intense pressure of our atmosphere compared to that in which he had evolved? You might want to go to the sea bottom to see what is down there, but ask any diver how long he wants to stay.”

Editors Note: One may wish to ask the good Dr. Douglass exactly which planet he was on in late 1901 when the ‘fictional’ Martians dropped by for a visit!

The Great Tunguska Event

“The sky split in two and fire appeared...”

S. Semenov

I suppose the singular event, which brought the greatest fear into the hearts of those of us who were planning for interplanetary war, other than another war itself, was the Podkamennaya Tunguska River explosion, which occurred in the early morning dawn of 30 June 1908 in central Siberia, Yeniseysk Governorate, Russian Empire, around 500 miles northwest of Lake Baikal (60°55’N, 101°57’E) 300 miles south of the Arctic Circle. It is a place where Mammoths once roamed and where their bones are still found along the banks of eroded rivers. The fear came from the realization that if the Martians had developed a new weapon of such destructive power no force on Earth could ever defeat them. We would have lost even as the first shots were fired. Therefore, we needed to know if it was an accident of a propulsion system or a weapon of massive power, which had malfunctioned and been set off. It would of course have been nice if it were only a natural event unconnected to the Martians, but alas that was not to be.

Across the vast Gobi Desert in Western China the caravans were once again moving as their drivers looked up to see a fearful fireball tearing across the sky towards Mongolia followed by a roar of thunder. The Martian ship was in trouble, yet all the witnesses could see was the glow from the 5000 degree F. heat as it the craft plunged deeply into the atmosphere. The crew had only seconds remaining and there was nothing else to do but wait for the end.

At zero hours, 13 minutes, 35 seconds GMT (Greenwich Mean Time) on 30 June it went off. “It was too bright for the naked eye.” The sub-arctic peat bogs and dense pine forests of the desolate Siberian plateau came alive with a deafening roar so great and so violent that seismographs in St. Petersburg some 2200 miles to the west recorded the event as did seismographs in Jena, Germany, 1040 miles further west. It even registered on seismographs in New Washington Center. Thunderous explosions could be heard more than 500 miles away. When we first learned of the explosion preset plans classified by Directorates C and L immediately went into effect to discount any reports it was anything other than a natural event, albeit an explosive one. A cover story was soon released. A piece of a comet entering Earth’s atmosphere seemed the best cover story at the time and even today the history books report this acceptable yet completely false explanation developed by Directorate L.

Astronomer I. S. Astapovich from Russia and British astronomer Fred J. Whipple out of London were recruited to explain that it had been a “celestial missile” of sorts. It had been reported as a comet which had been completely destroyed upon contact with the dense lower atmosphere of

Earth. As for the bright atmospheric phenomena, they simply stated a comet is largely water ice and therefore the phenomena was a natural effect of all this water in the high atmosphere, dazzling, but harmless. Newspapers in Europe and America reported on the meteorological phenomena as well as the effects on the magnetic fields of Earth. (We would later regret this false explanation of a comet when Halley's Comet came flying into view and we had to somehow convince the world there was nothing to be afraid of!) Let me explain what really happened.



Tunguska River aftermath of explosion

At the time the first wireless report came in I had been on an inspection tour of our underground facilities in Western Europe. A coded report was radioed to me to get back to headquarters immediately. There had been “an event” and I was expected to be on the team being assembled to investigate. Because of the efforts by Committee team member Dr. Christian Hulsmeyer and others, led by the eccentric yet brilliant electrical engineer and master inventor Dr. Nikola Tesla, we were able to track the incoming Martian machine with a new device we called radar, which had just recently come, as they became fond of saying, “on line.” This crude device (some were surprised it even worked) bounced radio signals off of metal objects in the sky, and if powerful enough, space, which was then picked up by an antenna, and the results displayed on a circular screen called the “telemobiloscope”; another invention of Hulsmeyer and the Tesla team. With this information in hand we knew this was not a comet or meteoroid fragment. We did not consider the possibility of a metallic meteorite. This was a ship coming to Earth from outer space and Mars was the only real suspect. This was the first time the new device had successfully tracked a Martian Flying Machine. It would not be the last. This information, added to what our intelligence people could deduce from extended observation of Mars gave us some of our first clues the Martians were orbiting the Earth even though we had yet to track them. Confirmation would come later as our radars became stronger and more reliable.

We all knew (within the Committee) the Martians were still sending in so-called “observation platforms” with and without crews. (An unmanned device had malfunctioned and crashed month's earlier in Canada and had subsequently been taken to Committee laboratories for examination.) Now we could track them (sort of), at least when they entered the atmosphere at certain northern points. This gave us all hope that we would be able to use the new device to place military teams on Earth with a certain amount of speed upon finding their machines in the future. As the Earth crews, which manned one of the six radar machines so far completed, began tracking the Martian craft they could see the machine was not moving in a smooth flight – in fact the machine was zigzagging all over the sky. It seemed to the radar operators the Martian crew had somehow lost control. As the craft

reached a point around six miles above the primeval forest at Tunguska the radar screens suddenly lit up with a powerful energy signal. The operators later reported the energy burst melted some of their wires and tubes, exploded others and sent a powerful blast into their ears. Two men went to the hospital with damaged eardrums. The ringing would go on for several days. When a backup unit was finally turned on the Martian craft was nowhere to be seen.

The explosion, which could have easily destroyed even the largest above ground population center on the surface of the Earth, had blown over an estimated 80 million trees in minutes over an area of some 800 square miles! The tall conifers of the cold taiga ignited in a flash and would burn for days. We were very lucky that the event had occurred in one of the most remote regions on Earth. This was, and is, one of the largest explosions ever in Earth's recorded history (by humans at least) since mankind walked upright. The sound could be heard in some places over 1000 miles away as a strong "clap of thunder" or heavy artillery. Nearby northern nomads were tossed into the air along with their tents. Many of their animals were knocked over. 375 miles away the passengers on a train moving along the newly repaired Trans-Siberian Railway were jostled out of their seats as the train ground to a halt. The engineers had seen the tracks just ahead vibrating violently. Our hearts sank as the data from the damaged area came into the Committee. This could have been a weapon of incredible strength, and in the hands of the Martians, to be sure that was very bad news. (Years later we were able to develop a so-called "atomic weapon" the energy released by our new weapon would top out at a little more than one-one thousandth of the strength of the Tunguska detonation!)

Within days several Committee teams were assembled to get to the area of the blast as soon as possible. Our report was classified Most-Secret CoT and became Committee Case File *1908-H4 Tunguska*.

The research team found that at 7:17 a.m. local time local Tungus natives (a Mongolian-type people) who herd reindeer for living and new Russian settlers hunting northwest of Lake Baikal saw "it" coming in. From their vantage point in the hills the men saw what was described as a "column of blue light," as bright as the Sun "too bright for the eyes" flying across the clear blue sky. Those who could stand the light clearly reported the object changed its direction – at least twice! Approximately ten minutes later these men heard what they thought was artillery fire occurring just after they saw a blinding flash that "covered an enormous part of the sky". People closer to the event were knocked off their feet by a shock wave, which was later reported to have broken windows on huts hundreds of miles away. The Earth itself had trembled. Within minutes thick black clouds rose to an altitude of nearly 12 miles as the entire area became engulfed in a "black sticky rain." For hours as the rains came thunder could be heard all around.

Further investigation showed the event was registered on seismic stations across Europe and Asia. These records indicated an energy level of around 6.0 on the Professor Thomas scale of earthquake energy. Strong atmospheric pressure waves were also detected and recorded in England as well as Egypt and the United States. Later review showed that atmospheric shock waves had traveled around the Earth twice! The blast had indeed disturbed the Earth's electro-magnetic field, which as above had been reported by the press. The explosion had placed so much debris into the atmosphere that for days the night sky glowed from luminous silver clouds enough to read the *New London Times* by this light in much of Europe and Asia. For weeks these displays continued over much of Europe from as far north as New London to as far south as Spain. High altitude ice particles were eventually given credit for this glow, but what was the source of the water? Later reports would conclude the Martians were, as part of their reconnaissance, still acquiring as much water as they could whenever they came to Earth, bringing back Earth reports and Earth water to their planet. This time Lake Baikal, the body of water that holds the largest volume of fresh water on planet Earth, had apparently been their target for acquiring the water. However, this Martian machine would never return to Mars. It seemed to be attempting to return to Earth for an emergency landing

having already acquired the water when events overtook the crew. (Apparently our radars had not picked up the craft upon its first entry for the water or its attempt to lift off into space.) In the meantime, the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory as well as the excellent work of the Mount Wilson Observatory both reported an unusual “decrease in atmospheric transparency” for months. This was thought to have been due to the suspended dust ripped from the forest floor and flung high into the atmosphere by the blast.

Testimony from hundreds of witnesses was taken, many with the same view and story. I include below one as a general view, which represents most with an identical flavor from a Tungus trapper named S. Semenov.

At breakfast time I was sitting by the house at Vanavara Trading Post (40 km south), facing north. I suddenly saw that directly to the north, over Onkoul’s Tunguska Road, the sky split in two and fire appeared high and wide over the forest. The split in the sky grew larger, and the entire northern side was covered with fire. At that moment I became so hot that I couldn’t bear it, as if my shirt was on fire; from the northern side, where the fire was, came strong heat. I wanted to tear off my shirt and throw it down, but then the sky shut closed, and a strong thump sounded, and I was thrown a few yards. I lost my senses for a moment, but then my wife ran out and led me to the house. After that such noise came, as if rocks were falling or cannons were firing, the Earth shook, and when I was on the ground, I pressed my head down, fearing rocks would smash it. When the sky opened up, hot wind raced between the houses, like from cannons, which left traces in the ground like pathways, and it damaged some crops. Later we saw that many windows were shattered, and in the barn a part of the iron lock snapped.

Most of those near enough to the event to see and feel it yet far enough away to survive made similar reports. “The explosion was observed from many points in the form of a vertical fountain rising soon 66,000 feet.” All of these witnesses were told it was an unusual, but very natural event. To be honest these were simple people and they were easy to convince once they learned that “we were official.” No one used the word Martian as we secured the reports from these people. Another member of the team reported, “The fire came by and destroyed the forest, the reindeer and the storehouses. Afterwards, when the Tungus went in search of the herd, they found only charred carcasses. Nothing remained of the storehouses; everything had burned up and melted.” Another Tungus named Vanavara who was 40 miles away stated “A huge fireball covered an enormous part of the sky. There was so much heat that my shirt almost burned off my back. Then an explosion threw me several feet from the porch.”

There were of course other reports some had seen the object “come in.” “...a body shining with a bluish-white light, too bright for the naked eye. It moved downward for about ten minutes. The body was in the form of a pipe (cylindrical). Then a huge cloud of black smoke was formed. A crash as if from gunfire...”

Other investigators, under the guise of the Russian Academy of Science in Moscow, entered the remote area within weeks of the event. They had traveled east on the Trans-Siberian railroad making stops in Omsk, Tomsk, and Krasnoyarsk. Their final stop would be at Kansk a small outpost and the closest train depot to the explosive site.

All members had been briefed on the true nature of the event and were prepared to do whatever was necessary to not only recover what if any evidence was to be gathered up, but do whatever was required to keep any reports of spacecraft or Martians completely covered up. We did have one piece of luck as the remoteness of the area certainly aided their work. The superstitious Tungus feared the place. Member S. V. Obruchev, a Russian geologist working with the Committee, wrote in his report. “In their eyes the ‘meteorite’ is apparently sacred. They carefully conceal the place where it fell. Many more were afraid to even admit that anything unusual had happened. Some of them have even referred to this event as ‘divine punishment from a vengeful Martian god!’ Some

were even willing to report however, that several villages near the site had completely vanished, but only after the event had passed.” We never reported any deaths to the general public connected with this event.

When the teams arrived what we saw was overwhelming destruction on a scale not seen since the First Martian War in such an extended area. It was to say – complete. Bare ground, rocks and splintered trees – that was all. Near the ‘epicenter’ of the event one investigator reported standing in a forest of standing “telegraph poles.” The pine trees had been stripped of bark with all of their limbs blasted off and were as dead as the ones outside of this strange central circle. The “telegraph pole forest” sat in the middle of what they called the ‘Great Peat Marsh Caldron’. This was a sure sign the destructive blast had come from above. “The peat marshes of the region are deformed and the whole place bears evidence of an immense catastrophe. The solid ground heaved outward from the spot like giant waves in water.” Everywhere there was “continuous uniform scorching for miles.” The results of even a cursory examination exceeded all the tales of eyewitnesses and my wildest expectations.

The team soon reported that if this vehicle had gone off in a major populated area no human could have survived for miles (unless they were underground). Even so, none of the Tungus guides who had led the teams to the general area would enter the control zone of destruction. They were convinced that the ‘god of Mars’ had cursed the entire area and it meant certain death to go any further. There was however, no ground impact crater.

Immediately going to work, the teams spread out digging test holes, recovering wood, stone and soil for later examination. In all cases radioactivity was present. This was known even as the teams worked the area indicated by devices they had brought with them. In the samples microscopic magnetic spheres and forged silicate were found, as were other metals of a nature as yet unknown to mankind. The team also found traces of cobalt, nickel, copper, germanium and magnetite. This was conclusive evidence of its extraterrestrial origin and intelligent design – Martian design! The only true item, which could be readily identified as a manufactured device, was a small metallic case of around six inches on all sides found by a tracker some thirty miles from the center of the event. Years later this item would be shown to have been an electric record of the vehicle’s flight, apparently ejected from the craft moments before its destruction. A tracking beacon located within the device seemed to have malfunctioned and it was only luck, which placed the record into human hands. That device is now in the private museum at Committee headquarters in Lower-New York City (internally known as the “Red Museum” or the “Mars Shop”).

Our scientists had discovered the explosion was as powerful as it could have been in such a confined area had the Martian’s developed true atomic weapons and beyond. The blast at Tunguska was estimated at around four million tons (4 mega-tons) of explosive power. It was a truly incredible amount of energy from a single device. Professor Delton Zigel calculated that “...the Tunguska explosion’s temperature was several tens of millions of degrees!” The conclusion was that it had been an atomic or the newly discussed possibility of an “anti-matter” engine, which had exploded with a great deal of force, and speed but the background radiation in and around the area was nowhere near as concentrated as it would have been had this been an atomic weapon going off. As far as our scientists could discover at the time the Martians did not have an atomic weapon, at least not yet, despite the massive explosion.

I wrote, “...and as such efforts need to be made on an immediate basis to put such a project on some type of priority if for no reason other than to demonstrate that such a weapon is not feasible.”

With this in mind it was immediately decided to form a team of scientists led by Dr. Ernest Rutherford to discover whether or not it would be possible to actually build a controllable and thus usable weapon of such massive potential destructive power. With a view towards recent events the project was named “The Tunguska Project”. It would take 2-1/2 years of intense mathematical research before Rutherford and his team could present their preliminary results. It was one more

potential project that had begun due to our contact with Martians and their proven potential for destruction on a vast scale.

During the same meeting on the advances being made and projected in physics were summed up by Dr. Minkowski. "The views of space and time have sprung from the soil of experimental physics and therein lays their strength. They are radical. Henceforth, space by itself, and time by itself, are doomed to fade away into mere shadows, and only a kind of union of the two will preserve an independent reality. The validity without exception of the world postulate [relativity], I like to think, is the true nucleus of an electromagnetic image of the world, which, discovered by Lorentz, and further revealed by Einstein, now lies open in the full light of day to all of humanity."

It was also during 1908 that William Howard Taft won the American Presidency and H. G. Wells published a book which described what human aerial combat could possibly look like based upon work being done by the Committee. This book, based upon a declassified Committee research program, was published as *The War in the Air*. It was a huge success as most readers viewed the work as purely fictional. In fact we knew the work was more along the lines of a planning tool for what would become a portion of the upcoming Great Earth War and perhaps beyond. The public was being 'informed' of the upcoming dangers even though they did not fully realize it at the time. It was to say the least well constructed propaganda, but would we get the point across that we all had to continue to work together for the good of all?

The development of science had altered the scale of human affairs. By means of rapid mechanical traction it had brought men nearer together, so much nearer socially, economically, physically, that old separations into nations and kingdoms were no longer possible, a newer, wider synthesis was not only needed but imperatively demanded. Just as the once independent dukedoms of France had to fuse into a nation, so now the nations had to adapt themselves to a wider coalescence, they had to keep what was precious and practicable, and concede what was obsolete and dangerous.

Everywhere, all over the world, the historians of the early twentieth century finds the same thing, the flow and rearrangement of human affairs inextricably entangled by the old areas, the old prejudices and a sort of heated irascible stupidity; and everywhere congested nations in inconvenient areas, slopping population and produce into each other, annoying each other with tariffs and every possible commercial vexation, and threatening each other with navies and armies that grew every year more portentous.

This was about the same time (17 September) we lost Lt. Thomas E. Selfridge who had been posted to the Committee's Aero Study Group from the U.S. Army's Signal Corps. His work had led him to test flights with the Wright brothers. During one of those tests at Fort Myer, just outside of New Washington Center, the Flyer, piloted by one of the Wrights (Orville as I recall), crashed causing Selfridge to become the first person to die as a passenger of a human constructed powered aero craft. The craft was around 150 feet in the air when the planes propeller cracked and flew off. At that point the 'flyer' nosed over into the ground. Lt. Selfridge died later in the day during surgery.

In this same year Henry Ford, now working in New Detroit, having left his original post at the Committee (he would later return to Committee work), rolled out his first production automobile he named the 'Model T/Tin Lizzie.' It was an instant success selling as fast as he could build them. (My first one however, kept breaking down!) It would not take long for Ford to develop a production line model that would revolutionize how mass production was accomplished. I read his report with great interest. He stated he was now able to produce a new automobile from his new assembly line every 12 hours dramatically reducing the time and costs of production. He was experimenting with a new method of production. He was placing his parts along the assembly line that would move with the assembled vehicle with one worker performing a single task over and over again. He felt with this new method he could cut the production time to less than two hours! (One

car every 93 minutes would eventually come off of his assembly line, but that was a few years away.) He would keep us informed of his progress. I would keep him informed about my car problems.

Mr. Ford stated at the time, "I will build a motor car for the great multitude so low in price that no man will be unable to own one." In 1900 some 4000 automobiles were produced and sold world wide. In all of the United States these were only 8000 and many of them had been destroyed or were of little use for hard work. We needed to produce at least twenty-five times that number each year by 1910 in order to fill the demand needed for our continued recovery. Even with that we knew there would be a shortage of automobiles and trucks for some time to come. Several more production lines were soon in operation fully funded by the Committee. Five percent of the sales price would go directly to the Committee general fund. Ford would famously advertise that one could purchase one in "any color you wished as long as it was black."

Within four years underground electric vehicle production would find its way into Lower-London and Lower-Sydney. With Committee funding Ford was also able to build an underground production facility in New Detroit. It was completely camouflaged, being covered by the rubble of old Detroit with an opening into a new park from a group of covered tunnel entrance points. There was also a side tunnel that connected the New Detroit Tunnel under the Detroit River to Windsor, Canada. Ford could now report that he was employing nearly 3,000 workers at his new facilities.

One classified underground facility south of Windsor in the small town of Essex was just now being built next to the water tower. The water tower doubled as the entrance to the small most secret base being set up as one of our emergency communication centers. The 'water tower' itself was a well-concealed transmission tower. It could also be operated from a small but comfortable three bedroom house located a few thousand feet west of the tower at 281 Victoria Avenue in Essex. Naturally the small home is only the above ground cover for the four acre underground center. (Entrance code PR68546) The facility could be easily supplied by a rail line conveniently cut through the center of town running only a few yards from the tower.



Essex, Ontario "water tower"

On 12 September I had the pleasure of being invited to the wedding of my good friend Winston along with J. P. Morgan and George Westinghouse. By now both Morgan and Westinghouse were using private railway cars to travel around the United States for both private and Committee business. We were also celebrating the 145 medals Britain had won during the 1908 Olympic Games that year. It was not so much the medals that the British had won, but the fact that this devastated city could put on such a joyful event even as it continued to rebuild along with most other cities on our still recovering planet.

Begun in 1906 and completed in late 1908 Upper-New York City could now boast the completion of the tallest building in the nation. The Singer Building at 165 Broadway, just down the street from the new city hall was testimony to the rebirth of central Upper-New York City. Times

were beginning to boom as new steelworks were now in operation in Pittsburgh and a new Brooklyn Bridge was rising above Manhattan and the East River. A feeling of recovery was certainly in the air. In fact there were so many electric powered trolleys the people in Brooklyn began calling themselves the "Trolley Dodgers." If I recall correctly it was not too much later that a professional baseball team from the area used that very name. I still plan to be on hand one of these days to view a match.

On 7 October we learned the Wright brothers had made a bit of aviation news with a passenger bearing test flight in France for one hour and four minutes. Naturally we sent our congratulations, and of course no one mentioned the three hour flight that had recently been made in secret by Whitehead at our flight test facility in upper New York State.

At about this same time a group of 'young Turks' gained power in Turkey. They were now faced with transforming a sprawling devastated area into a viable nation.

Over Martian Skies

On 23 March 1909, the Martians returned to the skies over East Anglia Peterborough near Cambridge, England, with many more over flights to come during the "Great Airship Scare". The first still dark early morning fly over was reported by police constable John Kettle, and witnessed by dozens of people. Attention was first drawn to a noise high in the sky described as a "steady buzz of a high-powered engine." Looking around the witnesses soon spotted "a powerful light which appeared to be coming from around 1,200 feet above the ground." The constable would later write that the craft had a "dark body, appeared to be oblong and narrow in shape, outlined against the stars. It was traveling at a tremendous pace, and as I watched, the rattle of the engines gradually grew fainter."

The object was very large that the constable said that it "blotted out the stars." He continued to see the object dimly until it disappeared towards the northwest. It was not long before Constable Kettle was telling his story to the local paper which was soon picked up by the *Daily Mail* of New London. The story was even verified by a second officer who had by that time come forward to substantiate the account given by Kettle.

Only six weeks later several airships were seen over East Anglia. The press in New London went wild with speculation about possible new Martian attacks on the way. *The New London Evening News* and the *Daily Express* led the way sending several reporters to the area to interview witnesses. Most had seen large cigar-shaped objects with a series of powerful lights attached. No Heat-Rays were reported.

The Committee quickly decided we had to nip this in the bud as fast as we could. Panic we did not need. We soon had a spokesman for that Peterborough Police stating it was nothing more than a large kite on which a prankster had tied a Chinese lantern. The noise of an engine heard by Constable Kettle was put forward as being a motor left on all night by a local bakery shop with the dense air intensifying the sound and echoed off of high clouds. It did not make sense, but it did help to confuse the situation.

Over the next few weeks hundreds of such reports began coming into our headquarters in Lower-London and Lower-New York City. There was also increased activity in the southern hemisphere. Almost all of these reports came from witnesses spotting the objects at night, invariably described as "a cigar-shaped craft with a brilliant light beaming towards the ground." CAIG investigators were undoubtedly being kept very busy. The Martians certainly were in more than one area of northern Europe, including as far north as Belfast, Northern Ireland. These sightings were soon put down to zeppelin reports said to be of a new secret German airship being designed in the far north of Germany. When asked for a comment on the Great Airship Scare, Count Ferdinand Graf

von Zeppelin remarked, "I don't believe in ghosts." Unfortunately the *New London Weekly Dispatch* seemed to agree these were not ghosts however, they also reported that they could not be German zeppelins as they had "flown far too fast, too high, and far too long in the air."

In the valley of Hessdalen located in northern Norway residents were reporting flyovers of strange lights night after night for weeks across this remote location. Flashes of white followed by blue lights were seen in the air. Along with the lights came loud booms "banging like thunder" along the flight path of the blue lights. These "thunder" echoed across the valley floor and could be heard for miles. After these displays yellow or yellow-white lights were reported on the valley floor as if someone or something was signaling these aerial lights. After "contact" groups of these yellow or yellow-white lights were said to travel from the valley to the local mountains, moving as one. In all some 173 such Hessdalen sightings were recorded during a six week period, however, with no operational aerial craft available to investigate these sightings all we could do was keep track of these reports and attempt to discover any changes in the area or check on any missing persons. This time at least it seemed that no one was reported missing even though several reindeer herds were no longer moving across the valley of Hessdalen in Norway. This would of course affect the local economy that greatly depended upon the herds.

One particularly interesting report came from the small town of Flatwoods, West Virginia. A group of teenagers had been exploring a nearby wooded area just south of town of 300. Over a small hill crest the teenagers could see a small light on the ground and began to investigate. As they came closer they could smell a "foul sickening gas" which sent the seven youngsters into a panic. However, it was when a "ten-foot, red-faced mechanical monster" appeared the group "ran for their lives." When asked for a description of the creature one of the teenagers stated the creature "looked worse than Mary Shelley's Frankenstein." Investigators were able to locate the site and were able to recover burned plant-life, some of which had been covered by a gray/brown sticky material with a very foul smell. One female in the group wondered if perhaps they had seen a modern version of a biblical "watcher" or "Nephilim" said to have been of giant size. She was particularly concerned with reports of these Nephilim "interbreeding with human females!"

At the same time across the south west United States mostly from Nevada and New Mexico came reports of several massive (one mile wide) aerial craft in V-formations flying silently at very high speed. Forty of these craft were sighted at various times. These same (or similar) vehicles were also being seen in southern England, France, Belgium, western Russia, Denmark, Sweden and Brazil.

For weeks reports of smaller craft of "Martian description" were reported throughout South America and South-Eastern Pacific. These reports coincided with missing person's reports in South America along with four missing cargo ships and their crews! In New Zealand for six weeks beginning in late July centered on the town of Otago, silent moving lights and several "solid bodies" were seen in the sky many of which were being reported as "mysterious airships". Several were seen over both North and South Islands as hundreds reported "cigar-shaped airships" in both daylight and at night. At least two dozen local residents in small enclaves near Otago had gone missing! These 'scare ships' were becoming a real problem.

It seemed that the Martians, at least we had no reason at the time to believe these craft came from any other off world species, were still keeping a very close eye on our recovery efforts as well as acquiring people and livestock and as much water as they could obtain. They were also doing their level best to keep people on edge not knowing if an attack could occur at any time. It was damned effective propaganda and it kept us busy keeping track of them even as we assured the public the situation was well in hand. This was when we began releasing reports that these unexplained lights at least were nothing more than our people testing new aircraft that were at times based upon Martian technology. The other reports were answered with stories that nothing unusual was occurring or that we had the situation being looked into. For those who filed reports to the authorities an explanation

was worthless, but most people took our explanations to heart and believed every word. I only wished I could believe those tall tales!

Naturally, our military forces were put on alert expecting some type of attack could occur at any time or for that matter any place. As the days turned into weeks it was clear these craft were indeed on reconnaissance and supply missions as were many of the ones before, nevertheless, the Martians were apparently not yet prepared to engage Earth's still weakened military forces at the time. We were also able to calculate despite the hundreds of sightings as few as ten craft were responsible for all of these new reports, at least the ones over northern Europe. We did confirm however, in the general vicinity of some of these sightings small groups of people were reported to be missing so it was also clear the Martians were still taking people at random around the world. At the time we could do nothing to stop them. Naturally, we kept that information from becoming general public knowledge.

1909 also brought to our attention a rather unique problem. It seemed we would need to somehow deal with a new face on the world stage – a Martian ambassador! This sort of thing we really did not need. But, it was a problem we would need to solve and solve quickly.

The Martian 'Ambassador'

He came from a small village in Southern India and he called himself the Martian Ambassador. His real name was Biraja Muhaddith. Said to have been “a simple farmer” before he “made contact with the Martians.” When we first read the initial reports of this “humble man of the Martians” we all thought it was some kind of a bad joke. Surely no one in his right mind would take anything this obvious fraud was saying for the truth. So with not so much as a second look we went off to lunch. We were wrong. (Wrong, in the sense that anyone would pay attention to this obvious fraud as they were all not in their right minds that did. As it turned out there were quite a few “not in their right minds in and around India.”) It did not take long for thousands of uneducated people in India to take in his story as the truth and with that the story soon began sweeping across Asia with thousands attaching themselves onto what this uneducated man was preaching.

In a world where most regions were still deeply injured by the First Martian War and generally expected to still be recovering for a long time to come, it was probably simple human nature to want to hang on to a belief that all was well and our interplanetary enemies no longer sought our planet or our people. In this the Martian Ambassador had struck a raw nerve. His tale was simple and easy to fall into as what he was saying had a tiny grain of truth to be found even as none really existed. After all, he did have a shinny “magic stone” or two from which he reported receiving instructions from Mars only he could hear! Naturally he made certain to show everyone the stone that appears to the educated eye to be nothing more than your average piece of volcanic glass. He also showed everyone his Martian rock, which upon close examination was nothing more than a small reddish meteorite. Said (by his followers) to have “magic powers when the two stones are brought together”. He would put them in his simple hat, look inside and “recover messages from Mars.” The absolutely strange part of his Martian rock story came to light years later when our planetary experts took a second, and I may say, a third look at his rock. Amazingly, the dark red meteorite turned out to actually have been a rock from Mars! How he got it and why he thought it was from Mars in the first place we shall never know. Did he have contact?

He told all who would listen that he had been taken from his humble village during the First Martian War and tossed into the metal catch basket known to have been part of the Martian fighting machines. This was a perfectly believable part of his story. He told of surviving the fall into the basket and being in mental contact with his Martian captives. With this connection on a level “no

man has known before or after” his Martian captures soon realized his “special gift” and as such did not suck the life out of him. (This was much the usual Martian/human interaction during and after the war.) Rather, they took him as an “equal” to their Earth Base at the North Pole. (How he guessed they were at the pole seems to be the only mystery other than it being nothing more than a good guess.) From there a spacecraft took him “back” to Mars to “learn the ways of the Martian and their peaceful intentions for Earth kind.” Having now acquired the “ancient knowledge of the Martian” (he always used the singular “Martian” rather than the plural “Martians” seemingly referring to the head Martian without actually saying as much) he was sent back to Earth in what he called a “mother ship” to become the Martian Ambassador. And with that he began his mission on Earth that he now called “Squaria, from the Martian”.

The only problem was – well, as a matter of fact there were many problems with his telling of the story. The major problem was he does not seem to have left his small Indian village during the period he states he was on Mars. This proved to be no problem for the Martian Ambassador as he simply explained to his many loyal followers, growing larger each day, the Martians had substituted a surrogate to take his place on Earth while he attended his duties on Mars. With that he was soon off on a tour of India gathering up believers and as much money, free food and lodging as he could obtain. He was also able to obtain and pay for a rather well armed staff, not to mention a few “ladies in waiting.”

The Committee soon had investigators in the area to see how much potential damage this fraud would be able to do. Or could we perhaps use this individual in some way? The real question was going to be: Do we let him continue on or do we end his fraud once and for all and if so - how? The first thing to do was to interview the “Ambassador” and find out what was really on his mind. It turned out there was not much on his mind other than money, fame and of course women. Only much later was he “expecting to become leader of the world.”

After the ‘Ambassador’ was interviewed it was decided the only way to ‘remove’ him (and we did quickly decide to remove him) was to prove beyond a shadow of any doubt he was the fraud we knew him to be. (We discussed the possibility of simply paying him off, but with the money flowing into his private accounts this did not seem to be a viable option. Placing a well-aimed bullet into his brain was not an option since we did not need a martyr on our hands.) Too many uneducated people were hanging on his every word and he could become a very loose cannon at critical points in the future. That future problem came to a head when he announced the return of the Martians would come in full force on 15 January 1910. No - this we did not need. Therefore it was decided by Directorate L that the only way to expose this fraud to his hundreds of thousands of followers was to produce the ‘real’ Martian Ambassador. Naturally, we did not have one of these readily available at the time so we had to create one of our own. And strange as it would seem we had just the man working in our Lower-New York City office ready to take on the role.

We chose a man, a hybrid, who already most resembled a Martian *B*, to put this little show on the road. He was the same height as an average Martian *B*, taller than most humans, and by the time we cut off all of his hair, dyed his skin a very healthy blue/gray and dressed him in the official coveralls of a Martian *B* complete with gold sash (a pure creation of our staff) none of the Committee members who worked on this little project could tell the difference between our ‘ambassador’ and any other tall Gray fellow from Mars. It really was a very good job especially since our man could actually speak a hundred or so real words in Martian (barely). That was something the “other ambassador” simply could not do. It was a big plus for us.

Our efforts were unexpectedly aided by the large number of unidentified aerial craft reports being filed all around India and the rest of that part of the world in the weeks before we arrived. One thing was clear. The Martians were keeping close track of what was going on in India. The question

was: Would they somehow interfere with our little show directly or would the Brotherhood step in and attack? We would need to move in this area with great caution.

With the aid of the reconstructed Indian government the Committee ‘ambassador’ flew into the capital of New Delhi still very much in ruin under cover of tight security and was greeted by the Indian leader. From there our man was taken by special train for a meeting with the Indian fraud in Bombay. Naturally the large crowd of official Indian government people who went along with him were all part of the show. There, before a huge crowd at Bombay, our ‘ambassador’ stepped up to the podium with the appropriate Martian musical accompaniment and using a newly developed speaker system called upon the fraud to show his documents from Mars! Our ‘ambassador’ had of course a rather nice set of finely crafted documents all nicely written in Martian, or a reasonable facsimile, English, Hindu and several other Earth languages. The pure gold trim gave them a very nice official touch. With a booming voice the Committee’s ‘ambassador’ explained what part of Mars he had come from, and why he was here. He told them that the “government on Mars was very concerned the people of Earth were listening to an individual who did not represent their “primary” government. He then went on to describe exactly the type of ordinary rocks held by the fraud and what they actually were. He also warned the now restless crowd, it was very dangerous to listen to frauds as they only work for themselves, not the people of Earth or for that matter the beings on Mars.

With that the Indian fraud ran up to the ‘real’ ambassador, took out a knife, which had been hidden in his colorful robe, and attempted to stab our man to death. What he did not notice were the electric pads that had been placed around our hybrid so as he moved forward he stepped on one of them, closed an electric circuit, which give him the shock of his life. Tossed in the air as our man waved a hand it appeared the fraud had been dealt with quite handily by the ‘real’ ambassador! Game over.

Our ‘ambassador’ then simply and very calmly turned back towards the astonished crowd and quietly told the assembled mass he expected that the trusted people of Indian, who were now his friends and the friends of all peace loving Martians, would know what to do with this fraud on the ground behind him. Within minutes of our departure the now conscious man was quite literally torn to pieces by a very agitated crowd. His remains were then fed to animals. (Pigs if memory serves.)

Such was the fate of the ‘Martian Ambassador’ from a small village in India. As for our stand-in – it would take months for the dye to work its way out of his skin and of course for his hair to grow back. In the meantime, he spent a pleasant few months performing his regular duties in a fully furnished apartment inside Lower-New York City Committee Headquarters having retired from his post as the ‘real’ Martian Ambassador! He does however, have a very nice (color) photo of himself as the Martian Ambassador on his office wall. On his office desk one may find one of the two ‘magic stones’ that had been held by the original ‘Martian Ambassador’ who had come so far from a small village in India.

One week after we returned from India we read the news that the Wright Brothers had made their first public-invited powered flight in Ohio. The newspapers took note as I wondered what Mr. Whitehead would think of all the hoopla. I did not have the heart to ask and he certainly said nothing to me about the reports as he continued the work on his Committee supported Whitehead flyers. The brothers themselves would soon be working on other projects for the Committee unrelated to the study of flight. As for myself, I was preparing to record any information our polar team would send to headquarters from the high ice of the North Pole.

On to the North Pole – Almost

“We shall find a way or make one,” was the response Navy Commander Robert Peary gave when asked how he would push his way to the North Pole. He had to show such confidence even though it was only considered a 1 in 5 chance he would make it all the way on the first attempt. As far as Commander Peary was concerned the odds were getting even slimmer after he received his briefing on the recent Tunguska situation.

Nevertheless, on 6 July 1908, Peary set sail with a team of 23 men and one teenage girl named Nova Terra (Nova, known at the time as the only “full human” to have made her way ‘back home’ to Earth during the First Martian War, had since added a new last name “Terra”, which now fully translated as Exploding Star of Earth), from the now fully restored new Port of New York aboard the SS *Roosevelt*. The *Roosevelt* was under the command of arctic veteran Captain Robert Bartlett. It would be a smooth trip north as the ship moved this way and that sailing around the great icebergs of the northern seas. Before long they were “docked” near Cape Sheridan on Ellesmere Island. (Docked was a relative term as they were in reality completely iced-in for the winter, which was of course part of the plan.) They had spotted no craft in the air or any other signs of Martians up to that point.

They would stay iced-in from that time until 28 February 1909. During this iced-in period the team sent out several patrols to conduct scientific research as well as always keeping an eye open for any Martian craft. The new primitive radar device on board ship seemed to work at times (after a rather swift kick in the side of the damn...) and at other times it did not, so no one was really depending on it. The team would make a lot of recommendations about that new device when they returned to warmer climates, which at the time was damned near any other place on Earth. When it did seem to work, usually after the operator gave it a ‘swift kick’, it picked up some “unidentified targets in the sky” but there were no visual confirmations made by any member of the crew during that long dark winter. But then again this was 1909 so who or what else could have been flying anything this far north other than a Martian or two? Not even Earth based balloons or dirigibles could successfully fly that far north at the time even though there had been several attempts. We had lost several people attempting to fly balloons and dirigibles that far north testing the waters so-to-speak, as far north as we could go.

There was however, one ‘kind’ of confirmation – Nova said in her later report that she “could feel they were near!” The team had no reason to discount her feelings. Even without absolute confirmation there were no doubts in the minds of any of the crew that “the interplanetary enemy” had been detected. Word however, was not sent back to headquarters. There was no need to alert the Martians of what we were up to – at least not yet. We needed visible proof. If an emergency did occur, such as an attack on the ship by the Martians, the radio operator had already been instructed to radio a single sentence as many times as he could to let the Committee know the Martians had been contacted. If they were spotted he was to radio – “Mr. Wells sends his greetings!” I must confess that the words of the message were my idea.

On 28 February after setting up several caches of food and other supplies the “ground team” began the long and arduous final trek towards the Pole. The air was clear and crisp and with their rather unlimited view, no aerial craft were spotted as they moved north on the ice. The ice seemed eerily quite – too quite. As they got closer to the Earth’s geographic North Pole, team members dropped off supplies from the sleds and returned to the ship. By the time they had made it to *Camp Bartlett* on 1 April 1909, there were only ten people left in the advance party. It was 87 degrees 47 seconds’ north latitude and it was a cheery 39 degrees below zero. It was perfect Martian spring weather!

As the party moved north they took a series of ice readings which would conclusively show that the North Pole Region, at least where his team had investigated, was all open ocean. There was no north polar continent – it was all ice – and not very thick, estimated at 10 to 20 feet. Peary and his team also made soundings. On one attempt he did set out a wire to test the depth of the sea a few miles from the pole but it broke at 1,500 fathoms before being able to touch the bottom. He and his team were standing over a very deep ocean! This was valuable information to military planners.

Pressing on to complete the final push to the pole were Peary, Matthew Henson, Eskimo team members, Egigingwah, Ooqueah, Ootah and teenager Nova Terra who seemed to be having no problems whatsoever in the frozen landscape. In fact, she was enjoying it. None of the men could say as much. The only problem Nova had was with the brightness of the sunlight reflected off of the pure white snow. But the dark lenses of her goggles did help somewhat. She also had one other adapted advantage that the men on this mission did not enjoy. For a while now it had been noted by doctors that hybrids and humans born on Mars (Nova was the only one we had contact with at the time) had developed a resistance to periodic starvation. When there was less food available their bodies seemed to slow down and use a great deal less energy than “normal people”. Naturally, on a mission such as this having this adaptability certainly was a plus.

On 6 April the team established *Camp Jesup* only 15 miles from the geographic North Pole at –50 degrees below. As fate would have it that was as far as the Martians would allow the team to go. At that point Peary, following secret orders from the Committee, began to rewrite the history of what had actually happened. The first thing he needed to do was enter *Camp Jesup* as only five miles from the pole. (He did this by later changing his original log entry.) He then set up a tent and flag to photograph himself and the team noting,

“Have made good; the Pole at last!!! The prize of three centuries: my dream and ambition for twenty-three years. Mine at last.” It was a fabrication of course to be released to the world at large, and as amazing as that would have been the actual story was much more dramatic than that.

A SURVIVOR ON THE HIGH ARCTIC ICE

They had seen nothing at all to indicate that the Martians were anywhere around, but to be honest, to a man (and women) the entire group later stated they could definitely “feel” their presence was very close at that point. Checking his sun line Peary and his team headed north to the pole, but they did not get much further than this final camp. They had literally gone only a couple of hundred yards from the camp when they spotted a dark slowly moving figure clearly outlined against the white sheet of ice and bright blue sky. The entire team threw themselves to the ground as Matthew Henson grabbed his small hand held telescope to check out the situation. “I grabbed my glass, extended it open and took a look. What I saw took my breath away. It was the figure of a man, clearly an Eskimo, walking directly towards us. He had no gloves or hat, just a coat made of skins used by these northern people to very good use. Clearly the man seemed dazed.”

As he told the rest of the team what he was seeing Peary jumped up and said, “For god’s sake let’s get that man.” Peary did not need to say anything as the entire group were soon running towards the man who upon seeing them coming towards him dropped to his knees. He had gone as far as he could. A hat was soon found and gloves were put on the man even before he could speak. In broken English he informed the team he had been captured by the Martians along with several others who had been on a hunting trip near his village. What he showed them next was truly terrifying.

Escorted back to *Camp Jesup* the Eskimo named Wagwa informed the team, now speaking in an Eskimo dialect, he was one of several men and women held in a ‘compound’ exactly at the North Pole as far as he could tell by the stars (“Pole star up!”). He reported the Martians had

constructed several domed structures at the Pole, and held three or four surface fighting machines and at least ten Martian Flying Machines. He also told his rescuers that the Martians were using him and the other humans to grow Martians! With that he opened his fur coat and revealed a large growth on his left side about the size of a large softball, and it was moving. The Martians had implanted a Martian 'budding' into his body and it was growing. Wagwa had decided the only way to destroy the Martian inside him was to walk out onto the ice and die. He next informed the shocked team that several other people, he guessed 18 to 20 all from Eskimo villages, had also done what he had done and were presently on the ice having gone off to die in many directions. They knew the Martians could not possibly find them all. The Martians were learning how much we humans were willing to do to defy them. Humanity was teaching the Martians a thing or two about courage and determination on Earth's high polar ice.

As he continued to tell his amazing story the weather began to change and the winds began to howl. The team would need to stay inside the tents to stay alive as long as the winds kept up. This was just as well as the team had some critical work to do. They needed to save Wagwa and take that 'thing' out of his body.

Wagwa had asked to be laid outside to die so the Martian inside of him would not live. Commander Peary would have none of it. The only other option was to cut out the 'budding' and attempt to save Wagwa. And that was exactly what they did. The Arctic team had some medical equipment that had been brought along in case they had to amputate an arm or leg, so in reality they were about as prepared as they could be for this type of emergency. This would be the most northern operation ever attempted on Earth. Ooqueah got the job. Ooqueah was a healer in his village, but he was just a bit more than that. He had real medical training he had used to help save more than a few lives during the war so he was prepared to do the work. So with a couple of drinks of strong whisky and a shot for pain Wagwa said he was ready. Ooqueah decided on a unique method of operation. He placed Wagwa on his right side and covered him up with furs. He then exposed Wagwa's left side where the budding was to the cold Arctic wind. This very cold wind soon froze the budding area and the Martian inside soon stopped moving. Now Ooqueah could begin. Held down by Eggingwah, Ootah and Henson, Ooqueah began to cut away aided by Nova acting as a nurse.

It turned out to be a relatively simple, albeit somewhat painful procedure. The now dead budding had des-attached itself from any organ or other cell mass inside its host. It had simply moved to a position under the skin where it could absorb fluids. Ooqueah worked surprisingly fast as he opened up the patient. Cutting around the budding it nearly fell out by itself along with a good deal of gray fluid, which drained, from Wagwa. The entire procedure took less than three minutes as Ooqueah was soon disinfecting and sewing up the wound. He used a goodly amount of alcohol and antiseptic to clean the wound. Because it was a local area which had not spread too far there had not been a great deal of blood lost. The budding itself was taken by Peary and placed into a sealed container for transportation back to the ship. He had his proof and he could report on the number of enemy forces as well as their equipment expected to be found at the North Pole along with a close estimate of the number of captured humans. Wagwa had given him those numbers. Naturally, that information was classified Most-Secret CoT.

THE WAY BACK HOME

Two days later as Wagwa fought a fever the team took down *Camp Jesup* and began the trip south. Sadly Wagwa did not make it. He died on the seventh day south and was buried on the ice prayed over by his new Eskimo friends and the rest of the North Polar Team. It was now up to the team to make a dash back to the base and bring his hard fought and incredible story back to the Committee.

One time I was moved to a far away place to take away rocks and we traveled on a machine in a clear tube on the surface. It was half in the ground and half on the surface. It was [100 feet wide] and we moved very fast. These clear surface tubes connect the cities and work areas. Many of them are built alongside the canals.

Sometimes there would be a new group of big ones and little ones in strange coverings (clothes) who said they had been taken from Earth. They would tell us stories about Earth. I wanted to see the Earth so I hid on the big Martian Flying Machine and went to Earth.

One time a strange one came with the gray one. I had never seen anything like it before. It was very tall, blue and seemed to be a female. When it spoke it was very high sounding. It scared many of the little ones. I think it scarred the gray one as well.

Speaking with Nova over the months we were able to verify that the Martians had been abducting humans for centuries and many had been taken not just for food and experimentation. Large groups had been used as laborers on Mars (much of it concerning Martians on the canals), mostly those who had been taken from Earth rather than those who had been born on Mars. Captured humans were said to be stronger than the ones born on Mars so the ‘stock’ was constantly being replenished.

It seemed the Martian As had never been well adapted for hard manual labor relying more on other captured species to do the ‘grunt work.’ It was one more example of their biological weakness (*Martian B Interrogation 1908-171*). Martian experts would soon come to the conclusion the Martians were coming to the end of the evolutionary trail. Within a few hundred generations it could very well be the Martians would simply no longer be able to reproduce and would eventually die off as a species. Unfortunately for Earth we did not have the luxury of time to simply wait them out.

Throughout 1909 the Martians seemed to be stepping up their reconnaissance activities. In that year we received thousands of reports of mysterious aerial craft over Europe, Asia, and the east coast of the United States, Southern Africa and as far south as southern New Zealand. More than a few of these mostly night sightings were made over New London, New York City and Sydney. Naturally we took special note of these reports. It is also noted that not one of these aerial craft had been intercepted by our feeble air forces even though there had been thousands of them.

Several newspapers in China which had been covering these many aerial reports of late took it upon themselves to remind their readers of several historic reports of flying craft over China. One especially notable sighting occurred on 27 October 1180. An “earthenware vessel” (flying disk), had been spotted flying northeast away from a mountain top in the province of Kii. The object was seen to change directions several times making it clear the luminous object which left a clear trail was no cloud. The object seen at night was reportedly observed by hundreds of people and was recorded in official local government documents. Needless to say, the object flying some 700 years before man knew how to fly was not built by the men of Earth. Whether it was of Martian origin or some other advanced society who had dropped in for a bit of a look-see we shall never know.

One particular series of reports did catch the attention of Committee headquarters only because we were trying hard to keep as much information of that kind out of the newspapers as we could. A letter had been sent to the editor of the *Otago Daily Times* out of Otago, New Zealand, which made reference to the possibility that many of the local aerial craft spotted over New Zealand were “Martian atomic-powered spacecraft.” “Solid bodies have been seen in the sky and strange lights moving in the skies above.” When there was no follow-up in any other newspapers we relaxed a bit. However, CAIG members were sent to New Zealand to have a “little chat” with the letter writer who assured them his letter writing days had concluded! He was informed this would be best for all concerned, including his extended family! In the meantime, active CAIG files were starting to become large libraries of unidentified aerial reports and missing person’s cases.

MORE REPORTS CONCERNING PLANET MARS

By the end of 1909 Eugene Antoniadi, a truly gifted observer at the glass, was able to bring his 32.6 inch aperture telescope mounted at Meudon Observatory on line to observe Mars during that year's opposition. His observation work would show there were little observable activity on the surface and no new canals being built as far as he could tell. He also had a hard time detecting any water vapor with his new instruments. It did not look good for those living on Mars. He would be one of the first observers to openly state the planet was far from being able to support any level of higher life form and the entire planet must be viewed as being on its last legs as a habitable world. Life of any kind of higher life form would soon be all but extinct on the surface of Mars. It was becoming easier to understand why the Martians were so desperate to leave Mars. But of course understanding only goes so far.

This year also saw French astronomer Camille Flammarion turn his new 840 mm telescope at Juvisy-sur-Orge, near Paris on Mars. He saw many more irregular vegetation patterns than had been previously seen and fewer canals which appeared to be active. The Martians seemed to be using fewer surface areas on the planet than ever before (*Martian B Interrogation 1908-64*). Other astronomers were reporting similar observations. Professor Flammarion was well known for his maps of Mars as well as our moon originally published in 1878 as well as his many well publicized balloon ascensions.

During a discussion with Dr. Antoniadi, Percival Lowell would make note of the slow speed with which the planet Mars may have lost its water.

A planet's water supply does not depart in a moment. Long previous to any wholesale imminence of default, local necessity must have begun the reaching out to distant supply. Just as our large cities today go far to tap a stream or a lake, so it must have been on Mars. ***The long effect was to tap the water on the nearest planetary neighbor – Earth.*** Probably the beginnings were small and inconspicuous, as water at first locally gave out. From this it was a step to greater distances, until necessity lured them even to the poles. The thing was not done in a day.

Professor Wallace would add a note on vegetation.

During the opposition of 1892 and 1894 it was fully recognized that a regular course of change occurred dependent upon the succession of the seasons, as had been first suggested by Schiaparelli. As the polar snows melt the adjacent seas appear to overflow and spread out as far as the tropics, and are often seen to assume a distinctly green color.

It was also noted that the polar caps when they are increasing in size depending on whether it is winter in the north or south are usually covered by white clouds as they form making them rarely visible until they are fully formed. It is usually just before the spring equinox that the clouds lift exposing the polar caps in all their glory. In 1906 Lowell had seen a "badge of blue ribbon about the melting cap." This band of melting had been originally reported by J. H. von Madler in 1830. Professor Lowell could not help himself as he discussed the canals on Mars.

Instead of running at haphazard, the canals are interconnected in a most remarkable manner. They seek centers instead of avoiding them. The centers are linked thus perfectly one with another, an arrangement which could not result from centers, whether of explosion or otherwise, which were themselves discrete. Furthermore, the system covers the whole surface of the planet, dark areas and light ones alike, a world-wide distribution which exceeds the bounds of natural possibility as we very well know.

After this discussion the latest astronomical information on Planet Mars (much taken from several Martian electric documents) was declassified and published for the general public. Comparisons of the general characteristics between Mars and Earth were presented.

	<u>MARS</u>	<u>EARTH</u>
Average distance from Sun	141.3 million miles	92.9 million miles
Length of day	24 hours, 37 minutes	23 hours, 56 minutes
Length of year (orbital)	687 (Earth) days	365.24 days
Aphelion	154,884,580 miles	94,600,000 miles
Perihelion	128,445,610 miles	91,300,000 miles
Surface gravity	0.38 (Earth)	1.00
Diameter	4,210 miles	7,926 miles
Equatorial radius	2,110.6 miles	3,963 miles
Polar radius	2,098.2 miles	3,947 miles
Apparent magnitude	+1.8 to -7.9	n/a
Average surface temperature	-9 degrees F	69 degrees F
Moons	2 (small)	1 (large)
Escape velocity	3.2 miles per second	7.0 miles per second
Surface area	0.28 Earths	1
Volume	0.15 Earths	1
Mass	0.11 Earths	1
Axial tilt	25 percent	23-1/2 percent
Atmospheric pressure	6.4 millibars	1 bar
Atmospheric gases*,**		
Carbon Dioxide (CO2)	96.5%	0.03%
Nitrogen	1.8%	78.1%
Argon	1.5%	0.9%
Oxygen	0.1%	20.9%
Water vapor	0.06%	1.6%

By this same time Belgian born Leo Baekeland, who had been working on back-engineered Martian technology in Lower-New York City since late 1905, had been able to develop a new synthetic plastic he called 'Baekelite' (phenol formaldehyde). He had found the Martians had produced the substance by controlling the pressure and heat very closely to avoid explosive chemical reactions. It became the first 100-percent synthetic material ever produced on Earth. The plastic could be used for many purposes, but the Martians had originally developed something close to it as an electric wire and electric device insulator. We would do the same, but Dr. Baekeland assured the Committee many more uses would be found for 'Baekelite.' It turned out to be impervious to most acids, electric currents and heat. Naturally the Committee allowed the story to go out that Dr. Baekeland had developed the product from his own work, but we all knew he had merely developed it from Martian plastics. Plausible deniability on all Martian data was still the order of the day. Even more so since we had solid proof they were still here and seemingly keeping track of everything we were doing.

Even with that teams were still being sent around the world to uncover "Martian artifacts," but we eventually came to the conclusion our most productive work in that area would be in Egypt, not to mention a good many surprises.

Committee Report (C) 09-142 – European Megaliths, 4 December 1909 3:14 p.m.

Field studies have shown that several European megaliths bear the unmistakable markings of Martian writing. Petroglyphes and other markings earlier thought to have been made by ancient humans before Martian data was available have now been confirmed to have been made by Martians.

Such markings have been found at Stonehenge, The Cursas, Woodhenge, The Sanctuary, Durrington Walls, Avebury as well as several lesser-known sites in Europe, Asia and the United States. These markings confirm earlier data of a long interest in Earth by the Martians. Other European megaliths are currently being studied for additional markings. Martian writing example:
θρστ: πωξ: <EEΦΖχ θΥΤδγΙζ υπ ΕΦΛβ

It was also in 1909 that we missed, at least for the time being, a grand opportunity to advance our work on rocket propulsion systems. In that year an obscure young professor from Clark University named Rocket Goddard was writing on liquid-fueled rockets. As we were struggling with ‘conventional’ solid-fueled rockets and what combinations to use for liquid-fueled rockets Goddard had already done most of the preliminary work. His paper discussed using liquid hydrogen as the fuel and liquid oxygen as the oxidizer. With this explosive combination his research had indicated he could achieve an efficiency of around 50 percent – far above solid-rockets by a factor of ten. Unfortunately, it would be a few years before the work of Dr. Goddard came to the attention of the Committee. For a while he would continue his work in the splendid isolation of a badly damaged but being rebuilt Clark University as the Committee continued to look towards Egypt for historic new of all things Martian.

The Egyptian Team

“...and in the morning watch the lord in the pillar of fire and of cloud looked down upon the host of the Egyptians, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians, clogging their chariot wheels so that they drove heavily...”
Exodus 14: 24-25

As things around the world began to settle down as far as general recovery was concerned, historic research teams began to explore areas where Martians could or had been in ancient times. The Egyptian team (internally known as the “Mummy Squad”) set out for Cairo to find out why the Martians had been so interested in that sun-baked area so many thousands of years ago. They also wanted to discover why the Martians had not done extensive amounts of damage to several ancient locations in Egypt. Naturally the teams from Directorate I had a general idea of what they were looking for – anything other than the usual ancient Egyptian artifacts – but overall they really had no idea what to expect. The only real expectation was there were Martian artifacts somewhere in Egypt, there had to be, and the Sphinx and Pyramids on the one square mile Giza Plateau were thought to be good natural starting points. (Anywhere in and around the Cairo or Memphis areas for that matter was a good place to start.) Director Professor Arthur Evans gave only one piece of advice to the Egyptian team. “Dig deep and ignore any and all preconceived ideas about the history of these artifacts and find me something solid we can use against these bloody Martians.” What they would eventually uncover in Egypt would not only show the Martians had been interfering with human affairs for millennia, but at a very early stage humans had worshipped them as “gods from the stars.”

The first order of business was to survey and photograph the entire Giza Plateau down to the smallest detail with a small pre-excavation photo team. As beautiful as these photographs were they were not taken for their obvious aesthetic qualities. Rather, we needed a full photo record of as many aspects of the site as we could get. It was thought that with the site survey coupled with the photographic work we would be able to discover new details never before suspected. For this job we would also conduct the first (that I knew of) photographic aerial survey of an archeological site out to nearly four miles distance in all directions. We did not want to miss any large structures on the

ground that may become evident from the air that we could possibly miss from the ground level. Later we would begin the work underground.

Before the team set out for Egypt they had sent out requests world-wide for copies of any and all photos that had been taken in and around the Cairo area including the Giza Plateau. With over 2000 photos now in Committee hands the team had assembled a rather good general archive of photos dating from 1855 to 1900. With these “original photos” the team had drawn up their first plans for the ground work ahead. Sketch plans were drawn up to be used as a preliminary drafting document which would be taken to Egypt as a tool to begin the extensive survey and archeological project. Now they would soon be on site for the detailed work ahead expected to uncover some of the secrets left by the Martians in the deserts of ancient Egypt. That initial work would include removing thousands of tons of drifting sands that had covered much of the Giza Plateau including at least one third of the famous Sphinx.

The final pre-Egyptian trip project found the team reading just about every work they could find by explorers who had preceded their efforts in Egypt. They wanted to be very familiar with earlier explorers to not only discover where they had worked, but to understand what their impressions had been of what they had discovered. They had also cataloged a very long list of unidentified aerial objects sighted over the general Cairo area during the past 2000 years and still ongoing at the time! Needless to say, the Cairo area had been a hot-bed of UFO activity for a very long time.

On 10 February 1910, the full team set sail for Egypt on the trail of ancient Martians thought to be deeply hidden in the sun-burnt sands of North Africa. They would soon be hard at work on the plateau and spending some of their free time watching the croquet matches at the private sporting pitch the Heliopplis Club just founded by the British. Back home we were remembering the 8th anniversary of “The War of the Worlds” as H. G. still called it. (He was still selling quite a few copies of his book.) Most other people simply called it “The Martian War”.

The *Thunder Child* Memorial

*“Surging out beyond the white tumult, drove something long and black,
the flames steaming from its middle parts, its ventilators, and funnels spouting fire.
It was our Thunder Child. She was alive still...”*

On the eighth anniversary of the First Martian War members of the new British Navy stood in proud formation at Plymouth, England, as Committee member Admiral George Dewey dedicated a new memorial to the officers and men of the HMS *Thunder Child*. For the first time in British history the Victoria Cross, Britain’s highest military honor for exceptional bravery in combat, was awarded to an entire ship’s complement. He would tell the assembled guests that, “No warrior, no crew, no ship, has ever given more of their full measure of dedication, sacrifice and service to all of mankind than the officers and men of the HMS *Thunder Child*. Their headlong and valiant thrust into the jaws of certain death gave our enemies from Mars pause as well as the understanding that we on planet Earth will do battle no matter what the odds or the danger. Encased within this memorial have been placed the remains of an unknown member of that valiant crew. And as uncovered, we see the ship’s mast has been mounted atop the stand still flying the *Thunder Child*’s battle standard and duster, somewhat worn, but proudly displayed, exactly as they flew them on that fateful day.”

Naturally more than a few of the Committee members were present in the audience, but for security reasons we were not introduced to the crowd. Simply being on hand to remember with the rest of the people was enough. The highlight of the presentation was the reading of the names of the

crew members all of whom had been killed during the battle followed by an eyewitness account of the battle read by an individual who had seen the desperate fight from a nearby civilian steamer. He would recall what had brought the HMS *Thunder Child* into mortal combat with no fewer than three Martian fighting machines – besting two of them before succumbing to their overwhelming firepower. At the time the ironclad was the only warship in the area as it engaged the Martians then attacking England’s shipping. The crew had known from the outset that the odds were long and they could expect no aid from other ships. This fact did not deter the HMS *Thunder Child* as she sailed “full steam ahead” into history and British naval legend. The account the witness read to the assembled crowd was originally recorded by Committee associate H. G. Wells and later engraved on the sides of the memorial so that none would ever forget the magnificent deeds of HMS *Thunder Child*.

Big iron upper works rose out of this headlong structure, and from that twin funnels projected and spat a smoking blast shot with fire. It was the torpedo ram *Thunder Child*, steaming headlong, coming to the rescue of the threatened shipping. Looking past this charging leviathan at the Martians again and I saw three of them now close together and standing so far out to sea that their tripod supports were almost entirely submerged. Thus sunken, and seen in remote perspective, they appeared far less formidable than the huge iron bulk in whose wake the steamer was pitching so helplessly. It would seem they were regarding this new antagonist with astonishment. The *Thunder Child* fired no gun, but simply drove full speed towards them. It was probably her not firing that enabled her to get so near the enemy as she did. They did not know what to make of her. One shell and they would have sent her to the bottom forthwith with the Heat-Ray.

She was steaming at such a pace that in a minute she seemed halfway between the steamboat and the Martians – a diminishing black bulk against the receding horizontal expanse of the Essex coast.

Suddenly the foremost Martian lowered his tube and discharged a canister of the black gas at the ironclad. It hit her larboard side and glanced off in an inky jet that rolled away to seaward, an unfolding torrent of Black Smoke, from which the iron drove clear. It seemed as though she were already among the Martians.

[We] saw the gaunt figures separating and rising out of the water as they retreated shoreward, and one of them raised the camera-like generator of the Heat-Ray. He held it pointing obliquely downward, and a bank of steam sprang from the water at its touch. It must have driven through the iron of the ship’s side like a white-hot iron rod through paper.

A flicker of flame went up through the rising steam, and then the Martians reeled and staggered. In another moment he was cut down, and a great body of water and steam shot high in the air. The guns of the *Thunder Child* sounded through the reek, going off one after the other, and one shot splashed the water high close by the steamer, ricocheted towards the other flying ships to the north, and smashed a [sailing ship] to matchwood.

Surging out beyond the white tumult drove something long and black, the flames steaming from its middle parts, its ventilators, and funnels spouting fire. It was our *Thunder Child*. She was alive still; the steering gear, it seems, was intact and her engines working. She headed straight for a second Martian, and was within a hundred yards of him when the Heat-Ray came to bear. Then with a violent thud, a blinding flash, her decks, her funnels, leaped upward. The Martian staggered with the violence of her explosion, and in another moment the flaming wreckage, still driving forward with the impetus of its pace, had struck him and crumpled him up like a thing of cardboard.

The steam hung upon the water for many minutes, hiding the third Martian, and the coast altogether. When at last the confusion cleared, the drifting bank of black vapor intervened, and nothing of the *Thunder Child* could be made out.

After the reading a group of naval cadets fired off a 21-gun salute, which was followed, by a second 21-cannon salute fired by members of the Plymouth chapter of the Martian War Veterans Society (MWVS). A final event featured a battle-worn cannon retrieved from the submerged deck of

the *Thunder Child* being fired for the last time. The deck gun was then sealed and bolted to the side of the memorial. With that the ceremonial portion of the event was completed and the visitors went off to an open air lunch and photos. As for the group of us from the Committee – we all had work to do underground and some of that was looking towards rockets and outer space.

The Rocket Men

Tesla and Tsiolkovsky had decided to use alcohol and liquid oxygen to power the team's first test rockets. Later, when the technology and supplies became available, liquid kerosene or liquid hydrogen would be used as a much more powerful fuel for delivering rockets and payloads eventually into space. Whatever the eventual outcome, we all realized Earth could not afford to have a second-rate space program; not when we faced planet hopping enemies just around the corner. Testing could now begin to develop the methods and the means by which man would push into space. For now it was time to put small rockets on wheeled vehicles to test the propulsion capabilities of their first work. These tests would not only provide data on liquid fueled rockets, but would include work on solid rockets as well. All aspects of this work would be looked at very carefully in regards to rocket tests and applications to high powered aircraft. The 'solids' would come first.

On 15 March 1910 the team was ready for its first test of a rocket powered car. The modified Ford, now called the RAK 1, was parked on the roadway outside of New York City along a quiet stretch by the woods. For the most part very few vehicles came that way even though in the years to come it would become a major transportation corridor. Today however, it would play host to a small group of experimenters and one brand new "rocket car". Later, we would test such rockets at our new Surry, England facility.

As we stood by Dr. Tsiolkovsky chatted with the few newspaper men we had allowed to view the test. "Since the earliest days man has looked towards the heavens and wondered what it might be like to step on another world. It is perhaps man's destiny to accomplish such feats now that we have been forced to learn as much as we can to eventually accomplish such goals. Man will not stay on Earth forever, but in the pursuit of light and space will first emerge timidly from the bounds of the atmosphere and then advance until he has conquered the whole of circumsolar space, including Mars. First, however, we must develop the means by which we are able to go higher and faster in Earth's atmosphere in order to then push into Earth orbit for the defense of our planet. These first tentative steps are to be experienced today. And as we gain knowledge we will gain strength and confidence in this very new field, at least new as far as humans are concerned. Others have gone before us so we know the answers are to be found."

One of the reporters wanted to know how such a rocket could work in a vacuum having been told such was not the case.

"For that we thank Mr. Newton who was kind enough to discover that 'for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.' It was after all his third law of motion. Just as a child's balloon would move through the atmosphere as the pressurized air within is allowed to escape through the open neck, so the expelled gases from a rocket engine pushes against the body of the rocket; this 'thrust' allows the rocket to move in the opposite direction that the rear nozzle of the rocket points. One does not need an atmosphere for this reaction, in fact without an atmosphere the rocket performs with even greater ability."

The test was a simple one. Get the vehicle up to its top speed of 25 miles per hour and then light the rocket. At the given signal the driver set off and at the designated point he lit the rocket which sent the now rattling RAK 1 to a top speed of 47 miles per hour. Just as the solid rocket began

to sputter and lose its thrust the right front tire was ripped off and sent flying. It was only with a good deal of effort the test vehicle did not flip over on its side as it very nearly did. The test however, was a success and a second test was scheduled for the next month.

This time the team used a different Ford built car that had been heavily re-enforced. There were also two extra wheels that had been bolted on both sides on steel bars set away from the main body of the vehicle to help prevent rollovers. Because this test was expected to reach much higher speeds it was felt to be necessary as were the new hard rubber tires. These were thought to be much tougher than the ones used in the previous test.

On 1 May after a few delays, we were ready for the next test. The new RAK 2 was rolled onto the same “test strip” and set to go. This time we would test several solid rockets, 24 to be exact, at the same time. The test began as the driver came to 25 miles per hour and fired off the first set of six solid rockets. With black smoke poring from the back of the RAK 2 we could see the acceleration. Within seconds the second, third and fourth series of rockets were ignited. As the final set were fired the back end of the vehicle caught on fire that caused our driver to push on the breaks as hard as he could. By the time he was able to slow the vehicle down to a point where he could jump out he had suffered first and second degree burns on his back, neck and arms. He would recover, but the RAK 2 was a total loss. Nevertheless, we had reached an impressive 143 miles per hour under solid rocket power. It would soon be time to push into the air.

Early 1910 found Committee members assembled on the deck of the United States cruiser USS *Congress* for the first demonstration of an aircraft being launched from a ship. This was something the Martians had not done during the war. On this day the primitive aircraft carrier was born. A wooden deck had been built over the old cruiser for the test. It was completely successful. After the flight it was decided to design and build a series of carriers to be deployed as part of our battle fleets in both the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. Approval and funding would soon put these ships and craft on the high seas ready to protect the sea lanes. We knew these first few “carriers” would be test-beds of a new technology and we would be building newer and better ships later. However, we needed to start somewhere and so we began the work.

It was during this demonstration that the new coal mining figures had been reported to the Committee from the United States. Committee and American groups in the United States were mining five hundred million tons of anthracite and bituminous coal per year which was reportedly less than one percent of known reserves in the United States. There would be no shortages of coal to keep the recovery going well into the next century.

On 15 March 1910, Roberto DeLaCruz published his book *My Days Among the Martians*. The book, soon to be a best seller, told the first hand account of DeLaCruz’s days during the First Martian War when he was captured by one of the Martian machines, tossed into one of their steel nets and carried off as a food source. (Not unlike the fictional story told by the so-called ‘Martian Ambassador’.) The most often quoted section of his book is the story he tells of “sneezing into the face of the Martian.” He is convinced his sneeze was the reason why that particular Martian and possibly many others were soon quite dead! Reviewers were soon calling DeLaCruz “Robert the Martian Slayer”. With his popularity secured DeLaCruz was soon on a lecture tour discussing his days with the Martians and how Robert became the Martian Slayer. For many years it would be standing room only at any of his lectures on things Martian and other rather humorous events in his long and eventful life. And as time went on the stories just seemed to get better and better.

This was also the time we first heard Gustav Mahler’s Symphony No. 8 that made its premiere in Munich, Germany. The concert in a recovering Munich was conducted by Mahler himself. It would not be long before his work was popularly known as the “Symphony of a Thousand”.

Late that same year Alfred North Whitehead (no relation to one of our Directors) and Bertrand Russell published their three volume *Principia Mathematica et Martian*. Their work helped link mathematics understood on Earth to Martian mathematics and logic, which would eventually be instrumental in solving one of the critical questions related to the control of Martian flying and walking machines through their very complicated language. The Tesla team now had one more key to understanding how these machines worked. Naturally several copies of this work were sent to the language teams at Crosswick Estate where Whitehead and Russell gave several briefings to the teams. In attendance was my friend Winston Churchill. After they become unofficial (read that as unpaid) consultants to the language group. Recognized by the Committee the men shared that year's *Committee Gold Medal for Scientific Achievement* at a dinner held in Lower-London and shared the \$10,000 prize. As always neither man could discuss exactly why they had been given the award.

The 1910 Flyby of Halley's Comet

As Halley's Comet began to make its close approach to the Sun and Earth the Committee re-issued Wells's book *In the Days of the Comet*. Even with this re-issue we knew we had a lot of work to do as this cometary pass was going to be close and possibly quite spectacular and we had to convince people none of it would impact the Earth. We had covered up the 1908 Tunguska event with a tall tale about comets. It had been very successful, but that little story was about to come back and bite us on the ass if we could not convince the public there was nothing to fear about this cometary return. It was going to be a very hard sell! Panic was already sweeping much of the world.

Newspapers around the world were soon bringing people up to date on the history of Comet Halley. The comet had been recorded first by the Chinese perhaps as early as 1057 B.C.E. with its return every 75-76 years recorded since 240 B.C.E. In 87 B.C.E. 14-year-old Julius Caesar saw its return. However, perhaps its most infamous return to Earth's view came in 1066 A.D. when it graced the skies over Europe as William the Conqueror invaded England. It was also visible during the capture of Constantinople by the Turks in 1456 as well as during the destruction of the Inca Empire in 1531 by Pizarro. Needless to say, the comet was not linked to many positive aspects of human history even though it had absolutely nothing to do with mankind's failures or successes. It did not help to learn of a re-issue of French writer Camille de Flammarion's science fiction work *La Fin du Monde* originally published in 1893. His tale of a wayward comet on a collision course with Earth brought thoughts of more horrors from outer space to many new readers.

Perhaps the most ridiculous historic response to Comet Halley fear came in 1456 when Pope Calixtus III 'excommunicated' the comet! That type of pure fear and manipulation, as well as the total misunderstanding of what a comet is was something we hoped to avoid if it was at all possible. However, more than a few people world wide viewed the appearance of any comet as bringing the deaths of kings as well as a whole group of other calamities to mankind. Reminding these people of all the calamities mankind has gone through, including the Martian invasion, without any comets in the night skies did not seem to have made any headway in elevating the irrational fear of the comet. One troubling cartoon even depicted what looked like a fleet of Martians riding next to the comet preparing to re-invade the Earth. The best we could do was to inform the people as much as possible and hope for the best.



Halley's Comet

Due to extensive calculations the comet was recovered photographically on 11 September 1909, when it was a mere spec on a photographic plate estimated to be some 310 million miles from the Sun. Its close approach to Earth would occur after its perihelion on 20 May 1910 at only a few million miles in space. Our scientists calculated that at the time it was moving at an incredible 157,838 miles per hour! This however, would not be the comet's closest known historic approach. In 837 A.D. the comet came within 3-1/2 million miles of Earth as the tail covered nearly half of the night sky – some 140 degrees! It must have been terrifying to those who dared to look up. It did not help that Edmond Halley, the astronomer who predicted the comets' return, speculated that a comet had possibly impacted the Caspian Sea thousands of years ago creating the mythical flood in the bible. Needless to say, churches were doing a very brisk business. Halley had calculated and collected a number of cometary orbital data. Three of these cometary orbits from 1531, 1607 and 1682 were amazingly similar causing him to speculate they were in fact the same object returning to the vicinity of the Sun on a rather regular basis around 75 or 76 years.

As we continued to track the comet and publish reports stating we had nothing to fear, astronomers announced the Earth would actually pass through the debris of the comet's tail. This was not helpful. The press went wild with speculation and ridiculous headlines. "Human Race Due for Free Gaseous Bath," "Comet Comes and Husband Reforms," "Victim Climbs Tree; Tries to Phone Comet." There were even reports the Martians would use the comet as a weapon against the Earth and that the gases would soon kill millions. (Truth be told, the Martians were working on just such a plan but not with this particular comet (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 372ZZ4*). Naturally we never published that report.) "Martians Control Cometary Destiny". When a small insignificant amount of cyanogen gas was detected people were purchasing gas masks (which we did not discourage as they could be useful during a real Martian Black Smoke attack) as well as comet insurance, and anti-comet pills! Astronomers were asked to not mention that the meteor shower in early May, the *Eta Aquariids* and the late October *Orionids* are debris from Comet Halley that the Earth passes through twice a year. Halley did not live to see the comet's return in 1758. A year later French astronomer Nicolas Louis de Lacaille named the comet in his honor.

On the lighter side a group of New Yorkers were soon meeting at the newly renovated Kickerbocker Hotel for meetings of the "Comet Club." There was also to be comet coffee, comet soaps, and comet mattresses and of course the world famous comet wines. These efforts found great support amongst Committee members. Trying to keep a good humor on events led famous author Mark Twain (Samuel Clemens) to remark that, "I came in with Halley's Comet in 1835. It is coming again next year, and I expect to go out with it." He would die on 21 April 1910, aged 75, one day after the comet reached its perihelion! The great writer of fiction and humor would now be forever linked to the great 1910 flyby of Halley's Comet. Dr. Tesla had lost a good friend.

After its pass one newspaper reporter had written that "the only person on Earth to have been effected by the comet of 1910 was Mark Twain and he had made his reservation years before any Martian decided to invade the planet." When this story was re-published around the world it had the effect of calming a good many nervous people who simply took the whole event as a wonderful

cosmic show with no more significance than that. After all, nothing had happened! Nevertheless, we were all quite happy this particular comet only appeared in our skies once every 75 or 76 years. That was enough excitement for a while even though it had been an amazing sight to see. Next close perihelion pass will be on 9 February 1986. I could not help wondering if it would be greeted by humans or Martians during its next close encounter with the Sun and Earth?

Even as Halley's Comet was making itself known we on Earth were preparing to send a team to the Southern Geographic Pole – one of the coldest places on Earth and an ideal spot to hunt for Martians!

The South Pole Expedition

On 3 June 1910 Roald Amundsen and his crew left Oslo onboard the Ice Breaker *Fram* (Forward) on their way to Antarctica. The voyage south was for the most part uneventful however, there were several sightings of unidentified flying “lights in the skies” noted in the logs. Most of these sightings had occurred during the first half of the voyage, before crossing the equator. They seemed to diminish in regularity as they approached the equator. The team arrived at the “Great Ice Barrier” later named the Ross Ice Shelf, which advances from the Bay of Whales inlet on 14 January 1911. On the ice Amundsen built his Antarctic base camp and named it “*Franheim*.” Amundsen signaled a weak directed radio message that he had arrived on the ice.-/./-./-./---/-. , ../...., -.-./--- /.-./-.. (Haakon is cold)

After a few days of difficult work all of the equipment was removed from the *Fram* and a proper base camp was ready to supply the team making ready for the long walk to the South Pole. Amundsen, working in the same manner as Peary, had trained with the Netsilik Eskimos of the north and had learned to wear Eskimo-style animal skin clothing rather than the bulky and quite heavy wool used by earlier explorers. His next job would be to create a series of small supply depots at 80°, 81°, 82°, 83°, 84° and 85° south on a direct line to the South Pole. At the supply depot at 80° south Amundsen recorded that the team had deposited “12 cases of dog pemmican, about 30 kilos of seal steaks and 50 kilos of fat together with a 20pk of chocolate. In addition, 1 box of margarine and two boxes of sledging biscuits.” The main pre-polar plateau food depot was set up on 17 November at 85°-20' south.

During his briefing at our headquarters in Lower-London Amundsen had been asked to survey as much of the new territory as he could along his route to the south. Peary had done some survey work but it had nearly cost him the pole not to mention the risks of longer exposure to the ice of the great north. After much discussion it was decided this much time and energy needed to survey would not only greatly slow his progress, but could in fact cause the team to run out of supplies before they could finish the work. With this in mind the survey work was quickly abandoned. Nevertheless, Amundsen did keep a detailed log of not only what he and his men saw, but of strange radio signals he began to pick up even before the team “landed” on the Great Ice Barrier. Amundsen also informed the Committee he intended to kill many of his dogs along the way in order to supply his team with fresh meat. This caused some heated discussion, but no one doubted that Amundsen knew what he was doing. The bottom line was he and his crew were risking their lives for this expedition not us, so he would be making the calls. That ended the discussions on dogs! With that in mind I was thankful I was not going along on the trip even though I had indeed tasted dog a few desperate years earlier.

The team's first attempt to make it to the pole had begun on 8 September 1911, with Amundsen, Hjalmar Johansen, Kristian Prestrud, Jorgen Stubberud, and polar veteran Nova Terra.

However, due to extreme wind conditions and very low temperatures (even Nova Terra was uncomfortable) the attempt had to be abandoned and the group returned to *Camp Framheim*.

Log – September 12 – Tuesday. Not much visibility. Nasty breeze from S.-52° C. The dogs clearly affected by the cold. The men, stiff in their frozen clothes, more or less satisfied after a night in the frost... prospect of milder weather doubtful.

Amundsen had begun too early and it had cost him valuable dogs and team members with frost bite needing a month to heal. After only four days from his main camp he had to return. In his log he wrote that he had to *...hurry back to wait for the spring. To risk men and animals by continuing stubbornly once we have set off, is something I couldn't consider. If we are to win the game, the pieces must be moved properly; a false move and everything could be lost.*

Hjalman Johansen, one of the most experienced polar explorers in the world had a different view of the retreat. "I don't call it an expedition. It's panic."

A second attempt at the South Pole began on 19 October as temperatures began to warm up a bit and winds went below 15 miles per hour. It was 830 miles to the South Pole. This team would consist of Amundsen, Olav Bjaaland, Helmer Hanssen, Sverre Hessel, Oscar Wisting and Nova Terra. The team would use four specially built sledges and 52 dogs. Moving south along a route near the Axel Heiberg Glacier, newly named by the team, they arrived at the formidable Polar Plateau. It would take four days of hard climbing pulling up sleds, dogs and other equipment – not to mention themselves – to reach the top of the plateau. It was 21 November and the temperature showed a brisk -55°. It was cold, but with only a slight wind, it was very survivable. The log listed it as a good day for Martians.

Almost immediately upon reaching the plateau the team began to pickup a weak but steady radio pulse strongest in the general direction of the South Pole. In fact, when equipment and snow was piled up around the receiver, allowing the team to ascertain the general direction of the signal, they soon discovered the signal was coming, so far as they could discover, exactly from the direction of the Geographic South Pole. They would be able to follow the pulse signal all the way south that caused a rather interesting debate amongst the explorers. The signal was real, even though it was rather weak. Were there any Martians ready to do battle at the end of that signal and did they know humans were on the ice to take a look? The team pressed on keeping a very close eye on things both on the ice and in the crisp clear air.

Although it was certainly not a scientifically proper assessment, Nova informed her team members she was not picking up any feelings of Martians in the area as she had in 1909 at the North Pole with Peary. The team took her feelings into account, but kept their eyes open just in case.

From the top of the plateau the team moved with good speed as the dog teams made very good time on the firm smooth ice. Only a few times were they required to pull the sleds over ice rubble on the trek south. For the most part the dogs did the work.

Today we have had a lot of loose snow although it doesn't affect our dogs.

On 14 December 1911, in the middle of Antarctic "summer", the six person team was very close to the objective when Helmer Hanssen in the led sled suddenly raised his hand and halted the team. He signaled for everyone to drop the ice and waved to Amundsen to come forward. He had seen something of great interest. By the time Amundsen made it to his side Hanssen had taken out his rifle!

"What is it Helmer?"

"Roald, take a look to the right. Do you see what I see?"

"If you are seeing a snow covered Martian Flying Machine I am. I don't see any movement."

"Neither do I, but that beast must be parked just about on top of the pole. Roald, I don't see any other machines in the area. Do you suppose there are any others about?"

"I certainly hope not. Alright, let's go see."

The team discovered what appeared to be an intact Martian Flying Machine partly embedded in the ice of Antarctica. Amundsen waved to the rest of the team members to come forward, but to keep low to the snow. By then the team had taken out their rifles as Amundsen scanned the horizon for any live Martians. No movement could be seen. Checking the sky showed no activity of any kind. Hussen and Wisting volunteered to go around the side of the craft to recon the situation.

“All right. But everyone go slowly. If they are in there they probably know we are here. There’s no reason to take any undo chances. Keep your weapons handy. Olav, if the Martians come out to play be prepared to radio our discovery immediately. No waiting. Understood?”

“Yes, Sir.”

It did not take long for the two men to work their way around and as Amundsen kept careful watch with his binoculars the men made their way to the half buried craft. Before long one of the men was standing on top of the craft waving for the rest of the team to come on over.

It turned out the Martian Flying Machine had indeed been damaged, probably as it attempted to land. The impact had been enough to break the atmospheric seal on the craft allowing Earth’s atmosphere, and bacteria into the stricken craft. Inside, the team found five dead Martian *As* and four dead Martian *Bs*. The Martian *Bs* seemed to have all been used as food for the Martian *As*, at least for the two *As* who seemed to have survived the crash only to die at some time later probably from Earth’s bacteria which had taken most of their Martian cousins during the war. There was no indication as to how long the craft had been there. For all they knew it could have been stranded there for many years before the First Martian War. No matter, they did discover that the craft was still generating electrical power and was at least partly operational.

The team would spend three days at the pole recovering from their trek across the ice and photographing the entire area. As it turned out only two of the photos taken at the pole failed to show the Martian craft or Martian technology therefore those two photos were the only ones released to the general public. It is still generally thought only two photos were taken by the team at the pole.



Committee South Polar exploration team

The team did not find any evidence other Martian machines or for that matter, other Martians had ever been at that location. This seemed a bit strange considering the amount of activity known to have occurred in the southern hemisphere. There we no tracking devices found on the site. Our final Committee report would clearly indicate we were missing something, and something could very well be a Martian outpost located at another remote location on the Antarctic continent. If there was such an outpost the odds of us locating it in that vast desert of snow and ice were very long indeed, after all the area is larger then Europe!

In his log Amundsen named his polar site *Camp Polheim* (Home on the Pole) and re-named that area of the Polar Plateau the *King Haakon VII's Plateau*.

As the South Pole team prepared to leave they made certain to leave no trace of their visit. The tent they had put up, seen in one of the two released photos, was taken down and packed up. Nothing to indicate that humans had been to that site was left behind. If the Martians did show up the Committee did not want to tip their hand that humans had actually made it all the way to the South Pole. The released photos would indicate we had in fact succeeded and announced to the world, but any Martian going to the South Pole would see an undisturbed location. It was hoped they would then believe humans had faked the trip and they were still the only ones who had walked on Earth's most southern geographic point. We wanted to confuse them into not accepting all human reports they heard on radio. (Deception – always deception.)

The team returned to *Camp Framheim* on 25 January 1912 with only 11 surviving dogs. On 7 March 1912, Amundsen and his team arrived at Hobart, Australia, and his success at the pole was announced to the world. Amundsen would report, "I may say that this is the greatest factor – the way in which the expedition is equipped – the way in which every difficulty is foreseen, and precautions taken for meeting or avoiding it. Victory awaits him who has everything in order. – luck people call it. Defeat is certain for him who has neglected to take the necessary precautions in time: this is called bad luck." We knew the Martians would be listening in, we did not know they had recently focused in on Milan, Italy.

A Director Assassinated

To much of the world Dr. Giovanni Virginio Schiaparelli was an Italian astronomer primarily interested in the study of the solar system and the discoverer of the asteroid Hesperia in 1861. He also discovered faint markings on the surface of Mercury. However, his most famous work involved his reports on the canal systems across the face of Mars. He was in fact an international expert on Mars having discovered 100 of the famous canals. He was also one of twelve men who controlled the destiny of Earth as Director K of the Executive Committee of Twelve. Naturally, no one outside of the Committee was aware of that fact. At least that was what we believed at the time.

On 4 July 1910, Dr. Schiaparelli was visiting Milan, Italy, with a group from the Committee. No mention of any Committee connection had been made of course. He was preparing to give a lecture on Mars at the University of Milan detailing the new equatorial data on Mars (3963 miles) when he was run down by a fast moving vehicle as he crossed a busy intersection. His guards immediately opened fire on the car just before it struck the Director, but it was too late to save his life. He was hit square on and he was clearly the target as the vehicle had changed its course in order to hit the Director. Continuing to fire the vehicle was hit dozens of times before bursting into flames and exploding only yards from where it had killed the Director.

Because of his unexpected death Schiaparelli's last lecture was given by one of his staff. A copy of a technical portion of the lecture was printed and is now on display in the hallway leading to his old offices. In part it read,

Mars is now known to have a density of 3.96 relative to water (1). The velocity required to keep an object in orbit about Mars is calculated to be 2.2 miles per second. The speed a craft would need to reach to leave Mars orbit, that is to say escape velocity, is 3.1 miles per second.

The mean distance now calculated for Mars from the Sun is 141.3 million miles. Its perihelion is 128.445 million miles and its aphelion is 154.885 million miles. The closest distance between the Earth and Mars varies from 62 to 34 million miles. The closest approach of these two solar worlds occurs every 15 to 17 years. If one were to explore Mars one would need to reset one's watch to a

day lasting 24 hours 39 minutes and 35 seconds (Earth time). The explorer could expect to encounter a world with 60% of its surface covered by dusty red deserts much drier than any on Earth.

As to the moons of Mars, Deimos orbits the red planet at a mean distance of 14,580 miles at 30 hours 18 minutes, while Phobos (possibly not a natural satellite) orbits at a mean distance of 5,826 miles taking 7 hours 39 minutes to complete one full orbit. There are some detectable variations in Phobos's orbit that bear further investigation.

The Committee was immediately informed of the incident and a new Director was sworn in. A letter sent to the Committee made it clear the Martian Brotherhood had been responsible for the Director's death, but it was unclear at the time as to whether or not he was killed because he had been a Director or for the fact he was a recognized expert on Mars and their canals. It did not take long for Tango teams to flood the area in a detailed search for the killers. Before long they were hot on the trail of the assassins. The world at large would only come to learn the incident had only been a tragic accident and nothing more. After an extensive investigation the Committee concluded he had been killed due to his groundbreaking work on Mars and not because of his position on the Magic Twelve. The Brotherhood had not infiltrated the Committee and was still in the dark as to who actually directed the organization. Nevertheless, Magic Twelve guards were increased in number and their "off-office" appointments were generally curtailed at least while the hunt was on. It was difficult for all of us, but security needs had to come first. After all, we were at war!

To add to the confusion of those planning possible future attempts the Committee began a search for individuals who could pose as Directors and perhaps misdirect any other planned attacks on the real Magic Twelve. This would later be formalized as "Operation Ghost Rider." At headquarters they were referred to as "the Mysterious Twelve". The success of this operation may be seen in the fact that although there would be three more assassination attempts on high ranking members of the Committee in the years to come none were ever successful against a sitting Director. (Two of the Mysterious Twelve were indeed killed in the line of duty before the Second Martian War.) During our next meeting the Mars War Room at headquarters was re-named the "Schiaparelli Mars Planning Office" most however still used the original name.

New London Advertiser – 5 July 1910

ASTRONOMER GIOVANNI SCHIAPARELLI DEAD
Famous Mars Expert Killed in Traffic Accident.

MILAN, ITALY: While on a visit to Milan, Italy to deliver an address on the latest discoveries from Mars world renowned Martian expert Dr. Giovanni Schiaparelli was struck and killed as he crossed a busy intersection in the heart of the city. Dr. Schiaparelli was scheduled to address a group at the University of Milan later that day on new enhanced information specifically to do with the size of and movements of the two moons of Mars. An investigation conducted by local and international teams has concluded that the death of Dr. Schiaparelli was an accident and unrelated to his well-known work on Mars. Due to the critical nature of Dr. Schiaparelli's work his paper is to be presented at the Milan University on July 8.

The Somaliland Lawless Zone

Adding to the general problems we were facing around the world just to keep pace with the requirements of massive recovery came a series of pirate attacks off the coast of Somaliland, now an expanded area from what had been Italian East Africa before the First Martian War. Since the end of

the First Martian War the area had been in a state of semi-lawlessness with many cross border problems coming from Somaliland. However, when the Somaliland problem began to play itself out into international shipping lanes it was time for Committee forces to display its strength and crush the lawless pirates of Somaliland. Eventually these efforts would seal off the area as it became the first international Lawless Zone on Earth.

The attack that became the “straw that broke the camel’s back” came on 18 September 1910. For months Somaliland pirates had engaged several private trading ships unlucky enough to be sailing the Gulf of Aden. They had also murdered hundreds of sailors from those ships. Many of these traders had come from southern Europe through the Mediterranean Sea, through the Suez Canal south by the Red Sea and then into the Gulf of Aden. This route had become an important life-line for Europe and Africa as well as the Arabian Peninsula and needed to be protected at all costs. When the pirates attacked a passenger liner, the RMS *Saxonia* in route to western Africa and the port city of Dar Es Salaam taking the entire ship hostage, it was time to end the terror of the Somaliland pirates and quarantine Somaliland. British Marines based in Alexandria, Egypt, got the call. They were soon being re-enforced by French Commandoes and Team Two from Command Post Tango out of Lower-London.

It would take weeks for the assault teams to assemble and by that time the *Saxonia* was docked at Mogadishu and guarded by over 100 pirates. Anyway you looked at it the rescue was going to be a difficult and deadly one.

On 28 October the rescue and assault teams gathered on Pate Island to make their final assault plans. Operation ‘Gold Coin’ was underway. The latest intelligence reports spotty as they were, indicated the 1400 passengers and crew were still being held onboard the ship. We had earlier landed two two-man teams of agents well north of the city to gather what information they could. Information was then sent by wireless to a ship off shore to be relayed to Lower-London. We were informed by the pirates that if the required ten million dollars in gold was not delivered in six days the pirates would begin executing the passengers at a rate of ten per day. It was time to act as time was running out.

The plan was deceptively simple. A wireless call had gone out to the pirates indicating the willingness to pay the ransom in gold. The Committee would send in a small vessel holding the gold launched from the CS *Valiant* that would standby offshore. Over the horizon would stand four battleships ready to fire cover for the assault teams if needed. At the same time Marines would land north-east and south-west of Mogadishu prepared to launch an assault on the main pirate encampment in the mostly destroyed city. They were to land before the morning sun in covered positions as near as they could to make an assault with as much speed as possible and when the time came. As the Marines were landing on the beaches of east Africa Tango Team Two were heading for the *Saxonia* by small black-painted boats. Their job was to board the ship unseen in the darkness and position their entire team inside life rafts ready to emerge and engage the pirates if and when the time came.

On 29 October the pirates agreed to accept the ransom in gold bars and coins and the time for the exchange was set at 8 a.m. 1 November on the beach next to the docked ship. The night, before the exchange all operational units were in route to their standby positions, and by 5 a.m. 1000 Marines were in covered positions near the beach at both sides of Mogadishu camp. On board the RMS *Saxonia* the captured ship now held host to 68 members of the elite Tango force holding silent watch inside 21 canvas-covered life-boats on the starboard side of the ship. They would not have long to wait for action.

At 7:45 a.m. the small ‘gold-laden’ boat approached the roughly made dock on the port side of the *Saxonia*. Unknown to the pirates waiting on shore the four crew members were members of Tango and under their feet below the floor boards were hidden rifles and grenades ready for instant

use should the need arise. As they approached the beach occupied by twelve very well armed pirates and an individual who was obviously in command, the leader of the small boat crew halted and called to the pirates. He made it clear they had the gold, but would approach no further until they were able to speak directly to the captain of the ship. The pirates were informed the gold was in a small dingy being towed 100 feet behind their small craft. He also made it clear the dingy was booby-trapped and would explode sending the gold to the bottom if any attack occurred. It did not take long for the pirates to bring out the captain. He was able to confirm, albeit under stress, that no one had been seriously injured on the *Saxonia* and he was in generally good health.

With that the Tango Commandos began to pull the small dingy towards their small boat. He continued to warn the pirates to stay clear as to allow him to disarm the bomb. After the bomb had been 'disarmed' the dingy was pushed towards the beach and the waiting pirates. By now some twenty pirates had left their posts on the *Saxonia* to get a look at what was going on at the beach. None of them were on the starboard side of the ship that allowed the Tango team in the life boats to climb out and take covered positions at several areas of the ship. They had command of the deck and yet none of them had been spotted. The pirates had other things on their minds than guard duty.

As the transaction was being completed six Tango members on board the *Saxonia* had opened small holes in the tarp covering on three life boats on the port side. During the night they had moved from the starboard to the port side in order to be in position to support the boat team who were to meet the pirates on the beach. All six now had the pirates on the beach in the scopes of their sniper rifles "just in case." That's when all hell broke loose!

As soon as the dingy touched the beach it was taken hold of by three of the pirates. After the leader looked inside to confirm the 'gold' was indeed onboard he signaled his men. All of pirates on the beach began firing at the boat team as the pirate chief put his pistol to the head of the captain and pulled the trigger. Diving for what cover they could the boat team was soon armed and returning fire. The pirates on the beach never knew what hit them. Five of them were "taken out by Tango snipers" from the *Saxonia*, including the pirate chief. Within seconds the battle was over as a Tesla remote control device hidden within the 'gold' was set off. The blast killed six pirates and wounded one other. The Tango boat team suffered two wounded, but so far no one had been killed on the assault teams. At the same time pirates, who had been viewing the beach from the port side of the ship, began firing on the boat crew. Before any of them realized it they were caught in the open and surrounded by Tango commandos who cut down all twenty pirates with a withering cross fire. As for the gold it had never been on the dingy. It was only lead covered with gold plate. The only real gold was a few coins on top of the pile.

As the firefight on the beach ended the commander of Tango forces on the ship led his teams to a sweep of the open decks after the pirates on deck had been 'removed'. By now the Tango wireless operator had sent a Morse code message to the ships off shore and to the Marines now very close to the ship on both sides. "WEAPONS FIRE ON THE BEACH AND SHIP – CLOSE IN FOR SUPPORT" Reinforcements were on the way.

With information that the passengers and crew were being held in three separate dining areas the Tango teams divided up into three assault teams of 18 fighters each. Most of the remaining members took up over watch positions on the ship where they could engage the enemy with supporting fires. Four Tango snipers took up positions overlooking the ramp that had been set up by the pirates so they could come and go on the *Saxonia*. We would later count 82 pirates on board the ship, which were fewer than we had expected. With Tango snipers guarding the 'entrance' any pirate still onboard would not be getting any reinforcements.

As the Tango assault teams made their way to the three dining areas Marine forces were engaging groups of pirates both north-east and south-west of the ship. Within 15 minutes the Marines were calling in fire from the four battleships that were just now making their way within

range of the beach and pirate camp. It did not take long for the pirates to pull out of the fight and flee into the jungle. As they did the CS *Valiant*, which had been steaming towards the *Saxonia*, was pulling along side the ship with crew members pouring machinegun and small cannon fire into pirate positions as they fled. Snipers on board the *Valiant* were also picking off pirates who were foolish enough have made their way topside. The British Marines and French commandos were soon poring on board from the beach and the *Valiant* in support of Tango.

Below deck the Tango teams divided themselves into six man squads. With silenced weapons the squads prepared to rush the dinning areas. On D deck the squads made quick work of the pirates holding a large number of passengers inside the D deck dinning room. That engagement lasted two minutes ending with 22 dead pirates, 4 dead passengers, all executed before the assault teams could make their way to the holding areas, and the wounding of three Tango members. By now the Marine commandos had ringed the two ships with sufficient forces to defend against any potential additional attacks that might have come. The also had complete control of all open decks.

On C deck the situation was more complicated. Upon hearing the attack on the ship the pirates, numbering 15 and tasked with guarding the crew in the C deck dinning room, had fled their posts taking with them four hostages. When the assault team burst into the C deck dinning room they found no pirates, but they did find over 485 crew members hiding, having been abandoned by the pirates, but not before several of the fleeing pirates fired several rounds into the groups of crewmen killing 18 and wounding another 12. Coming in right behind the Tango squads were 20 French commandos now tasked to escort the surviving crew members to safety. Tango was now on the hunt for the pirates.

On A deck the Tango squads divided into six three-man sections and at the same time burst into the dinning area from six different directions. Within seconds 17 pirates were dead with an additional 5 wounded and taken prisoner. Minutes later the five wounded pirates were taken to the port side of the *Saxonia* and, much to the surprise of the British Marines, immediately executed by a Tango firing squad. Tango does not play games with murderous pirates. The Marines were then directed to secure the freed passengers and the Tango team reentered the ship to track down and kill each and every pirate still on board the *Saxonia*.

Twenty-five minutes later the fifteen remaining pirates were trapped near the engine room after a brief exchange of gunfire and surrendered, but not before killing all four of their hostages. The pirates were then disarmed, put up against a bulkhead, and shot!

The operation was now over as the crew and passengers of the RMS *Saxonia* began to make their way to the *Valiant*. A small crew from the *Saxonia* was left on board assisted by another team which had been standing by on the *Valiant* and the ship was readied to pull out of the harbor to make its way south. On board in case any further problems developed were 200 well-equipped Marines. None was to be expected however, as the ship was being escorted by two front line battleships!

Within weeks the Magic Twelve met in executive session to discuss the continuous attacks by individuals and groups within the Somaliland area. With a vote of 10 to 2 the group decided to designate the area as the Somaliland Lawless Zone (SLZ) and effectively isolate the entire region from the rest of the recovering world. From this point on the borders of Somaliland were patrolled on sea and land by military forces under Committee command tasked to keep the people of the SLZ inside the zone. We would soon add aerial patrols and deep penetration reconnaissance efforts to the mix. Whatever level of military action was required to keep the area isolated was fully authorized by the Committee.

Problems were also occurring south of the United States border in the Mexican territory. Mexican revolutionary Francisco Medaro was gathering his forces against Regional President Porphelo Diaz. Whatever the eventual outcome of this regional conflict at the time, events did not bode well for any long lasting peace in the area. United States and Committee teams were soon on

their way to Mexico City in an attempt to calm the tensions amongst the factions vying for power. History would record that their efforts were not very successful. There were already calls within the Committee to create another Lawless Zone in the area, but the violence had yet to reach that level of concern. Nevertheless, with the creation of the Lawless Zone Research Group (LZRG) out of Lower-London, areas of special interest would be monitored for activities that could lead to such designations if they should prove to truly be lawless. Of the twelve areas of special interest only three would eventually reach the level of violence and uncivilized behavior required for their becoming designated Lawless Zones.

In special Committee, American President Wilson would remind those in attendance, “We hold that just government rests always upon the consent of the governed, and there can be no freedom without order based upon law and upon public conscience and approval.”

At 3 a.m. on 13 December 1910, members of Magic Twelve along with their Committee executive staffs gathered in Upper-New York City to personally view the above ground rebuilding efforts and to be briefed in Lower-New York City on all aspects of the recovery fully underway at the time. By now there were literally tens of thousands of buildings of nearly every shape and size being constructed in nearly every large population center on Earth. From small single room “temporary living areas” to modern multi-story office buildings the work of rebuilding was generating jobs and incomes to fuel new economic growth. Real ‘human’ life was returning to the cities of Earth.

The Twelve were also briefed on efforts by the various Directorates to develop a world-wide network of defensive and communication measures in the event of interplanetary war. It would be my task to put together the executive summary, which included all aspects of back-engineering projects, building programs, scientific programs, and of course what new information we had gathered about our enemies on Mars. Even though each and every subject on the agenda had been discussed during numerous meetings this would be the first time the entire Magic Twelve group would meet in one place at the same time with full staff. Security, to say the least in light of the recent death of Director K, was phenomenal. None of the briefers knew the full group would be there.

MOST-SECRET CoT

MEETING NOTES: THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF TWELVE

PROJECTS: After the three a.m. tour of the above ground work on Upper-New York City hosted by Director B the Committee members retired underground to their new offices in Lower-New York for their briefing held in the new "Mars War Room". (Sydney and London have identical "Mars War Rooms," all three linked by radio and eventually plans show them to be linked by direct cable and phones.) Charted on a back wall are the many projects being worked to include schedules, many of which are behind projected time frames. One chart showed all of the "blue projects" which were basically those above ground recovery programs in work or projected. The "red projects" board detailed below ground and anti-Martian projects. Naturally it was the red projects board, which generated the greatest interest amongst Committee members. Most of the red projects were on schedule and the Committee was going to make certain that they remained that way.

UNDERGROUND: One rather pleasant surprise came when it was reported for the first time that temperatures in the underground cities were naturally maintained at a regular 62 to 67 degrees F. year round. There would be no need to heat or cool these facilities. It was estimated that with proper ventilation temperatures would go no higher than 75 degrees F. when fully occupied. The Committee was informed that this would not only lower the costs to maintain the facilities it would greatly simplify construction. The only concern the Committee members really had when it came to underground construction was the schedule and whether or not the facilities would be strong enough to withstand expected punishing attacks from the Martians. Committee engineers were able to show that at the very least all of the facilities had been built to take much more punishment than was thought to be even possible. Extreme reinforcement had been the watchwords since 1906 and the events in San Francisco. The Martians had taught us a big lesson with that attack. Nevertheless, along certain main avenues an additional "steel girders wrap" is to be applied to further enhance the strength of these areas.

BLACK SMOKE: One major advance in defense of the cities was then announced. The team working on the Martian Black Smoke had run several tests on the methods developed to defeat this deadly weapon. Two methods had proven quite successful. The original method of burning the smoke tested on South Georgia Island in 1907 had been perfected. The displacement of heated CO² gas into the Black Smoke before burning had successfully prevented explosive flash-over to the point where they were now able to burn better than 99% of the deadly smoke and contain the burn within the smoke field. Anti-Black Smoke defensive strips are now being built along natural approaches to several cities in the United States as well as the above ground approaches to New York, London and Sydney below ground facilities. Adding to this work is what is referred to as "cross-road strips." These "burn-fields" are being built into road intersections as international city defense points. Mind fields if you will for Martian Black Smoke. We would eventually be placing these defensive strips around other facilities around the world. They are cheap, easy to deploy and if they came in contact with any Martian walkers deploying Black Smoke, would be effective.

SCHIAPARELLI: At this meeting the death of Director K, Professor Giovanni Virginio Schiaparelli was once again discussed. His assassination by the Martian Brotherhood had been successfully covered up by the Committee. The assassins are being tracked down at this time and progress is being made. He has been immediately replaced by German engineer Dr. Walter Hohmann.

HOHMANN: At the time of his selection by the surviving eleven members of Magic (he had recently become 'Prince' for Directorate K), Dr. Hohmann had

been working on the mathematical problems related to orbits around planets and how to efficiently move from one orbit to another. Such a movement is referred to as a "Hohmann Transfer Orbit." He presented his work at the meeting, which also featured the work of the rocket propulsion team. To complete his work on orbits however, will take a few more years estimated around 1916 when he will present his final study on his "investigation of the orbits that would be traveled by spaceships."

It was a simple process, which made him the new Director K. One of the Magic Twelve simply walked up to Dr. Hohmann and said, "Prince, the king is dead. Do you accept or decline the honor as Director?" To which Dr. Hohmann simply said, "I do" adding "and may the gods have mercy upon my sole." From that point on the new Director K had two armed guards with him at all times, and as one would expect a great deal more responsibility.

CABINET: During discussions many of the Committee members sought to expand the influence of lower level executives in regards to their relationships with the Magic Twelve. Surprisingly the Magic Twelve had already been discussing the possibilities of creating an officially recognized cabinet of advisors in order to not only cut down on their extensive personal workloads, but to, as Director G put it, "put as many eyes and brains on our work as we can in order to miss as few opportunities as possible." In point of fact, the Magic Twelve had already put together an informal cabinet years earlier under each Directorate over seen by the "Princes" of their individual Directorates. They realized that snap decisions were now a rare event, which allowed these leaders the opportunity at this time to consult with many others before making any decisions. It would seem that the Magic Twelve had not missed a beat, in fact they had already prepared a document outlining exactly how the new "Magic Cabinet" would be formed and operated. They had seen the need for more outside input and with that a vote was taken (12-0) creating the Magic Cabinet (informally referred to as the "Magic Board of Directors"). Many sub-Directorates would now be under their direct authority.

This new group will meet for three weeks formally twice each year and any time the need arises. It will consist of four individuals representing each of the twelve Directorates for a total of 48 cabinet members. What had pleased the members of the Committee most was the requirement that at least one of the four members of each Directorate team be a national leader of one of the newly reconstructed nations. This is the first expansion of the power base of the first organization on Earth to truly be a worldwide organization of men from many nations in seats of power.

EGYPT: Efforts to uncover as much Martian 'history' in Egypt is focusing at the Giza complex and continues. Anomalies in the surveys have been discussed and the program was given the go ahead to continue.

ORGANIZATION: The Magic Twelve had their thoughts on forming a new 'open' world organization (to a point), but did not include those plans in their new structure as it was too soon for that. Pre-planning however is underway for a future world organization of nations. For the new cabinet they have designated "selection areas as to give the cabinet the widest world experience possible". Four each are to be selected from North America, South America, Africa, Western Europe, Eastern Europe, North Asia, South Asia, South Pacific, Northern Europe, Middle-East, Caribbean area, and the World at large. Members of the Cabinet will serve for ten years, but they could be re-elected for a second term by the Committee.

CSS: With the Magic Cabinet in place the Magic Twelve have their worldwide advisors and a cabinet coordinating office ready to bring any cabinet level items to the attention of the Magic Twelve. Both Lower-London and Lower-Sydney are expected to have cabinet offices and meeting rooms constructed within a year. The first additional office to the Magic Cabinet came when the group recommended the Committee create an internal security force under Directorate C detailed only to protect the membership. Under advisement the suggestion was approved and put into operation. Thus the

"Cabinet Security Service (CSS)" is born. They will soon be expected to move well beyond simple guard duty.

UFOS: A report was also delivered detailing several alarming reports of increased UFO activity in North and South America, Great Britain, France, Italy, Southern Africa and Australia. Included in these reports were incidents of individuals said to have been attacked by "humanoids exiting from spacecraft." Many of these humanoids were described as Grays and fit the general description of Martian *Bs* well known since the Martian War. Another group of reports stated that some of these 'aliens' were seen to wear helmets that project some type of air breathing tube to canisters as well as antennae projecting from the top. Finally, there were a few reports of men (human or hybrid) wearing all black suits and dark lens glasses warning individuals to not report anything they may have seen when it comes to strange aerial phenomena. Many of these incidents will be studied by the Committee (CAIG teams and CSS) to see if there are any discernable patterns as well as any security concerns.

CSS MANDATE: Working with intelligence members of Tango, CAIG and national security forces this investigation would be the first official investigation developed by the new Cabinet Security Service, who will already be stepping outside of their original mandate. In most matters of security the CSS will continue to use a broad brush in their security operations. It was not lost on some of the Committee members when one of them stated an old Roman adage. "Who guards the guards?" We will soon write a new series of regulations under which the CSS could operate and the penalties if they strayed too far from their mandate.

MILITARY: Prepared in time for the report to the Committee session we produced an Executive Briefing Paper on 'World Military Preparedness' EBP 1910-17 (see *Appendix B*). A review of documents was discussed about general military training of ground and air forces which were ruled to be generally well suited for local operations (national), but were woefully lacking in any kind of coordinated structure well enough for world-wide defense. With this in mind a review board was established to investigate what steps could be taken to better organize, train and deploy world military forces.

LIE DETECTOR: As a final agenda item, before the meeting was called to a close, the Committee was given a rather interesting demonstration of a new device developed by Scottish cardiologist Dr. James Mackenzie. He called his new device a polygraph machine and he stated that with this new instrument he could detect when a person was lying. He was immediately challenged by several members, but it did not take long for the good doctor to prove his point. His machine performed flawlessly much to the embarrassment of a certain Director [A] who shall remain nameless, as his now 'former girlfriend' seems to have come to light due to the new machine. To say the very least we were all quite impressed, other than the one Director of course. Before the meeting was adjourned the doctor had a contract to build eight more machines, which would be used by the Committee and a new name to go along with his device. He was now the inventor of the Lie Detector! Naturally both Tango and members of the CSS would put these new machines to very good use.

MOST-SECRET CoT

After the meeting the general staff of the Committee prepared an Executive Briefing Paper EBP 1910-17 on 17 December 1910, "World Military Preparedness" (*Appendix B*). There was much work to be done.

WORLD MILITARY PREPAREDNESS

(MS) Efforts to rebuild world military forces continue albeit on a much slower level than desirable. Naturally, renewed national interests come to the forefront when defensive measures are discussed however, it is our job to blend these national interests into a seamless world defensive program. That goal has yet to be obtained. It is necessary to continue building a Committee based military organization alongside national military efforts in order to command sufficient forces to defend this planet. Command and control of national military forces must also become part of the Committee operational structure. This goal can be accomplished by placing high ranking Committee military officers into national military command positions. GD

By the end of 1910 there were at least 10,000 Nickelodeons in operation around the United States and as many in Europe and Asia. *Pathe's Animated Gazette* began their weekly short films 'magazine' format with a series of newsworthy films. We counted these 'picture shows' as an indication of just how far we had come in the nine years since the end of the war. In other words we were spending time and money on things other than simple recovery. We were also well on our way to developing a viable phone system. As an example in 1900 the United States had around 1.5 million phones, mostly used by businessmen and government or organizational offices. (My number at the time was CF 421.) By 1910 there were 7 million phones in America and about twice that number in the rest of the world. These advances were some of the factors indicating America's rapid advances in industrial strength and wealth. This included a report which passed by my desk that by the end of this year the Americans could boost completion of sewage disposal systems in almost all of their major new population centers to protect the drinking water for their citizens. Even at great cost the work had been done. The next step would be to move the next work underground to protect these systems from Martian attack.

It was also in 1910 we read about a new land speed record when Barney Oldfield pushed his automobile to an incredible speed of 130 miles per hour! Now that was speed, and he did not need a rocket or any Martian technology to reach that speed. I wondered what Mr. Ford would say about the engine he had used. I also wondered how long it would be before I could get one!

At the end of 1910 the Committee also authorized Dr. Lowell's latest book for the general public, "*Mars as the Abode of Life.*" Lowell was able to describe in some detail what Martian society was like in broad terms. Much had come from Martian Electric Documents but some of the more defined passages had come from 'interviews' of hybrids and others conducted by our Committee forces.

As for my friend Winston, he had become British Home Secretary during that year adding an additional workload to his already full schedule working for the Committee. Over the next few years I would see less and less of Winston as our paths now seemed to cross only at high-level Committee meetings and fewer and fewer late night dinners. At one such dinner late in December we both expressed the thought that we were very lucky to have a world generally at peace. Sadly it was a feeling that both of us knew would be short lived.

"The fire being very great, did by all accounts look like a great burning staff or torch... and raced overhead very fast like an arrow with a great roaring and crackling thunderous din."

Michael de Nostre Dame, 19 March 1554

